

# TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 15

Cocooned Cow

**EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES** 

## True Martial World

(真武世界)
by
Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

#### Synopsis

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

## Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ Wuxia World

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

#### Chapter 1401: Differentiated Treatment

Half a month passed in a blink of an eye...

The Li family's ancestral grounds were located in a mountain range five hundred kilometers away from Martial City. The construction ran intricately amid the lofty mountains and curling clouds.

With the wedding at hand, the Li family's ancestral grounds were bustling.

Streams of light of various colors flew towards the Li family's ancestral ground. They were all hiding warriors or spirit boats.

The wedding ceremony was a seven-day banquet that all were invited to.

But of course, the liveliest day of the wedding ceremony was the first day.

Not only was the first day the actual matrimonial ceremony, but most of the important figures of the Martial Numinous clan would be there too.

As such, the first day was when the most number of warriors attended the festivities.

Among the numerous warriors that entered the Li family's ancestral grounds, an inconspicuous black-robed middle-aged man slowly followed the crowd and went into the ancestral ground.

The wedding was held at the peak, and below it were layers of platforms.

The more important a guest was, the closer they sat to the peak. The more ordinary the guest, the closer to the bottom.

And on the massive platform at the peak...

Li Yunshang was dressed in fiery-red matrimonial clothes. He was smiling, and sitting beside him was Li Jiuxiao.

Li Jiuxiao gave a satisfied smile as he looked down at the people that had come. "Our Li family is still thriving after all. That's quite a lot of people who have come. Yunshang, your wedding is a lot more lively than mine. It actually makes me a little envious. Haha."

"Uncle, don't bother trying to console me." Although Li Yunshang was smiling, his eyes were cold. There was a deep, gloomy look in them. "You and I both know that most of these people are here for Fairy Rain. The remaining only came because of our Li family's reputation."

"You are the most outstanding son of our Li family. You might be the future family head. There are no shortage of people that are here for you too," said Li Jiuxiao.

"If this were in the past, maybe. But now..." Li Yunshang looked down at his foot and immediately a look of hatred came to his eyes. Every passing day since he lost his leg, he would recall that face and that accursed name, Yi Yun!

It was all thanks to Yi Yun that he was in his present situation!

"Your leg... After today, you will experience a complete rebirth and your talent will be even better than it was in the past. Why do you need to care about the present? As for that Yi Yun, he is definitely dead while you will soon soar as a dragon," said Li Jiuxiao who obviously knew what was on Li Yunshang's mind.

Li Yunshang's expression finally turned for the better when the upcoming event was mentioned. However, he still said with a gloomy expression, "I have a nagging feeling that Yi Yun might not be dead..."

"All the life slips of those disciples have shattered. And we later sent people to guard the inland sea but they found no sign of Yi Yun. He is doomed after being trapped in that pocket world," said Li Jiuxiao.

He too yearned for Yi Yun to be diced into pieces. Just the thought of the lost herbal garden left his heart bleeding in pain. Therefore, he was unwilling to use the words 'herbal garden' and instead addressed it as a pocket world.

"Uncle, what you said makes sense." Li Yunshang nodded. There was no reason for him to constantly bear a grudge against a dead person.

"Many guests are here today. Although the truly important ones are obviously the guests from the large family clans and sects, those warriors from smaller sects and family clans, and even the itinerant warriors, are not to be slighted. They have come with gifts after all. Their goal is none other than to build rapport with our Li family. They are giving us gifts and helping in improving our Li family's reputation a little. We can spare the effort to be nice to them superficially," said Li Jiuxiao nonchalantly.

"I understand," said Li Yunshang casually.

It was even more likely that the warriors from the smaller family clans and sects would bring expensive gifts in other to establish a relationship with the Li family. Although Li Yunshang was unimpressed by the people themselves, he still cared for those gifts.

To grow back his limbs, he and the family clan had expended a great deal of resources. He could use this opportunity to earn back some of it.

Of course, most importantly, this day was highly significant to him. He had experienced a drastic change in character after losing his leg. In fact, he had come to shed a few layers of his facade. He knew that many people had mocked him for losing his leg but today, he would make all those warriors witness his transformation.

"My guests, I welcome all of you here. You honor me with your presence." Li Yunshang stood up with a beaming smile as he spoke.

His voice was infused with Yuan Qi. Even though he was standing on the platform at the peak, his voice still resounded throughout the entire mountain.

There were all sorts of responses from the various platforms on the mountain. However, they were mostly perfunctory and casual words of congratulations.

Simultaneously, maidservants began walking forward with plates in hand. On them were all sorts of priceless spirit fruits.

"Everyone, as many people have come here, and there will be important figures from the Martial Numinous clan coming to the ceremony to bear witness, I implore everyone to maintain order for my sake. After all, it's my wedding day," said Li Yunshang loudly.

The Li family was holding this dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony on a very large scale. There were nine entrances, with one main entrance, two side entrances, and six tiny auxiliary entrances. And every entrance had a master of ceremony to receive the gifts.

Yi Yun, who was disguised as a black-robed middle-aged man, was walking through the furthest of the nine entrances. The other entrances required letters of invitation. A person like him that lacked status and those with an invitation obviously received different treatment. It was evident simply from the entrance he had to use.

Yi Yun could not help but shake his head lightly when he saw gifts constantly being added to the pile of gifts at each of the platforms at each of the nine entrances. Furthermore, the master of ceremony would announce the respective guest's name and gift.

It was nothing much to announce the names and gifts. It would only make the rich warriors who had brought expensive gifts look better, but it was rather dishonorable for the poor warriors. Yi Yun saw the embarrassed looks of many of the warriors that were entering through the same side door as him. Some even clenched their teeth as they took out more gifts. Others seemed to feel that it wasn't worth it and secretly turned around to leave.

"How grim is reality."

Yi Yun made a offhand remark. It was very soft but, not far from him, someone heard his comment. A warrior in an opulent getup turned his head and took a glance at Yi Yun... He had not noticed Yi Yun before.

The warrior immediately found Yi Yun familiar. A warrior's memory was very good, so he quickly recalled that he had met Yi Yun while he was discussing the Li family's dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony with his friends in Martial City previously. Yi Yun had even approached them to ask about the ceremony.

"It's you?"

The warrior pricked up his brows. He never expected Yi Yun to actually attend the wedding. Although it was said that anyone could attend, that was only to keep up airs. In reality, who would dare attend the ceremony if they lacked a good status and background?

The warrior still remembered that Yi Yun looked like a bumpkin. He would rather be beaten to death than believe that Yi Yun was someone of stature.

Yi Yun was also a little surprised when he saw that warrior as well as the people beside him. What a coincidence...

However, this also implied that the warrior in the opulent getup was someone of little significance. Otherwise, he would not have seen him at this particular entrance. The entrance was, after all, the most remote one out of the six auxiliary entrances.

"The Li family's dual cultivation ceremony truly shows no discrimination. It seems anyone can come." The man clearly was displeased that he was using the same entrance as Yi Yun. It was an insult.

Yi Yun smiled. "Likewise."

"You..." The man stared at him. What the hell did likewise mean? "Friend, you seem quite proud. Are you that confident in the gift you prepared?"

"I guess so," said Yi Yun. His present appearance was very ordinary. Together with his nod, he immediately gave off an honest and sincere air.

#### Chapter 1402: Yi Yun's Gift

Yi Yun's casual reply and appearance only sparked more contempt in the opulent warrior's eyes.

"I guess so? That means it must be pretty good. That sure makes me curious." The warrior smiled faintly. Although he was of low status, he was still considered wealthy among those that failed to receive an invitation.

On one hand, it made him feel debased being forced to line up with these people of lowly stature. On the other hand, he could not help but feel a sense of superiority.

He believed that his gift would definitely be considered astonishing among this group of people. Perhaps he might even be invited to an elevated position just because of his gift.

It also was his turn to enter. He took out a jade box from his interspatial ring and handed it to the steward, in a somewhat dramatic fashion, with both hands.

The steward accepted it with a smile and opened it. There was a glint in his eyes as he looked up at the man with a hint of surprise.

The item was not necessarily surprising to the steward, but it was something rare to see in the hands of such an unimportant person.

The man felt very pleased when he saw the steward's reaction. He had gone through painstaking efforts to prepare the gift. He came from a family clan that had long since declined but he believed that he was talented. He aimed to restore his family clan to its former glory and step back into Martial City's high society.

However, it was a very difficult endeavor for a waning family to be reintegrated into high society. Therefore, he had an idea to enter the Martial Numinous clan through the Li family.

As long as he entered the Martial Numinous clan, he could obtain its resources through his own abilities. He believed that he would definitely soar then.

At that moment, the steward shouted out loudly, "Zhang State's Young Master Luo Fei, gift of a ten-thousand-year-old Snow Fungus!"

Upon hearing the announcement, Luo Fei quickly looked towards the seats of honor for a reaction.

Unfortunately, those of truly supreme status did not pay even a hint of attention to the ongoings of the lower entrances. However, a few figures that looked like guardians looked up and over at him.

"Zhang State's Young Master Luo? Who's that?"

"A ten-thousand-year-old Snow Fungus is rather rare."

"Actually, a Snow Fungus isn't of much use. It's typically used to brew tea. It has the effect of calming the mind, but that's about it."

"That may be so but a ten-thousand-year-old Snow Fungus would make for an absolutely top-grade tea. A pot of it emits a longlasting fragrance. Even Elders of the Martial Numinous clan would enjoy such a tea."

The guardians' discussion made Luo Fei's expression stiffen slightly. Following that, he gave an embarrassed smile. The tenthousand-year-old Snow Fungus he had gone through painstaking efforts to obtain was being written off as a simple tea ingredient. It was such a waste!

However, these people had affirmed the ten-thousand-year-old Snow Fungus after all. It made Luo Fei regain some pride.

The steward who was in charge of the announcements, said smilingly, "Guardian Sun just sent a voice transmission. He invites you to sit with him when the banquet begins. Guardian Sun also enjoys the Way of Tea."

Luo Fei was instantly overjoyed when he heard that.

It was great news. He had met someone who knew value the

moment he stepped into the banquet. He had not brought the tenthousand-year-old Snow Fungus for nothing.

Luo Fei looked over, and indeed there was a bearded middle-aged man smiling at him. It was the person that had previously affirmed him vocally.

Although Luo Fei guessed that Guardian Sun's intent was to get more ten-thousand-year-old Snow Fungi from him because of his love for tea, he was still ecstatic. If not for the wedding, he would not even have had the chance to deliver a gift. As long as Guardian Sun endorsed him, there was a high chance he could join the Martial Numinous clan.

"Congratulations, Young Master Luo."

"Congratulations! Congratulations!"

Luo Fei's friends began congratulating him. However, they were a bit sour inside.

"Yes, yes. I'll treat everyone to a round of drinks later."

Luo Fei laughed. At that moment, he noticed Yi Yun who was just behind him. He was about to hand over his gift.

"Let me see what gift this poor punk has brought."

Yi Yun's gift was huge. Most people brought gifts stored in wooden boxes. However, Yi Yun's gift was the size of a closet. When he put it down, it instantly covered more than half the table.

"What the heck is that?"

Everyone was taken aback. Ignoring what was inside, just the size was quite ridiculous.

The steward in charge of the announcement went forward to open the chest. Upon seeing the item inside, he was dumbfounded. The surrounding people fell into a daze as well.

This furry stuff...looked like a...pig?

Inside the chest that Yi Yun handed over, there was a recently slaughtered pig. It looked like a low-grade pig-type Fey beast. It was even dripping in blood and was still covered in wet fur!

"It's freshly slaughtered. It was caught at the bottom of the mountain of the Li family's ancestral grounds. I notice how all of you always eat fruits at a banquet. That's just too light. This pig can be given to the kitchen. Then there can be some meat at this wedding banquet. Take it, there's no need to stand on ceremony."

Yi Yun had said it so nonchalantly that it immediately quieted the crowd.

Add some meat?

Among the spirit fruits being served at the banquet, just a grape might be worth more than ten pigs!

Was this fellow crazy!?

Many people looked at Yi Yun in disbelief. Everyone that came to attend the wedding ceremony had to rack their brains, afraid that they would shame themselves by giving low-class gifts. Yet this person actually slaughtered a pig and gave it as a gift? If it was a pig-type Fey beast with an ancient bloodline, that would have been fine. But it was precisely a low-grade pig, one that was even captured on the Li family's ancestral grounds!

"You are giving a Fey beast caught on the Li family's ancestral grounds to the Li family?" A man beside Luo Fei looked at Yi Yun as though he was a country bumpkin. Perhaps Yi Yun was worse than a country bumpkin. Even mortals in villages would not gift a dead pig at a wedding banquet!

"That's right. Is there a problem? Although the pig was on the Li family's ancestral grounds, I was the one who caught it. Could it be... that the pig was reared by the Li family?"

Yi Yun countered with a question, instantly leaving the person who asked choking.

Nice way of putting it!

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, many of the Li family members turned livid. Was this person here to cause trouble? Or was he just a pea-brain?

"I knew it. How can a poor person like him give anything of worth? I thought he might at the very least, gift a strand or two of low-grade spirit herbs. Who knew that his mind is so warped? He actually caught a pig and gifted it!" Luo Fei said with a sneer. He looked at Yi Yun as though he was looking at a retard.

"My friend, the Li family's dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony is a very important occasion. The Li family ancestral grounds are a place of joy. It is not somewhere for you to cause trouble. Please leave or we will escort you out!" the steward said coldly when faced with Yi Yun's improper behavior

Due to the many distinguished guests present, he did not let his anger get the best of him or he would have long taken action.

#### Chapter 1403: Hypocrisy

Yi Yun seemed oblivious to Luo Fei's mockery and Steward Wang's warning. He said seriously, "I brought gifts to this wedding just like anyone else. How am I causing trouble? Are you unimpressed with the spirit pig I gifted? This spirit pig is a spirit beast. Its meat is fresh and succulent. It has the effect of nourishing warriors. It can burrow into the ground and bore through holes when it runs. It wasn't easy for me to capture it."

The surrounding people were rendered speechless the moment Yi Yun said those words. He was actually claiming it to be a spirit pig? And the "effect of nourishing"... The bit of Yuan Qi it carried was completely inadequate for the warriors present. It was only nourishing for low-level warriors and mortals.

As for it being difficult to capture... To be honest, no one wanted to hunt such pigs for their meat...

Luo Fei rolled his eyes at Yi Yun.

As for the steward, he frowned. If he were to forcefully chase Yi Yun away, it would appear as though the Li family kicked him out of the wedding because it did not appreciate the gift he 'painstakingly' prepared.

But this bloody pig, with its head still intact, was quite a sore sight for a wedding.

At that moment, a voice suddenly sounded—

"Anyone that comes from afar is a welcomed guest. This is my dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony. I previously announced that anyone can attend with or without an invitation. As for gifts, it's the thought that counts. The specifics don't matter. Steward Wang, accept it and display it to the side."

Everyone traced the voice and saw Li Yunshang standing elegantly by his seat of honor. He had said so with a faint smile.

Yi Yun immediately said, "So it's you, Young Master Li Yunshang. Congratulations! I wish you a happy marriage. I felt this pig was very suitable for the wedding when I saw it. It definitely adds to the jubilation. Young Master Li, you sure have a good eye..."

"That's enough! That's enough." Steward Wang quickly cut Yi Yun off, afraid that he would continue touting the benefits of the pig. He waved his hand to get people to carry the pig away. It was such a ghastly sight, sitting out in the open.

And when Li Yunshang heard Yi Yun's words, he smiled and returned to his seat.

"Young Master Li sure is magnanimous. He really is willing to let anyone join the banquet," said someone.

"That's right, that's right."

Li Yunshang nodded with a smile. He would usually not have bothered with such an unimportant person but the person had suddenly taken out a pig, attracting the attention of everyone. He had no choice but to step forward and make a show of his magnanimity.

However, there was a cold glint that flashed in Li Yunshang's eyes after. He sent a voice transmission to Steward Wang: "When the banquet ends, finish that bastard."

Li Yunshang was already filled with bloodlust after losing his leg. His act of magnanimity was completely insincere. He found Yi Yun's honest expression irritating, especially when the country bumpkin had gifted a dead pig to congratulate him on his wedding day.

And for some baffling reason, he found the middle-aged warrior's eyes familiar. However, he could not remember where he had met the warrior in the past. Furthermore, with the warrior's low status, it was impossible for them to have ever crossed paths.

Li Yunshang could only sweep those thoughts aside. After all, Yi Yun was already a dead person in his mind.

"Yes, Young Master. I will make it swift and clean." Steward Wang immediately answered as he gave Yi Yun a cold glare.

An ant-like figure like Yi Yun deserved little more than Steward Wang secretly flicking his finger, planting a tracking mark on him. With this mark, there was no way Yi Yun would leave the Li family's ancestral ground alive.

Seeing Yi Yun sitting among the guests with an unconcerned look, Luo Fei felt truly depressed. The bastard was actually sitting beside him. Although he was praised by Guardian Sun, he had not been called to sit over there yet.

Why did he choose to arrive so close to such an oddity? Yi Yun had gifted a dead pig and received Li Yunshang's notice. His tenthousand-year-old Snow Fungus barely sparked a discussion.

Luo Fei noticed that Yi Yun looked to be in a good mood, as though he really believed that his gift had been acknowledged!

Luo Fei felt exasperated with such an ignorant halfwit bumpkin. He felt that his intelligence was being pulled down to the same level while sitting beside Yi Yun. He did not wish to speak another word to the retard, afraid that his mind would be infected by Yi Yun's retardedness.

And at that moment, Yi Yun appeared to recall something. He left his seat and swaggered to a platform.

He looked at all the spirit fruits that were displayed for the wedding. They were really good ones.

From the looks of it, the Li family had went to great lengths to put on a lavish wedding banquet.

Yi Yun naturally did not stand on ceremony when it came to these spirit fruits. He began taking big bites of the fruits. As for the tracking mark that Steward Wang had planted on him, Yi Yun noticed it instantly. He looked around and stole a glance at Li Yunshang.

Although it had been some time since they last met, Li Yunshang still appeared vicious as ever. He even wanted to harm guests who came to congratulate him. He was truly... contemptible.

Before Yi Yun infiltrated the Li family's banquet, he thought of casually giving some gifts. That way, he would not attract attention as he snuck in. However, after some thought, Yi Yun changed his mind. He wanted to see the hypocrisy of Li Yunshang. It was quite a relieving sight seeing him act magnanimous while swallowing the insult.

Indeed, Li Yunshang, who watched as Yi Yun acted so brazenly, nearly crushed the wine cup in his hand.

Ignoring the fact that he had lost the herbal garden and a leg, he was now encountering a truly irritating fly while hosting a dual cultivation ceremony. It disgusted him.

If Li Yunshang knew that the irritating 'fly' was Yi Yun, swaggering up and down his wedding banquet and helping himself to the food, it was unknown what feelings he would have...

At that moment, an ethereal music was heard from afar.

The sound was initially faint and hardly noticeable. But in a blink of an eye, it began to fill the area around the mountain. A luxurious spirit boat descended from the clouds. A few figures could be seen standing on the boat as it approached.

Upon seeing the spirit boat's appearance, many people stood up immediately. Even Li Yunshang and Li Jiuxiao stood up.

"Who just arrived?" Yi Yun asked casually as he ate a fruit.

The person beside him naturally knew Yi Yun was the one who had gifted the pig. Since it was the bumpkin, it was only natural that he did not know who was arriving.

"Have you heard of Fairy Rain? That spirit boat is a spirit artifact of the Martial Numinous clan. Without a doubt, the few people on the spirit boat are the high-ranking Elders and Fairy Rain of the Martial Numinous clan," the person gave Yi Yun a glance as he said disdainfully.

The bumpkin probably did not know who Fairy Rain was anyway. What he said definitely went over his head.

#### Chapter 1404: Fairy Rain

Meanwhile, the people on the spirit boat had already flown down.

Leading them was a middle-aged man dressed in black, as well as a veiled, red-dressed woman with an enchanting figure. A young man and woman followed behind them.

Upon seeing these four people arrive, Li Yunshang and his entourage, as well as many guests on the first platform, rushed to welcome them.

"Elder Luo, Elder Hong. It is truly an honor for the two of you to grace me with your presence!" Li Jiuxiao cupped his fists as he said with a beaming smile.

Li Yunshang's unhappiness was swept away as he beamed. "Greetings Elders. It is truly my greatest honor that the both of you have graced my dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony."

Although the Li family was a prominent family in the Martial Numinous clan, Li Yunshang was only a junior. His dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony was inconsequential to the Martial Numinous clan. Many people were envious that two Elders chose to attend. It gave them a deeper understanding of how excellent the Li family's roots were.

In fact, one of Elder Luo's most beloved consorts was a daughter of the Li family. As for Elder Hong, she had a relationship with the Li family that brought her many benefits.

But in the eyes of outsiders, this was a result of the might and standing Li Yunshang and the Li family had. Although Li Yunshang's loss of a leg had been kept secret, the Li family's purchase of numerous treasured herbs was a very public matter. Therefore, anyone present who had paid a little attention knew of the incident.

When warriors lost a leg, it would be detrimental to their future development even if they attached a new leg. But now, from the looks of it, the importance placed on Li Yunshang did not seem to reduce in any way. As such, many warriors naturally had to change their opinion of Li Yunshang.

And at that moment, Li Yunshang turned his sights on the man and woman behind the two Elders.

"Fairy Rain, Eldest Senior Brother Haogu." Li Yunshang's tone carried a tinge of reverence.

Although he was considered part of the same generation as Fairy Rain and Haogu, his standing was very inferior to theirs. He was only the successor of a family clan while the two were famous geniuses of the Martial Numinous clan. Rumor had it that they would soon head for the White Lunar Divine Empire and cultivate there. They had unlimited prospects laid out for them. Therefore, their status was elevated compared to ordinary Martial Numinous clan disciples.

As a result, Li Yunshang's attitude towards them was naturally different.

Fairy Rain nodded her head gently and then gave Li Jiuxiao a junior's bow. "Uncle Jiu."

As for Haogu, he only nodded his head silently and did not say a word.

Although Fairy Rain appeared frosty, she was still very gentle towards her relatives. Instead, Haogu was the one who was truly aloof.

However, be it Li Jiuxiao or Li Yunshang, they were not slighted by Haogu in any way. Haogu's talent was even higher than Fairy Rain's and he too had earned the attention of the White Lunar Divine Empire.

However, it was rumored that Haogu had certain feelings for

Fairy Rain; therefore, he attended Li Yunshang's dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony with her.

"That's Fairy Rain. She's truly as flawless as ice and pure as jade. Not only is she talented, even her looks are excellent. If anyone manages to win her heart, they would truly have a great life." A warrior beside Yi Yun could not help but sigh.

As for Luo Fei, he was looking at Fairy Rain as though she was a breathtaking sight. The surrounding young warriors felt a tinge of envy just looking at Fairy Rain. Such a woman that was blessed by the heavens was naturally someone everyone wanted to court.

At that moment, Luo Fei heard a familiar voice. It said in surprise, "Ah, so she is Fairy Rain..."

The person who had spoken was none other than Yi Yun.

Yi Yun could not help but stroke his chin when he saw 'Fairy Rain.' His eyes had an odd look in them.

Yi Yun had actually met 'Fairy Rain' before.

She was one of the members of the Martial Numinous clan that Yi Yun encountered in the Ancient Ruins world.

Back then, they were pursuing the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm. Yi Yun opened an array formation and allowed it to enter the Nine Li Magus Empire's mystic cultivation ground and escape them. It made the Martial Numinous clan members nearly explode from anger.

Later on, they even invited people from the White Lunar Divine Empire to back them up but to no avail. Yi Yun ignored them likewise.

Despite the Martial Numinous clan's threats against Yi Yun, they could not do a thing to him at all.

Yi Yun had not made any contact with any Martial Numinous clan disciples after arriving in the Martial Numinous continent. He

certainly never expected to meet any at Li Yunshang's dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony. Furthermore, they happened to be the ones he met back at the Ancient Ruins world.

However, it was not necessarily that much of a coincidence on second thought. The Nine Li Magus Empire had already mentioned that the territory each major faction had in the Ancient Ruins world was extremely precious. Not just anyone could enter the Ancient Ruins world. Thus, only peerless geniuses like Fairy Rain could win an opportunity from the Martial Numinous clan to undergo experiential training in the Ancient Ruins world.

"I seem to recall her name being Song Rainsong..." thought Yi Yun. A warrior's memory was extremely honed. Although Yi Yun had only heard it once, he could still recall it. The scene of the Martial Numinous clan members' conversation appeared in his mind.

The female warrior standing there had a grudge against him.

At that moment, someone interrupted Yi Yun's memories.

Luo Fei originally did not wish to say another word to Yi Yun again but from Yi Yun's remark, it sounded as though he had met Fairy Rain in the past?

Luo Fei looked at Yi Yun as though he was looking at a retard, "Are you dreaming? How can it be possible that you have met Fairy Rain? A figure like her is not someone the likes of you can claim to know."

He was not the only one. The surrounding warriors refused to believe that Yi Yun had once met Fairy Rain. They believed that Yi Yun was just fantasizing after experiencing Fairy Rain's excellent charm. Some of them also shared such fantasies but none of them said it out loud like Yi Yun.

Yi Yun swept his gaze nonchalantly at Luo Fei. He had only allowed Luo Fei to make a scene in order to enter the banquet

successfully. In fact, a warrior like Luo Fei was utterly nothing to him.

For some baffling reason, Luo Fei felt a stern chill after being glared at by Yi Yun. His heart skipped a beat as he forcefully swallowed the words he was about to say.

Why did this bumpkin suddenly give him such a terrifying feeling?

Luo Fei even got the sense that he would meet a tragic end if he said another word. The horror he felt from the bottom of his heart made him instinctively shut his mouth.

He was alarmed and greatly uncertain. What was going on?

Although Fairy Rain and company had arrived at the wedding, Yi Yun remained as calm as before. He continued sitting there like an ordinary guest.

Fairy Rain and company took their seats of honor. Without any further ado, Li Yunshang stood up and announced that the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony would begin.

But at that moment, Haogu suddenly noticed that Fairy Rain was frowning. Her eyes were sweeping the platforms beneath her as though she was searching for something.

"Yuege, what are you looking at?" asked Haogu.

Song Rainsong hesitated for a moment before she stopped searching. She shook her head gently and said, "Nothing much..."

Just moments ago, she felt a familiar aura. However, she was unsure exactly what it was. When she swept her gaze, she only saw the faces of strangers.

"Is that so?" After this wedding, we will be setting off for the White Lunar Divine Empire. It's best if you do not get distracted by other matters," said Haogu.

Song Rainsong nodded. Her eyes dimmed somewhat. Back in the

Ancient Ruins world, she had watched helplessly as the opportunity of the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was lost in front of her. As such, she also lost her chance of becoming a direct disciple of the White Lunar Divine Empire.

Upon seeing Song Rainsong's expression, Haogu managed to read her thoughts. He too hated the despicable person that had stolen the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm from them.

"Rainsong, are you still thinking about the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm? Unfortunately, it is unlikely that the despicable fellow would appear in the White Lunar Divine Empire. If I were to encounter him, I'd definitely kill him."

As Haogu spoke, he stole a glance at Song Rainsong's reaction. However, her expression remained the same. She did not appear to be consoled. It left Haogu depressed. His hate for the despicable man only deepened.

Ever since the Martial Numinous clan returned from the Ancient Ruins world, Song Rainsong had been in a bad mood...

Meanwhile, the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony officially began.

Everyone was surprised when the bride did not appear next. Instead, Li Jiuxiao walked onto a stage holding a disk array. Then, he produced many complicated and abstract runes.

Following that, the runes imprinted on the disk array immediately projected a raven-black beam. It enveloped the platform, and instantly the platform lit up with runic patterns before forming an array formation.

The array formation seemed to fuse with the platforms, the entire mountain peak, and even the entire Li family ancestral grounds. Everyone sensed that the Yuan Qi within the Li family's ancestral grounds was surging towards the mountain peak from every direction. Finally, it gathered at the array on the first level's

platform.

This left many bewildered. Was this still a wedding? Why did he activate an array formation?

Yi Yun pricked up his brows as well. He felt that the array formation was something quite unique. The techniques involved were not something he could break down at a glance despite his discerning eyes.

At that moment, a guest asked, "Might I know where the bride is?"

They were baffled by the Li family's actions.

Li Yunshang smiled and said, "There's no rush. I'll soon bring my bride in so that she can meet everyone."

Yi Yun frowned somewhat when he saw Li Yunshang's expression. Although Li Yunshang concealed the look well, Yi Yun could still see the intense desire in his eyes...

At that moment, on the first level's platform, loud cracking sounds were heard. The ground cracked open, forming huge rifts. Following that, a stone slab engraved with complicated array runes rose up from each rift.

Upon seeing the figures standing above the stone slabs, all the guests were instantly astonished.

They were unaware when they arrived that the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony was really a wedding between Li Yunshang and seven women...

There were seven stone slabs on the ground, and standing on each one of them was a woman dressed in a wedding dress.

# Chapter 1405: Thoughts of Throwing the Baby out with the Bathwater

When he saw the seven women, Yi Yun's eyes focused on one in particular.

He caught sight of Wang Mu's wife instantly. She looked like a stately and beautiful woman but her face was a little pale. There was also a blank look in her eyes.

In fact, there was nothing odd about each of the other six women individually. But when looking at them as an entity, there was something strange. Their expressions were identical.

The guests might not have known the details but Yi Yun did. It was likely that all the women had been forcibly abducted by Li Yunshang just like with Wang Mu's wife. Then, all of them were given a Mind Loss Gu just like her as well.

Furthermore, Yi Yun also noticed that the stone slabs the seven women were standing on were critical nodes of the array formation. The moment they appeared, the array formation seemed to come alive. Raven-black light constantly surged beneath their feet.

Matching this with Li Yunshang's excited expression, Yi Yun could already sense that the ceremony was probably not as simple as it was made out to be...

"Everyone, I will marry these seven women for my dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony. And, after coming to a mutual agreement with them, we will complete our first cultivation with all of you here as witnesses. Of course, it can be done with an array formation according to the cultivation technique I practice in," said Li Yunshang.

Dual cultivating in front of so many people sounded odd at first. However, everyone knew that the dual cultivation they had in mind was likely different than what was about to happen, considering the array formation. Therefore, no one protested.

As for marrying seven women at the same time, that was nothing for warriors of great standing, despite it seeming rather grandiose.

There were even a number of warriors that wore looks of envy. Luo Fei could not help but click his tongue, "He sure has good luck in love..."

However, the moment he said so, he suddenly felt a stern aura.

Luo Fei turned his head stiffly and realized that Yi Yun was staring coldly at a platform. His gaze was even more terrifying than what Luo Fei had previously felt.

"What's up with this... bumpkin?" Luo Fei had already put aside the horror he had previously felt. He never expected to be enveloped by that aura once again, and so soon.

At first he was peeved at being made to sit beside Yi Yun, but now he just felt very uncomfortable. Furthermore, the source of the discomfort was a person he thought to be a retard. This made him even more unsettled...

"Perhaps... I made a mistake?" Luo Fei was still in a state of disbelief. It was akin to meeting a vagrant on the streets. He looks dirty from every angle, so when he suddenly emits the stately aura of an emperor, it is naturally quite unacceptable.

At that instant, an even larger stone slab rose in the middle of the platform. Li Yunshang landed on it. Immediately, a brighter array pattern appeared between the stone slabs, connecting the seven slabs to the one beneath Li Yunshang's feet.

Li Yunshang smiled as he looked at the guests on the other platforms.

Today was the day he would make a comeback and even be uplifted to a brand new level.

The seven women, including Wang Mu's wife, had been selected by him especially for this day. Their talent, bloodline, and strength were excellent. Although they were not comparable to Song Rainsong, they were definitely not ordinary women.

For these women, Li Yunshang had put in a lot of thought and effort.

He had originally planned on engaging in dual cultivation with each of them individually. He would then dispose of them after he had completely drained their lifeblood.

But thanks to Yi Yun, he now had to extract all the worth of the women in one go, so as to increase his strength. And he did it so publicly to show everyone that he was not some cripple.

With Li Yunshang standing on the middle stone slab, a potent raven-black light lit up beneath his and the brides' feet. Their feet appeared to be bound by the light and, following that, their bodies trembled slightly. The raven-black light immediately twinkled with a strange, bloodlike color...

At that moment, Yi Yun's heart skipped a beat. He finally understood what the array formation was!

It was an extremely vicious array formation. The seven stone slabs were disk arrays. While the array formation was in effect, the women standing on them would have their primordial Yin, lifeblood, talent, and strength extracted and sent to Li Yunshang.

The array formation used the entire ancestral ground as its foundation and was extremely oppressive. Perhaps the seven women would have all their cultivation levels extracted forcibly!

And Li Yunshang was planning on committing such a heinous act under the guise of a dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony, under everyone's noses.

Firstly, the women had been planted with a Mind Loss Gu which prevented them from resisting. Secondly, the truth behind the array formation was subtle. It would not instantly extract a person's entire cultivation level. It would even appear as though both parties were benefiting from the process. But in fact, after these women spent enough time in the array formation, they would quickly wither like a flower.

After the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony ended, the women will lose all their value. When that time came, they could be thrown to the beasts as food.

Li Yunshang and Li Jiuxiao were truly callous and ruthless. Yi Yun even felt that they were mentally perverse.

The killing intent in Yi Yun's eyes grew as he watched the situation play out. Although he had encountered many enemies, few actually disgusted Yi Yun in such a manner. Now, the Li family's uncle and nephew pair had given him a sense of disgust he had never known.

Yi Yun suddenly heard a voice transmission. "Young Master Yi, may I... come out?"

The God Advent Tower was connected to his mind; therefore, he could hear any voices that came out of the God Advent Tower.

Before entering the Li family's ancestral grounds, Yi Yun had informed Wang Mu about the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony. Wang Mu requested to watch the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony, and Yi Yun agreed to that.

And now, Wang Mu's voice was filled with hatred and anger. At the same time, he was trying his best to curb it. His voice was even trembling.

Anyone would feel bitter as they watched the unbearable scene, After all, the person who had nearly taken his life and snatched his wife was now standing there orchestrating a dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony using his wife.

Furthermore, he could see all of this clearly. His wife's dull eyes

and indifferent expression seemed to imply that her soul had been sealed.

Wang Mu had the urge to charge out of the God Advent Tower but he held it back. He was not afraid of the Li family or the people—the Elders and warriors that emanated powerful auras—on the first level but that he did not want to implicate Yi Yun.

At that moment, the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony was about to begin on the platform.

Li Yunshang was in high spirits. The array was already slowly activating under his control. Everyone could feel that the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi of the Li family's ancestral ground was stirring and gathering towards a focal point.

This was the most important step before Li Yunshang returned to his peak. It was even possible that he could be invited to the White Lunar Divine Empire like Fairy Rain and Haogu!

When that time came, he would truly soar as a dragon.

How could Li Yunshang not be excited about this?

As Yi Yun looked at the platform coldly and felt the stirring of the surrounding Yuan Qi, he had a sudden thought. The array formation...

Yi Yun did not reply to Wang Mu right away, as he was observing the array with his energy vision.

Wang Mu was feeling anxious but he did not dare disturb Yi Yun until he had a response.

As time passed, Wang Mu bit his lips tightly while inside the God Advent Tower. Blood dripped down the corner of his lips as his nails lodged deeper into his flesh.

He felt a deep sense of helplessness. Without any background, a person of ordinary birth was nothing in front of people with power even if they were a genius. The opportunities he received, his loved ones, his perfect life and future could all be destroyed by others instantly.

Yi Yun could understand Wang Mu's feelings.

At that moment, Wang Mu truly could not take it any longer. He sent another voice transmission. "Young Master Yi, I once obtained an ancient hex talisman. This talisman can release an attack at the level of a half-step Divine Lord. Although the talisman will not be able to kill Li Yunshang while Li Jiuxiao and the other Martial Numinous clan Elders are there to protect him, we might be able to destroy the array if we attack by surprise. I have no way to thank you for what you have done for me thus far. Young Master Yi, you do not need to take action at this wedding. I'll act alone. I cannot watch as that bastard destroys Yuan Ling. I'd rather die with her!"

Wang Mu knew very well that he was too weak and could not change everything by himself. But he did not wish to implicate Yi Yun.

His tone was filled with a deep sense of hatred as well as endless hurt emotions.

Yi Yun knew very well that Wang Mu was planning on risking his life.

Wang Mu clenched his fists tightly. Even at the risk of death, his strike might not leave a single wound on his enemy. It was truly tragic. Old Man Wang, the servant Qing'er, and the young girl, Xiaoxiao, stood closely together behind him. Yi Yun did not allow them to see what was happening but they could guess from Wang Mu's reactions.

Xiaoxiao's face was pale. Her beautiful eyes filled with immense hatred. But at the same time, she looked anxiously at her father.

Then, Wang Mu heard Yi Yun's voice.

"You can come out now..."

"Thank you!" Wang Mu said resolutely.

"There's no need for you to risk your life. All you need to do is launch one attack. Leave the rest to me," said Yi Yun.

"This..." Wang Mu gave a puzzled look.

"With your attack, do your best to attract the attention of Li Yunshang and the rest," explained Yi Yun.

"Young Master Yi, are you planning to take action? But the present situation..."

Wang Mu hesitated for a moment. He was afraid to drag Yi Yun into this, creating a situation he might not be able to escape from.

"Just do as I say. I have a grasp of the situation."

# Chapter 1406: Life-risking Strike

Li Yunshang heard a strange sound as he stood on the platform and was instantly stunned.

Many guests turned towards the sound in shock.

They saw a sword-wielding man standing there with bloodshot eyes. He was glaring angrily at Li Yunshang!

Li Yunshang's heart thudded when he identified the person. He gave a look of surprise. "Is that...Wang Mu?"

Everyone immediately realized that Li Yunshang knew the man. They were just unsure why the man appeared to have a vendetta against Li Yunshang.

Wang Mu spoke out at that moment with a voice full of hate. Even the sword in his hand trembled due to his agitation. "Li Yunshang!"

Wang Mu's eyes landed on his wife, Yuan Ling.

However, Yuan Ling did not respond to her husband's voice. This pained Wang Mu even more!

"Who is this person?"

"It seems like he is here to cause trouble?"

Many guests watched the scene play out in amusement.

No one expected the Li family's dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony to be such a show.

Everyone watched Li Yunshang for a reaction while Wang Mu glared at him with eyes filled with hatred.

But at that moment, Li Yunshang let out a chuckle as the corner of his mouth curled up. He looked at Wang Mu with contemptuous eyes.

Wang Mu? He was nothing but an ant to Li Yunshang. His

appearance would in no way threaten Li Yunshang.

But at that moment, Wang Mu's aura suddenly surged as he shot straight at the first level's platform like a released arrow.

Wang Mu's body suffused a faint sanguine aura. He was all in, burning his blood essence to deliver this strike.

On the first level's platform, there were the Martial Numinous clan Elders, Song Rainsong, Haogu, and company. However, none of them reacted to Wang Mu's sudden attack.

Li Yunshang sneered and looked at Wang Mu as though he was a retard.

"Like a moth darting into the flames. What an overestimation of your strength." Li Yunshang waved his hand as a blast of Yuan Qi surged at Wang Mu like a tempest. It was as though he was swatting a fly.

But at that moment, an ancient talisman suddenly appeared in Wang Mu's hand. It looked very old and it effused a boundless and profound aura.

Li Yunshang's heart skipped a beat when he saw the talisman.

"Oh? This is..."

But by then, it was too late. Wang Mu let out an angry bellow as he spat a mouthful of blood essence onto the talisman. Instantly, the talisman produced an intense beam of light.

Wang Mu drew upon the pain and humiliation that he suffered over the past few years, and channeled it all into this one strike.

"Go to hell!"

Boom!

There was a gigantic explosion as Wang Mu was thrown back by the blast of energy. His face looked pale and his lips had lost their color. He had given up a great deal of his lifeblood. However, his eyes were staring intently at the center of the explosion as though he was hoping to see through the Yuan Qi storms and discern what was happening inside the array formation.

However, Wang Mu was struck by what he found. His eyes revealed a look of disappointment and sadness.

The Yuan Qi storms slowly dissipated, revealing an undamaged array formation. Even Li Yunshang was standing motionlessly in the middle of the array formation.

However, there was a screen of light that phased in and out of existence around the array formation. This screen of light was one with the array formation. The Yuan Qi that powered it came surging in from all corners of the ancestral grounds.

Although Wang Mu had used his trump card, his talisman proved useless against the protective screen of light. The entire ancestral ground's Yuan Qi was constantly being harvested and employed by the array formation in what seemed like an endless stream. How could it be destroyed by a mere talisman?

Wang Mu gave a disheartened look when he saw the outcome.

And at that moment, Li Jiuxiao extended his hand and grabbed the faltering Wang Mu. Then, Wang Mu was thrown to the corner of the array formation where his entire body was sealed.

He was situated very close to Yuan Ling.

However, Yuan Ling, who was still being controlled by the Mind Loss Gu, did not even give him so much as a glance.

"Yuan..." Wang Mu wanted to speak but he realized that all his meridians had been sealed. He had even been robbed of his ability to speak.

All he had was a mouth that had lost its worth.

At that moment, Li Yunshang's disdainful laughter rang out.

"Wang Mu, I never expected you to come to my dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony to personally congratulate me."

Upon hearing Li Yunshang's words, Wang Mu nearly crushed his teeth from clenching them.

As for Li Yunshang, he wore a carefree smile. Although Wang Mu was nothing but an ant to him, he had to enjoy having one more person there to witness his success.

Especially that Yi Yun. He had attempted to save Wang Mu's family and even tried to rescue Yuan Ling. A rush of happiness filled Li Yunshang's heart when he noted that Yi Yun had failed. After all, Wang Mu was slumped to the ground like a wretch.

"Although you specially paid me a visit, I do not have the time to entertain you. The array formation has already been activated. Why don't you stay there and enjoy the ceremony?" The corners of Li Yunshang's suffused a heinous smile.

Wang Mu's eyes turned red. He had a mouth that could not be used and his body was immobile. However, if he had even the slightest strength to move, even if it were only his mouth, he would definitely bite Li Yunshang and never let go!

And at that moment, Wang Mu looked around him.

He still remembered what Yi Yun had said to him. However, his attack against Li Yunshang had been ineffective. What could Yi Yun against such a powerful array formation?

Wang Mu wallowed, for they were finished. He did not want Yi Yun to expose himself now. Although he and Yuan Ling would suffer a tragic fate, he did not wish to implicate Yi Yun...

Li Yunshang stood in the middle of the array formation and spread out his arms. All the Yuan Qi in the ancestral ground seemed to surge towards the array formation. It produced a whistling sound as the raven-black light transformed into a vortex that centered itself in the middle of the array.

As for Li Yunshang, he was standing in the middle of the vortex. He could sense potent energies surround him. And on the seven array nodes were the seven women he meticulously selected. Their heartbeats, lifeblood, talent—everything—was his for the taking thanks to the array formation.

As long as he clenched his fingers, all their cultivation and Yuan Qi would surge into his body, re-tempering his mortal leg. It could even uplift his talent to a brand new level, improving his cultivation level further.

Upon thinking of this, Li Yunshang could not control himself any longer. This feeling was more intoxicating than engaging in dual cultivation sex with these women. He let the feeling overwhelm him as he extended his fingers to connect to the array formation's controlling nodes before slowly drawing at them.

He saw the guests looking at him.

"Watch, watch everyone. I will soon make a comeback and rise to an even higher level. Yi Yun, I have to thank you for being a blessing in disguise!" Li Yunshang could not help but laugh when he thought of it.

However, just as Li Yunshang was about to relax his body and mind, in preparation to welcome the energy that was as perfected as fine wine, his expression suddenly changed as he gave a look of puzzlement.

Why did the energy entering his body feel wrong?

# Chapter 1407: Yuan Qi Reflux

Although something seemed to be off about the situation, Li Yunshang did not think too deeply about it. Besides, the array formation had the entire Li family's ancestral grounds acting as its foundation. The array formation expended a sizable amount of treasured materials. The Li family had hired famous Elders who were well-researched in array formations to set it up.

Now, with a protective array activated, there was no reason for him to fear anything.

Under such circumstances, what could go wrong?

Furthermore, the array had already been activated. Li Yunshang would not shut off the array formation because of some fleeting feeling.

Large amounts of Spirit Jade had to be spent to activate the array formation. Just because he received a lot of prized gifts from the guests did not mean that he could squander without any regard.

Therefore, Li Yunshang continued to use the array formation. At the same time, he paid close attention to the Yuan Qi that had entered his body.

But this time, he failed to sense anything strange about the Yuan Qi.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi constantly surged into Li Yunshang's body, spreading to his every corner of it. When it entered his dantian, he felt extremely comfortable as though warm energy was filling him.

Li Yunshang knew that this feeling was only an illusion. It came as a result of having his body filled with Yuan Qi. Only when he absorbed all of the seven women's cultivation would he truly possess strength.

"It's time." An excited look appeared in Li Yunshang's eyes.

Only Heaven Earth Yuan Qi had surged into his body so as to prepare his body to take in the true energies that followed.

Li Yunshang had gone to painstaking efforts to prepare the array formation. Every step was meticulously calculated so that no problems could arise.

Li Yunshang changed the way he moved his fingers slightly as the Yuan Qi in the array formation changed. It contained a sliver of evil in it. The Yuan Qi lingered beneath the seven women's feet, causing the disk arrays to produce a buzzing sound.

Soon, the Yuan Qi that the array formation had gathered would flow into the women's bodies and extract their cultivation before gathering within Li Yunshang. However, Li Yunshang suddenly realized that the Yuan Qi was not moving according to his commands. Instead of surging towards the seven women, it was rushing towards him.

"What happened?" Li Yunshang's heart skipped a beat. He immediately moved to control the array formation, but realized that his commands were completely useless.

What the hell!

Li Yunshang turned flustered. He tried to dodge the Yuan Qi but felt his body suddenly stiffen.

He was actually paralyzed!

At that moment, Li Yunshang felt his soul quake vigorously. His eyes stared as though they were going to pop out. He never expected that he would end up in the same state as Wang Mu in a blink of an eye!

He watched helplessly at the surrounding crowd and they too were looking back at him. There were people with high cultivation levels around and they had realized that something was wrong. However, they did not have the time to confirm it for the changes had come too suddenly!

Boom!

The Yuan Qi formed a raven-black cloud that appeared to be made of countless flies. It swarmed straight into Li Yunshang's body.

They were like worms boring into Li Yunshang's pores.

"Ah, ah, ah!"

Li Yunshang's eyes protruded as he opened his mouth wide. He let out a silent scream!

The bits of Yuan Qi were like leeches. The moment they entered Li Yunshang's body, they immediately latched onto his meridians and dantian. They sucked at his lifeblood, cultivation, and foundations crazily!

"Ah! Why did this happen!? Why!?"

Li Yunshang was appalled. Although he could not move, his mind remained extremely clear. He could clearly feel everything!

This feeling of having thousands of worms gnawing at his bones made him feel like dying right there and then.

This should have happened to the seven women. With the Mind Loss Gu embedded in them, they would not show their pain and allow the Yuan Qi to devour everything they had.

But now, all of that befell Li Yunshang. The pain he experienced was the sum of the seven women's pain! This was because the Yuan Qi had to split among the seven women but now, it was all rushing into his body!

At that moment, Li Jiuxiao's expression changed drastically. As for the guests looking at Li Yunshang, they began to realize that he looked a little horrifying.

Blue veins that looked like earthworms showed up beneath his skin and his eyes seemed like they would pop out.

Wang Mu widened his eyes too. He realized that nothing was

happening to Yuan Ling and instead, it was Li Yunshang's reactions that were intensifying.

Could it be...

At that moment, Li Jiuxiao no longer hesitated. He abruptly extended his arm to grab Li Yunshang.

But at that moment!

The Yuan Qi in the array formation suddenly turned chaotic. The Yuan Qi that been guided in a laminar flow suddenly turned turbulent as energies collided with each other.

"This..." The expressions of the two Martial Numinous clan Elders, as well as Fairy Rain and Haogu, changed at the same time.

Boom!

With a loud boom, the disk array beneath Li Yunshang's feet exploded!

Li Jiuxiao had not managed to grab onto Li Yunshang yet. He watched helplessly as the energy around Li Yunshang exploded, like he himself was a bomb whose fuse had detonated.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Li Yunshang was thrown hundreds of feet away, sent tumbling across the ground like a deflated rubber ball. He finally came to a stop when he struck a guest table.

In a blink of an eye, Li Yunshang went from being on the crest of success to thrown to the floor like an unwanted wretch. He was lying on the ground covered in blood.

His limbs were crippled and his dantian had been sucked clean. As a member of the Martial Numinous clan, Li Yunshang's lifeblood was stronger than the ordinary warrior's. This also resulted in him still being alive despite such dire injuries.

However, Li Yunshang wished he were dead. He was now a complete cripple! He could only recover from his injuries with the

help of extremely heaven-defying supreme-grade herbs.

But in order to reattach his leg and run the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony, the Li family had spent enormous amounts of resources. There would not be a second time...

His bloodshot eyes scanned at the crowd beneath. Who was it? Who was the culprit!?

As he was situated in the middle of the array formation, he bore the full brunt of the explosion. The women who stood on the remaining seven nodes remained unharmed.

The remnant blasts that surged out the were blocked by barriers mustered by Li Jiuxiao and the other two Martial Numinous clan Elders.

The two Martial Numinous clan Elders were completely fine but Li Jiuxiao was situated closest to Li Yunshang. Despite his hurry to raise a barrier, he was caught up in the remnant blasts, stirring his lifeblood into a turmoil. His face was ashen.

And after the explosion, Li Jiuxiao's eyes widened when he saw its results. He felt blood shoot to his head.

The dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony held in the Li family's ancestral ground had drawn the attention of many in the world; yet something bad had happened!

"Who was it!?" Li Jiuxiao swept a savage look across the crowd.

Regardless of who it was, he would absolutely not let the person leave the Li family's ancestral ground!

The sudden turn of events left the guests shocked. Even Fairy Rain looked surprised. What just happened?

# Chapter 1408: Interrogation

Li Jiuxiao rushed to Li Yunshang's side. He reached out his hand to touch Li Yunshang's wrist only to find it was mushy like mud, and began flooding his perception into Li Yunshang's body.

Following that, Li Jiuxiao's eyes dimmed.

"U...Uncle, someone did something. I want him captured. I want to watch him... suffer... the world's most excruciating pain..." Li Yunshang grabbed Li Jiuxiao's wrist and said through gritted teeth.

"Don't you worry!" Li Jiuxiao said solemnly.

This attack was not only Li Yunshang's problem. It also affected the Li family's reputation.

To elevate the scale of the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony, they had invited the masses and had even specially invited two Martial Numinous clan Elders, as well as the two stars of the younger generation, Haogu and Fairy Rain.

The ceremony was originally held to let all warriors witness the rising of their Li family's successor, so as to uplift the prestige of the Li family.

However, such a disastrous incident happened at the critical moment of an important occasion like this. It was nothing less than pushing the Li family's face to the ground and trampling it.

Now, everyone, including the Martial Numinous clan Elders, were watching. If the Li family did not handle the matter appropriately, this event would definitely result in irreparable damage to the Li family's prestige. The maining of their successor's cultivation would also result in unimaginable consequences!

The Li family enjoyed a high status in the Martial Numinous clan, but at the same time it had many competitors. These people

were watching the Li family's every move, hoping for a misstep. The incident would give them a chance; therefore, Li Jiuxiao hated the culprit to the extreme.

Furthermore, he suspected that the incident was the work of an opposing faction in the Martial Numinous clan. As for the idea that Wang Mu orchestrated the attack, Li Jiuxiao thought nothing of it. How could Wang Mu have the capability to do so?

"Everyone, I'm truly sorry for what has happened today on our Li family's ground. Brother Luo, Elder Hong, I have already given the order to temporarily seal the Li family's ancestral ground. The insidious culprit will be found. This person is perverse and has not only wreaked havoc on the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony, but will likely also take this opportunity to attack all of you! He will not be allowed to escape after enacting such treacherous plans!" Li Jiuxiao said to the Martial Numinous clan's Elder Luo and Elder Hong.

To seal the Li family's ancestral grounds, he naturally needed to seek input from the Elders.

Elder Luo and Elder Hong had good relationships with the Li family. They naturally did not oppose the idea.

As for the remaining guests, they could not do anything about it after the two Elders gave the approval. As for Li Jiuxiao's claim that the culprit was planning to attack the guests, it was only an excuse. Anyone with a discerning eye could tell that the person who had schemed to infiltrate the ceremony was specifically targeting the Li family because of some feud.

At that moment, the Li family guards arrived at the various platforms. The mood instantly turned tense.

"Previously it was Wang Mu and now the array formation exploded. The Li family's dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony sure is fraught with setbacks." Fairy Rain murmured as she looked at the platforms below her.

"Perhaps the Li family has engaged in certain sordid deeds?" Haogu sneered. There was clearly something ignoble about the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony but Haogu had not paid too much attention to the Li family. However, since they had failed to nip the problem at its root, exposing themselves to ridicule, he found the Li family a disgrace.

"Senior Brother, would you be able to destroy the array formation in such a manner?" Fairy Rain looked at the disk array that had exploded. A glint flashed in her eyes suddenly as she asked with a whisper.

Haogu was slightly startled before he frowned. "No."

To destroy the array from the outside, one had to shatter the protective barrier first. That was almost impossible. And to destroy the array from the inside, the only person controlling the array formation was Li Yunshang. He was the only one who could have destroyed the array. A method that caused an explosion without Li Yunshang's knowledge despite him being the controller was something that eluded Haogu.

"If the person is captured, I'll ask him how he did it." Haogu revealed an interested look as he said casually.

At that moment, Li Jiuxiao said, "Everyone, the Li family will not impose on you but please cooperate with us so that we can find the culprit swiftly."

The cooperation he spoke of was the verification and identification of each person.

Li Jiuxiao basically wanted to verify the identities of everyone below the third platform. These people were mostly of poor family backgrounds. Some were even trivial figures.

Li family suspected that the person that truly wanted to bring harm to the Li family was hidden among them.

And Li Jiuxiao thought nothing of offending these people of no

consequence.

In fact, Li Jiuxiao disparaged them. Although the wedding made grand claims of allowing anyone to attend, Li Jiuxiao still thought of them as nothing but riffraff.

Li Jiuxiao walked towards the third platform. With a flip of his hand, a blackish-green disk array appeared. There were complicated runes engraved on it. People skilled in array formations instantly determined that the array formation embedded in the disk array had to do with the soul.

"Elder Li, this is..."

A few people on the third platform were puzzled. They knew a disk array that had to do with the soul with probably something bad.

"It doesn't mean anything dire. I hope that everyone will humor me. This is a Soul Sharing disk array. I wish to check everyone's situation. I suspect that the culprit that wreaked havoc in this ceremony is hidden amongst you."

Li Jiuxiao's words made the crowd's expression change. "Elder Li, what's the meaning of this?"

Soul Sharing disk array?

The item sounded like it would establish a soul connection. It was likely that it allowed Li Jiuxiao to inspect a portion of a person's memories and, through that, determine if the person was related to the incident.

However, which warrior present would want their memories to be searched?

"Elder Li, are you suspecting us? Or do you think lowly people like us are easily bullied?" said someone unhappily. Although they had little standing in society, they refused to be pushed around.

"Everyone, you misunderstand. This isn't targeted at you. In fact,

the people on the first and second platform are allies of the Li family in the Martial Numinous clan. I know them well. I believe that the enemy of the Li family would not be acting in his personal capacity if he were to attack the Li family. Instead, he would appear in disguise. As such, he would only appear amongst you."

"I hope everyone will cooperate. If not, I would feel bad for having this place constantly sealed!"

The latter half of Li Jiuxiao's statement had a threatening tone. Clearly, he would not lift the seal unless the culprit was found.

"You..."

Many people were enraged. They had attended the wedding with gifts, but now they were going to be interrogated as criminals. Furthermore, it was being done through such unacceptable methods.

This was pushing it too far!

"Everyone, who shall we begin with? Or should I do the choosing?"

Li Jiuxiao narrowed his eyes. He sized up a few people that he believed were the most likely culprits.

# Chapter 1409: Fairy Rain versus Yi Yun

Yi Yun sensed Li Jiuxiao looking towards him with a penetrating gaze.

Yi Yun was one of the first people that Li Jiuxiao suspected. It was not because Yi Yun's cultivation level or appearance was worth suspicion. It was only because Yi Yun had gifted a mountain pig at the beginning of the ceremony. It was just such a startling move that Li Jiuxiao had no way of forgetting him.

However, after looking at Yi Yun for about half a minute, he dispelled those thoughts. For someone to have the means to oppose the Li family, they had to be an important hegemon.

As for Yi Yun, he gave off nothing but bumpkin vibes. Even if he were there to cause trouble at the ceremony, he could not be an enemy of any importance.

"How about we begin with the few of you? Don't worry. This Soul Sharing array formation will not cause any damage to your soul seas. Also, the information obtained will be more vague than a soul search. It won't reveal any of your cultivation techniques."

Li Jiuxiao smiled at the group of people, having already moved past Yi Yun.

The few people that Li Jiuxiao was targeting had ugly expressions.

Although they were of lowly status, most people do not want their secrets to be known by others. And now, the Li family wanted to search them as they pleased.

However, what could they do while they were sealed within the Li family's ancestral mountain?

All they could do was sullenly allow Li Jiuxiao to search them.

After a fruitless search of a few suspects, Li Jiuxiao frowned. All

he could do was continue on. However, these people of little consequence did not seem capable at all.

But at that moment, a figure with fluttering clothes descended.

"Ninth Uncle, let me give it a try."

The person who spoke was none other than Fairy Rain!

People were stunned. Fairy Rain was one of the honored guests at the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony. No one expected her to request to do the soul verification. To many, this was just a mundane chore. It was fine if Li Jiuxiao did it since he came up with the idea, but it was not suitable for Fairy Rain to do so.

One had to know that many warriors carried with them memories of dual cultivating with girls and engaging in licentious acts. Some even did it with multiple women at the same time. Such matters were common among warriors! After all, warriors had strength that far exceeded mortals. They could and often did use their strength and status to their advantage. They could marry any number of wives and concubines and purchase maidservants, forming a huge harem.

The moment Fairy Rain found those acts or deplorable memories, it would no doubt be an insult towards her.

"Rain, how can you do such a job?"

Li Jiuxiao naturally was not agreeable to it but Fairy Rain insisted.

Fairy Rain walked over, as many people on the third platform suddenly had their thoughts stir. They never expected Fairy Rain to personally do the probe!

As such, they were no longer repulsed by the idea.

Some even looked forward to Fairy Rain's search of their memories. It felt like they were taking advantage of Fairy Rain. After all, their social standing and Fairy Rain's were separated by an immense gap. Being able to see her from far was already an honor.

"Fairy Rain, why don't you begin with me?"

A person volunteered as he patted his chest. He exuded vibes like he was the culprit and wished to be quickly apprehended.

"Old Second Zhao! Cut the act. Who doesn't know you? You are nothing but an idler of the Zhao family. Your identity is known by all. With the means you possess, you are probably only capable of slaughtering mountain pigs. To say that you are the one that caused trouble at the Martial Numinous clan's wedding ceremony? Stop dreaming. Do you want Fairy Rain to know which chick you picked at Cuihong Brothel yesterday?"

Someone exposed him mercilessly, immediately inspiring jeering laughter. The mention of slaughtering mountain pigs naturally referred to Yi Yun's gift of a mountain pig at the wedding. He had become a meme, to the point that his act was used in mocking fashion against someone else.

"Haha, at least Old Second Zhao's pig slaughtering capabilities are stronger than the other guy's!" another person added. Some even gave Yi Yun a derisive glance.

"Fairy Rain, you can begin with me!" Another person said with a smile. As for their secrets or opportunities, a figure at Fairy Rain's level would naturally think nothing of them.

Despite all the people stepping forward, Song Rainsong smiled and ignored them. She cut through the crowd and stood in front of a certain ordinary-looking, middle-aged man.

He was none other than the disguised Yi Yun!

Song Rainsong gave Yi Yun a penetrating glance, "Shall I begin with you?"

Yi Yun pricked up his brows. This was going to be interesting!

In fact, since the beginning of the wedding, Yi Yun noticed that Song Rainsong had stolen a few glances at him. It was naturally not a coincidence.

On second thought, it was probably the aura of the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm that caught Song Rainsong's attention.

Yi Yun absorbed the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's lifeblood with every recent breakthrough. As such, he could not help that his body exuded a hint of the silkworm's aura.

Instantly, everyone looked at Yi Yun. They never expected that Song Rainsong's person of choice would be a middle-aged man with a messy beard.

"Isn't he... the one who gifted the mountain pig?"

"Why did Fairy Rain choose him?"

Everyone was stunned. He received such special treatment from gifting a pig? He actually managed to attract Fairy Rain's attention? If they had known earlier, they would have given one themselves! What the heck!

Many people cast envious looks at Yi Yun. They did not know how Yi Yun had lucked out to obtain Fairy Rain's attention.

Of course, Yi Yun did not feel honored in any way. It was not difficult for him to crack the array after he figured out the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi circulation principles of the array. The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was supposed to pass through the seven women before accumulating on Li Yunshang. However, with Yi Yun's Purple Crystal Origins's powers, he forcibly made the energy streams pass through Li Yunshang first, siphoning him of his lifeblood.

Yi Yun had many secrets, so the consequences of having his soul searched were naturally disastrous.

"What? Do you have a guilty conscience?"

Fairy Rain looked Yi Yun right in the eye, hoping to get a read. They were just inches away from each other.

Yi Yun stroked his chin. He was surprised to discover that he had underestimated the woman. Back in the Ancient Ruins world, his attention was focused on the people from the White Lunar Divine Empire. He did not give her much thought.

A woman's intuition is truly sharp.

At that moment, Fairy Rain took out the disk array. Looking at Yi Yun, the corners of her lips suffused a playful smile.

Under the present circumstances, Song Rainsong was certain that Yi Yun had no way of saying no. In fact, she was doing this for her own benefit. She wanted to use this opportunity to investigate the relationship between Yi Yun and the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm.

The silkworm was just too important to her.

Yi Yun pondered for a few seconds. Although he was skilled in array formations, he did not understand much about Spiritual Soul laws. It was impossible for him to understand the underlying mechanisms of the array formation fast enough for him to turn it against Song Rainsong.

"Fairy Rain, I'm truly overwhelmed by the favor you have granted me."

At that moment, Yi Yun said this leisurely as he placed his hand on the disk array.

At the instant he stretched out his arm, a green urn inside his interspatial ring silently opened. Following that, a black shadow crept out of the ring and into Yi Yun's finger. It flowed through his meridians and finally injected itself into the disk array.

The black shadow was obviously Poison Demon!

Poison Demon had extraordinary origins. In ancient times, after

a mighty figure who was suspected to be a Godly Monarch died from the art of Great Poison, his ashes were sealed inside a green urn. Poison Demon was then born from the poisons in the ashes.

Poison Demon had been in an urn for hundreds of millions of years. It absorbed the remnant soul fragments of the important figure and gained sentience. Although it did not inherit any of the dead Godly Monarch's strength, it did have a talent for soul searching!

Poison Demon already saw its opponent, a radiant young girl—Song Rainsong.

It felt excited for no good reason as it could not help but laugh sinisterly inside the disk array.

At that moment, Song Rainsong's spiritual soul strength was cast deep into the disk array. She took her position at the core of the disk array. With her spiritual soul strength being protected by the array formation, she could freely infiltrate Yi Yun's soul.

Unfortunately, Yi Yun was not the only soul situated on the other end of the disk array. There was also Poison Demon. Song Rainsong's first probe was intercepted by Poison Demon.

She had accidentally infiltrated Poison Demon's psyche!

"Hehehe, what a moist, supple spiritual soul strength. It looks delicious. Awesome, truly awesome!" Poison Demon let out a strange cry. He became like an opium addict that had taken a whiff of opium after going cold turkey for days.

This made even his owner, Yi Yun, uncomfortable. This bastard was way too perverse!

At that moment, Song Rainsong saw Poison Demon's psyche.

As an old existence, Poison Demon had been in the urn for years. Furthermore, he had devoured the souls of many. He had read the memories of the dead so its psyche world was in a mess. It was like a hell of souls.

At the instant Song Rainsong's mental energies came into contact with Poison Demon, Song Rainsong felt all sorts of chaotic memories surge at her like a tidal wave. There were all sorts of demons and bloody acts of murder, all accompanied by a cold aura that froze the soul. It made Song Rainsong's soul sea quake as the color in her face drained instantly.

And cast over the endless scenes of chaos was a distorted face. It had a horrendous, sinister smile. Its image was that a devil that had crawled out from hell!

"Roar!"

The face let out a strange bellow!

"Ah!"

Instantly, Song Rainsong could not help but cry out lightly. Although she was a warrior, she was a woman in the end. She grew up in the Martial Numinous clan from a young age and had never experienced such intense madness. Her nerves were unable to handle the sudden influx of such scenes.

Beads of sweat immediately appeared on Song Rainsong's forehead.

"Rain, what's wrong with you!?"

Haogu, who had always cared for her, turned anxious when he saw the scene. With a flash, he arrived beside her.

# Chapter 1410: Striking First to Gain the Initiative

Song Rainsong released the disk array and looked at Yi Yun in shock. However, she was quickly able to restore her calm due to her training as an elite of the Martial Numinous clan. Soon, she only looked at Yi Yun with a hint of wariness and suspicion.

"I..." Song Rainsong was just about to speak when she suddenly felt something was amiss.

She instantly grimaced. The evil entity she sensed had lodged itself into her mind. It did not leave even after she severed contact with the disk array.

Logically speaking, the moment she released the disk array, the spiritual connection between her and Yi Yun should have been severed. The current situation had exceeded Song Rainsong's expectations.

She immediately wrapped her soul in layers of protection, using her mental strength to purge the evil psyche. But it proved difficult to purge because it clung tightly to her mind like a maggot. The entire time, the bloody scenes inundated her mind like a series of tidal waves.

The remaining color drained from her face. This was no ordinary psyche, but resembled a blob of evil incarnate.

Poison Demon was a soul of the purest form. Although Song Rainsong was a genius, she could not withstand Poison Demon in this sort of fight.

At that moment, Haogu noticed Song Rainsong's trembling and her tightly knitted brows. He already knew that something was amiss.

"Junior Sister, are you alright?" Haogu asked with concern. He was somewhat confused. Why would Song Rainsong have such a

reaction simply from searching the memories of a bumpkin?

Were the bumpkin's memories that filthy?

Haogu hated Yi Yun to the bone. He was already unhappy that Song Rainsong was searching Yi Yun's memories. However, he never expected Song Rainsong to suffer from the soul sharing process.

Upon coming to this realization, Haogu looked coldly at Yi Yun and said, "Not only do you look grotesque, even your memories are so sordid that Junior Sister Song finds them intolerable."

And at that moment, Song Rainsong managed to catch her breath. She had used all her strength to trap Poison Demon in a region of her soul sea.

Song Rainsong was perspiring as she looked angrily at Yi Yun, "What did you plant in my soul sea?"

"What?" Haogu was stunned.

The man had actually tampered with Song Rainsong's soul sea?

One explanation could be that Song Rainsong had likely not taken any precautions, but to be able to plant such a thorny problem in her soul without anyone realizing it, it implied that Yi Yun's strength was clearly not what it seemed on the surface.

Haogu's expression turned heavy as he looked at Yi Yun with eyes filled with killing intent. "I do not care what your goal is. Immediately take out the thing you planted or I guarantee you will not leave this place alive."

He pressed down on the sword by his waist but did not draw it right away. Song Rainsong's soul sea was under threat. If he killed Yi Yun directly, he would never know what he did to her.

The two Martial Numinous clan Elders also stood up immediately as they fixated cold gazes on Yi Yun. However, they did not take action either. Song Rainsong was about to head to the White Lunar Divine Empire soon. Her status was now no trifling matter. Even the tiniest bit of damage to Song Rainsong's soul sea was something the Martial Numinous clan found absolutely unacceptable.

One had to know that damage to the soul was more severe than physical damage. Even treasured herbs could hardly heal that damage.

At that moment, the conversation between Yi Yun, Song Rainsong, and Haogu had astounded all the guests. The situation had developed far beyond their expectations.

The man they thought of as a bumpkin now had a much more mysterious image. He had dealt a blow to the Martial Numinous clan's elite publicly in front of the Martial Numinous clan Elders.

"Rat, what are you waiting for!?" bellowed Elder Luo angrily.

"Do you want us to take action personally? You will be sorry if we do." said a cold-sounding voice from the charming Elder Hong. Combined with her seductive smile, what she said left people shuddering.

Despite everyone's attention, as well as Haogu and the Martial Numinous clan Elder's threats and beratement, Yi Yun's oblivious look remained.

Yi Yun knew that the situation would not end well the moment Song Rainsong began suspecting him and demanded to personally do the soul sharing.

But it did not matter. His goal here today was to mess things up.

Destroying the array formation and maiming Li Yunshang had already met his goals. Whether or not Song Rainsong was harmed meant nothing.

"You were bent on searching my soul as though it was perfectly justified. All I did was go eye for an eye, and you speak as though I have done something wrong? All of you sure are high-handed,"

said Yi Yun sarcastically.

Song Rainsong frowned when she heard that. She had indeed insisted on sharing souls with Yi Yun because of her suspicion. Now, Yi Yun's biting remark was clearly targeted at her.

However, she felt more certain of her suspicion after hearing what Yi Yun said. Although Yi Yun looked completely different from the punk she encountered in the Ancient Ruins world, there was something similar in their eyes.

But just as her cherry lips separated, she heard Yi Yun's voice transmission: "It's best you not say anything you don't need to. Otherwise, I'm still certain I can turn you into a retard before the Martial Numinous clan experts rush over..."

Yi Yun obviously did not want news of the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm to spread. It was of extremely great value. Ignoring its future growth, just its blood was a renewable divine supplement. Once the news spread, he would be in trouble.

At that moment, a terrifying laughter cackled in Song Rainsong's soul sea. "Hehehehe... Lass, are you feeling safe just because you trapped me in here? I'm your ancestor when it comes to soul strength!"

Song Rainsong's face got even whiter. She hesitated for a moment and did not say a word. However, she looked at Yi Yun hatefully. Yi Yun was actually threatening her...

She had determined Yi Yun's identity and naturally knew that he was a young warrior around her age. He was no middle-aged man. Song Rainsong burned with fury that she had succumbed to the tricks of a warrior her age.

Yi Yun naturally knew what Poison Demon said. He was rendered speechless by what the old pervert said but since it looked effective, Yi Yun was satisfied and did not say another word.

"To think you are resorting to sophistry. Do you think the

Martial Numinous clan will spare you for what you have done?" Haogu's voice sounded again.

Haogu turned incensed after being mocked by Yi Yun right in the face. As the eldest senior brother of the Martial Numinous clan, he enjoyed an elevated status. He had never been so infuriated in front of so many people.

#### Sou!

Haogu drew his ice-cold sword. But before he could deliver an attack, he suddenly turned cold and detached. His entire being seemed to shift into a different state. All the murderous intent he emitted, as well as the surrounding air, froze.

### Chapter 1411: Who are You

"Since you continue to be so thickheaded, there is no need for me to continue speaking nicely to you. I'll capture you and seal your mind to do a soul search directly. I'll naturally find a way to resolve Junior Sister Song's problem then." Haogu's cold voice was chilling to the bone.

Then, Haogu attacked!

A resplendent beam lit up the platform. Nearly everyone felt the sky around them turn dark suddenly. They could only see a blinding beam of light shoot out.

This was Haogu's sword flash. When a sword moved at an extremely fast speed, it would only leave behind a resplendent sword flash. Contained within the sword flash were powerful spatial dimension laws. It left a wake of destruction and even the void was quaking.

In addition, Haogu's figure seemed to appear simultaneously in many spots. He had slashed out more than ten times at Yi Yun, each strike containing terrifying strength that could shatter the void.

At a glance, the space surrounding Yi Yun seemed to tear. And he looked to be trapped by the inundating spatial forces.

Upon seeing the sword flash, many warriors present were alarmed. They knew that there was no way they could withstand the sword flash if they were put in Yi Yun's shoes. Many people even felt that they would likely perish.

From the looks of it, Haogu had no plans on wasting time with Yi Yun. He struck to incapacitate Yi Yun. No matter what tricks Yi Yun had up his sleeve, there was no way he could use them.

Luo Fei had a gloating look. Yi Yun had stolen his limelight with the mountain pig and frightened him with his gaze. Now, he had foolishly offended a genius disciple of the Martial Numinous clan. He had truly asked for it.

"As expected of a disciple chosen by the White Lunar Divine Empire..." Li Jiuxiao could not help but marvel. Even he had to take it seriously when faced with such an attack. If Li Yunshang had Haogu's strength, he would not have been maimed. But of course, if Li Yunshang had such talent, his status in the Li family would be unshakeable.

This was all happening before they found the culprit that tampered with the array formation...

Although Yi Yun dared to bite back at Song Rainsong, Li Jiuxiao did not believe that Yi Yun was the mysterious enemy.

How could the culprit be Yi Yun, considering the fact that the culprit had acted right under Haogu's nose when he was not even Haogu's match?

Song Rainsong watched Haogu's sword flash with a glint in her eyes. Although she had no romantic feelings for him, she was very impressed with Haogu's strength. And now, she abhorred Yi Yun. She wished for the sword to lop off Yi Yun's head.

Back when Yi Yun snatched the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm, he had acted smugly behind an array formation. And all that he had to show for it were some unscrupulous tricks. Song Rainsong did not believe Yi Yun was Haogu's match. She believed that she would have no trouble defeating Yi Yun herself.

Everyone believed that Yi Yun was doomed as the sword flash that blanketed everything struck Yi Yun's body. However, it seemed to be devoured by a black hole and was rapidly ground to bits!

At that moment, everyone was stunned to see a gigantic gray wheel appear behind Yi Yun. Amid the wheel were countless writhing phantoms of devils and wraiths. The demonic aura was

intense. Every spin of the wheel ground the sword flashes more easily.

Simultaneously, an ice-blue sword appeared in Yi Yun's hand. The sword appeared like a mirage or dream but when he slashed with it, a terrifying aura of destruction flooded towards Haogu.

Haogu's strike was fast but Yi Yun's attack was even stranger and more profound.

Despite Yi Yun striking out after Haogu, his strike seemed to instantly tunnel through space and time, arriving in front of Haogu abruptly.

Haogu raised his sword to block it but when the destructive sword beam descended upon him, his protective Yuan Qi instantly shattered.

Haogu's expression changed as the aura in his dantian surged. A lightning-like tattoo surfaced on his chest as it emitted a bright light.

Boom!

The sword beam clashed with the lightning tattoo, producing a tumultuous boom.

Haogu retreated more than ten steps back amid the boom. Every step shattered the extremely hard stone slabs on the ground. He spewed out a mouthful of blood as the lightning tattoo on his chest dimmed.

At that moment, Haogu's pupils constricted. Yi Yun's figure had suddenly appeared in front of him. He held a miniature 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence in his palm as he smacked it down on Haogu.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Haogu was sent flying as he crashed through dozens of tables before coming to a stop in front of a gigantic stone pillar. His sword-wielding arm was quivering as he looked at Yi Yun in disbelief.

Under the effects of the Major Destruction laws, Haogu could not recover from his injuries. He was like a weak mortal, bleeding profusely without hope of stopping it.

Not only that, Yi Yun had already chased up to him after he crashed down.

Boom!

Another palm strike!

This time, Haogu only managed to block with his arms.

Under the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, his arms immediately produced a clear cracking sound. Even the stone pillar behind him gave way.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Even Haogu did not know how many stone pillars he toppled or how many palm strikes he suffered under Yi Yun!

In the end, he was covered in blood with all his limbs fractured. His innards felt like they were no longer in their original spots, like he had gone through a storm. He was also being constantly damaged by the immense amount of Destruction energies.

Haogu's eyes turned red as he constantly yelled inwardly.

He had been... trampled by Yi Yun!

Everyone could barely believe their eyes. They believed that Yi Yun would be defeated after the first strike, but the person defeated was Haogu?

Song Rainsong was dumbfounded as well. In her mind, Eldest Senior Brother Haogu was extremely powerful, but he was thrashed by a junior like Yi Yun?

No... Song Rainsong no longer thought of Yi Yun as a junior. She

was astounded that Yi Yun could defeat Haogu so easily. It was testament to his strength. Just moments ago, Song Rainsong was of the opinion that she could defeat Yi Yun alone but now, she knew that she would only end up in an abject state if she faced him.

Recalling how Haogu was struck by such a brutal barrage of attacks, Song Rainsong's face could not help but turn pale when she imagined those strikes landing on her...

At that moment, Yi Yun had finally stopped but the guests were still dumbstruck.

"To think a person like you wanted to take me down and search my soul." Yi Yun's ethereal voice sounded. It made Haogu, who was about to faint from his pain, jolt in anger.

It was the greatest humiliation he had ever suffered. He was beaten into such an abject state at the hands of a mortal he thought nothing of in front of so many people. He was like a child receiving a beating from an adult, unable to fight back at all.

"You concealed your cultivation level. You are a mid-stage Supremacy..." Haogu forced his words out.

The moment Yi Yun attacked, he had realized that Yi Yun far exceeded the Dao Palace realm warrior he sensed him to be. Everyone else naturally noticed as well.

However, Haogu was also a mid-stage Supremacy. Why was the difference between them so huge!?

Yi Yun sneered as he suddenly beckoned with his hand. A miniature pagoda coruscating with raven-black light appeared in his palm.

Following that, Yi Yun struck Haogu's chest and sealed his cultivation!

Haogu's eyes widened. He failed to resist in time and was lifted up by Yi Yun and thrown inside the God Advent Tower!

"Ah!"

As he was dragged into the pagoda, Haogu let out a scream. He had been imprisoned by Yi Yun. It meant that his fate was now in the hands of Yi Yun.

"Bastard, how dare you!"

Li Jiuxiao was enraged. Yi Yun had actually severely injured Haogu and captured him at his Li family's dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony. How was he to answer to the Martial Numinous clan?

If anything were to happen to Haogu, wouldn't his Li family have to shoulder the blame if the White Lunar Divine Empire pressed the issue? Furthermore, the Li family would end up being the laughing stock of the opposing factions in the Martial Numinous clan!

"Heh!"

Yi Yun sneered as he powered the God Advent Tower once again. With a sweeping beam, the God Advent Tower pulled in Wang Mu and his wife Yuan Ling!

When he was unleashing his attacks on Haogu, Yi Yun had secretly chosen a particular spot to end his fight. It was situated in between Wang Mu and Yuan Ling. He instantly sent a voice transmission telling Wang Mu and Yuan Ling to not resist. With lightning speed, he swept the duo away to prevent any problems in the future.

And in fact, while Yi Yun was beating Haogu, even the Li family did not realize that Yi Yun was actually here to save Yuan Ling. She was no one of importance. With Haogu abducted, they had no time to control Yuan Ling, allowing Yi Yun to succeed.

"You were the one that tampered with the array formation..." Li Jiuxiao said hatefully. Yi Yun's saving of Yuan Ling and Wang Mu made everything evident.

Yi Yun no longer had any thoughts of hiding the truth when he took action. He calmly locked eyes with the furious Li Jiuxiao.

"Who are you?" asked Li Jiuxiao coldly.

After Yi Yun exposed his strength and saved Wang Mu and Yuan Ling, he already had a guess but he found it unbelievable.

Yi Yun gave him a derisive smile as his looks underwent a transformation. His figure turned tall as his face gradually turned young and handsome. Soon, a man with a bearing that resembled a sword appeared in front of everyone.

The unsightly black clothes he was previously wearing now gave him a sense of mystery. With Yi Yun wielding an ice-blue sword with a calm look in his eyes, many people on the platform looked at him in a different light.

"Is this his true appearance? I originally thought he was some grotesque middle-aged man. Who knew that he's a youth with such outstanding bearing and looks?"

"That's right. I think so too."

Many people spoke in astonishment. There were particularly many girls that were stunned by Yi Yun's looks. The contrast in appearance was just too stark. It had strong visual impact.

Many of the girls that spoke had nothing to do with the Martial Numinous clan. They were only guests and did not care if Yi Yun entered a conflict with the Li family. Instead, they were mesmerized by Yi Yun's aura and strength.

Haogu, who these girls thought of as an unreachable existence, had suffered a thorough thrashing in a blink of an eye. Furthermore, the person that did so was even more handsome and graceful than Haogu. He lit up the eyes of many girls.

# Chapter 1412: Battling Li Jiuxiao

"This person's bone age is only about a few hundred years, isn't it? Doesn't that make him much younger than Haogu?"

"A mid-stage Supremacy at a few hundred years old? Furthermore, his strength far exceeds Haogu's. Where did he come from? Why have we never heard of him before?"

People were intrigued by Yi Yun's identity but at that moment, Li Jiuxiao's eyes burned with boundless hate. "It's indeed you! Yi Yun, you really didn't die!"

Thanks to Myriad God Patriarch, Li Jiuxiao knew Yi Yun's identity very well!

Yi Yun smiled. "Of course. If I let myself die, wouldn't I miss the chance to congratulate our Young Master Li? How was it? Are you satisfied with my congratulatory gift?"

The gift he was referring to naturally was not the mountain pig. Instead, he was referring to the destruction of the array formation and the maining of Li Yunshang.

Li Yunshang was still hanging on by a thread, but when he heard Yi Yun's words he was nearly pushed off the edge. His body convulsed violently as blood boiled in him. His expression turned livid.

"You..." He was in such a incensed stupor that he was unable to say a full sentence.

Upon seeing Li Yunshang's reaction and Yi Yun's huge grin, many guests gloated inwardly.

Many of the guests that attended the wedding ceremony did it to foster ties with the Li family. But when Li Jiuxiao tried to force a soul sharing with the warriors he suspected, it left quite a bitter aftertaste in their mouths.

Now, seeing Li Yunshang fuming in madness, they did not share his sentiments of animosity. Some girls even were even inclined to side with Yi Yun.

However, they were puzzled over Yi Yun's arrogance in front of a Divine Lord. What gave him such courage?

Even if he had beaten Haogu to a pulp, he was facing the difference of a full realm against a Divine Lord. That gap was not something that could be closed with talent alone.

"Good, very good. You dare come to my Li family's ancestral ground. This place will be where you perish!" said Li Jiuxiao with surging murderous intent.

However, Yi Yun appeared as though he did not hear Li Jiuxiao's bawling. Instead, he looked at the two Martial Numinous clan Elders. "I taught Song Rainsong a tiny lesson in exchange for her attempt to harm me. As for Haogu, he only had himself to blame. What follows is a personal matter between me and the Li family. I wish for the both of you to not interfere. After this is over, I will naturally return Haogu to you."

"Punk, are you threatening us?"

Elder Luo and Elder Hong's expressions contorted. If this were any other time, they might not have listened to a junior's blabbering. However, Haogu was indeed in his possession and, with him being an important disciple of the White Lunar Divine Empire, they could not afford to lose him.

Furthermore, Yi Yun had attacked ruthlessly but he did not appear to have used all his strength. Even if Yi Yun was not their match, they would still need to spend some time to take down Yi Yun. In that situation, Yi Yun would have plenty of time to kill Haogu. Besides, Song Rainsong appeared to be in trouble as well.

Upon seeing the two Elders remain silent, Li Jiuxiao looked at Yi Yun and laughed in anger. "Yi Yun, do you think that our Li family

can't do a thing to you? There's no need for you to make such a request, nor is there a need for the Elders to take action. The Li family is fully capable of making you regret coming into this world!"

With that said, Li Jiuxiao's voice turned fierce. Dozens of Li family sentries and various stewards suddenly appeared around Yi Yun.

As for Li Jiuxiao, he flew down as a weirdly-shaped calabash appeared in his hand. His bloodshot eyes were locked onto Yi Yun.

"Punk, I'll show you the strength of a Divine Lord!" Li Jiuxiao's voice sounded like it came from hell. It was filled with deeplyingrained killing intent. Yi Yun had opposed his family time and time again. The hatred in him would not be eased until he tortured Yi Yun.

Yi Yun swept with his perception and knew that the Li family sentries had formed a battle formation to confine him.

This was a banquet after all. Li Jiuxiao did not wish for his fight with Yi Yun to cause any ill effects to the guests and banquet. He even allowed the Li family's maidservants to continue serving dishes as though the battle was just a bloody performance at the banquet.

Yi Yun sneered. He knew Li Jiuxiao thought he was cornered. A battle between a Divine Lord and a Supremacy left no suspense in his eyes.

"So what if you are a Divine Lord? It's not like I have never fought one before!" Yi Yun's voice was ice-cold as an immense combat aura blasted out of him!

Myriad God Patriarch, who died by his machinations, was a Divine Lord. A top-level Divine Lord at that. However, Myriad God Patriarch was heavily injured during their fight. Then again, Yi Yun had experienced a new breakthrough and his strength was no

longer the same as before.

As for Li Jiuxiao, although he was a Divine Lord, he spent all his time studying alchemy. He was not adept in battle, but that did not mean that he was to be underestimated.

The present situation even made Yi Yun feel zeal and ardor course through his blood. He was eager to test out his current capabilities.

"What an ostentatious claim!" Li Jiuxiao raged as the calabash in his hand produced a sharp and cold shriek. At the same time, black gases surged out of it.

And at that moment, Yi Yun made his move as well.

His body suddenly emitted a loud dragon's roar as his sword slashed down ruthlessly at Li Jiuxiao.

"Chi!"

At that instant, it was as though the world was being split apart. The sword flash that brought with it an aura of Destruction flooded over. As for the sword-wielder, he had the appearance of a humanoid dragon. He charged at Li Jiuxiao with indomitable might.

Upon seeing this strike, the look in Elder Hong's eyes changed slightly.

She had actually hesitated to attack back when Yi Yun threatened them. This was because she thought nothing of Yi Yun, who was a mere Supremacy.

But upon seeing it, she came to the realization that Yi Yun's strike was very powerful!

The pupils of the guests, including Song Rainsong, constricted.

The might of the strike was several times stronger than Haogu's.

But what truly astounded many was that amid the sword-flashes, an azure blue beam streaked. And it brought with it a peerless sharpness that could slice apart all obstructions!

It was not that Yi Yun did not use all his strength when fighting Haogu, but that there was no need for him to treat Haogu seriously.

How was he this strong!? Song Rainsong found it unbelievable. She widened her eyes, gazing upon the battle between Yi Yun and Li Jiuxiao without daring to blink.

It was now a possibility that Yi Yun could really be on par with Li Jiuxiao in combat!

"Oh?" The strike exceeded Li Jiuxiao's expectations. He threw the calabash towards the sky as he coldly said the world, "Draw!"

Immediately, more black gases surged out of the calabash's mouth. The surrounding space seemed to be sucked away by the calabash as tremors were felt. Many sword flashes instantly dissipated in the trembling space upon contact. The calabash absorbed the remnant aftershocks.

At the same time, Li Jiuxiao's body jolted. A thick black fog spewed out of his body. Similarly, it was like a black cloud that blotted the sky.

## Chapter 1413: Yuan Siphoning Worm

Li Jiuxiao could not afford to go easy against Yi Yun's strike. The moment the battle began, both parties brought their best.

The black fog swirled around Li Jiuxiao, emitting a heart-chilling hum. At the same time, there was an extremely cold and brutal aura that was constantly surging out.

"Go!" Li Jiuxiao suddenly lifted his hand and pointed.

The black fog instantly moved, sweeping towards Yi Yun.

However, just as the black fog was about to clash with the sword flash, the black fog split right down the middle, avoiding the sword flash and flooding straight at Yi Yun!

"Oh? What is this?" The look in Yi Yun's eyes changed. The fog gave him a sense of danger, something that repelled him. At the same time, he felt something amiss.

He immediately flipped his blade and raised it in front of him to block.

#### Buzz——

The dense black fog struck Yi Yun's sword as some black bits fell from the sky. Yi Yun focused on them and realized that they were black worms that had been sliced through.

It was no wonder the black fog exuded such a strange feeling. It was actually alive!

And what astounded Yi Yun the most was that after he split the worms with his sword flash, the worms' corpses suddenly flew up again, becoming two worms. The only difference was that the aura of the new worms was extremely weak, much weaker than a whole worm.

Although Yi Yun's sword flash had blocked the black fog, the black fog did not retreat. It swirled around Yi Yun, and he felt the

surrounding Yuan Qi deplete constantly.

"Haha, how is it? Do my Yuan Siphoning Worms feel good?" Li Jiuxiao's sneer could be heard on the other end of the black fog.

Yi Yun's heart skipped a beat. Yuan Siphoning Worms? No wonder he found it a little familiar. He had once read about them in the divine alchemist's notes. However, the worms were extremely rare, making it impossible for him to readily identify them. He never expected that Li Jiuxiao had reared a swarm.

"They are actually Yuan Siphoning Worms! That's an ancient, poisonous worm. They specialize in devouring Yuan Qi, including spiritual items that contain Yuan Qi. That also includes warriors like us. They will first suck dry our Yuan Qi before boring into the meridians and dantian. Finally, even your bones that have been tempered for years will be eaten through. Your soul, your weapons, all of it will be eaten clean. Literally." A person among the guests knew about them too. He immediately explained with a pale expression.

Everyone who heard him grimaced. There were many worms that ate people but such a manner of consumption was horrendous.

Just thinking that the black fog that blotted out half the sky was comprised of such worms, many girls felt even more miserable.

"Yi Yun, once you are devoured clean by the Yuan Siphoning Worms, I want to see if that mouth of yours can still produce such a stink!" Li Jiuxiao felt a warped sense of satisfaction. It had not been easy for him to obtain the Yuan Siphoning Worms. Furthermore, they took a long time to mature. He needed to spend huge amounts of Spirit Jade and even feed them the flesh and blood of warriors to nurture them. Although he had reared them for tens of thousands of years, they had not even fully matured. The numbers were also lacking.

If he could rear a million, he could literally blot out the sky.

Instantly, a city could be wiped out, terminating all life inside.

There were experts who employed such means in ancient times. Li Jiuxiao had found the Yuan Siphoning Worms' eggs in one such expert's tomb.

If not for his desire to ensure that Yi Yun died very tragically, Li Jiuxiao would not have released the Yuan Siphoning Worms.

"Yi Yun, you should feel honored to become food for my Yuan Siphoning Worms," said Li Jiuxiao.

Yi Yun was completely surrounded by the black fog but Li Jiuxiao was not completely relieved. He produced another hand seal as a blood flash shot towards his calabash. Immediately the calabash's mouth shook violently, producing a humming sound as though hell was contained in it.

Even though there was a battle array isolating them, many of the surrounding warriors felt their blood churn. They felt like their souls were leaving their bodies.

It alarmed many of the guests. They were not even the target, with less than a thousandth of its strength affecting them. If it gave them such a feeling, they could only imagine how Yi Yun felt being in the thick of the black fog.

As for Li Jiuxiao, he could already envision Yi Yun having his flesh and blood sucked out by the calabash before the Yuan Siphoning Worms bored into his body to completely devour him.

Amid the black fog, Yi Yun found himself in a tough situation. The Yuan Siphoning Worms could not be wiped out all at once despite his repeated attempts. The worms were not immune to death. After a worm was split eight times, it would lose the ability to further split and revive.

But there were at least ten thousand Yuan Siphoning Worms. The time it took to kill them would only rise exponentially with each split.

And at that moment, the calabash above him did something unexpected. Yi Yun immediately felt an immense suction envelop him as though all his blood was being sucked out.

But at that moment, Yi Yun's body produced a dragon's roar again. It instantly empowered Yi Yun's lifeblood. His blood thickened. Each drop of blood was heavy and contained the aura of a True Dragon. The effect the calabash had on Yi Yun was instantly reduced as a result.

"Li Jiuxiao, do you really believe that a tiny calabash and a swarm of worms can really give me a graveless death? Compared to Myriad God Patriarch, you are far too inferior!" Yi Yun's cold eyes penetrated the fog as he looked at Li Jiuxiao.

Yi Yun once read the description of the Yuan Siphoning Worms in the divine alchemist's notes. He recalled that such a huge swarm should have a queen worm.

As long as the queen worm was caught, control over the swarm of Yuan Siphoning Worms would be lost.

However, the queen worm was nearly identical to the other Yuan Siphoning Worms. Furthermore, it was extremely crafty. It never came close to the enemy and was nearly impossible to identify through the sky-blotting black fog with the naked eye.

Although others were incapable of doing so, it did not mean that Yi Yun could not.

His mind locked on the black fog as he instantly activated the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

Through it, there was no way for the queen worm to hide no matter how many Yuan Siphoning Worms there were.

The only obvious difference between the queen worm and the other Yuan Siphoning Worms was the tiny difference in Yuan Qi. The minute difference was not something just anyone could pinpoint, but the Purple Crystal-possessing Yi Yun could discern

the differences clearly. And this was not something Li Jiuxiao had ever expected.

Yi Yun's swept his eyes across the black fog and finally locked onto a black worm. It hid at the back of the swarm and looked inconspicuous.

"It's you!" Without any hesitation, Yi Yun struck out with a sword flash!

Boom!

Sword Qi containing tumultuous pure Yang flames and Major Destruction laws caused billowing flames accompanied by lightning to light up in the fog.

"What a futile struggle. The Yuan Siphoning Worms are impervious to fire." The warrior that knew about Yuan Siphoning Worms shook his head.

Even without him explaining it, the guests did not believe Yi Yun could escape. The girls that supported Yi Yun turned pale. Such a manner of death was too terrible.

"It's good if you die. Die quickly." Luo Tian felt delighted as he watched the black fog eagerly. Luo Tian was horrified when he saw Yi Yun trample Haogu. He had also offended Yi Yun after all.

Song Rainsong bit her lips lightly as she stared intently at the black fog. Was that Yi Yun really going to die soon?

"Hahaha!" Li Jiuxiao roared with laughter. From his point of view, Yi Yun was at the end of his rope.

But at that moment, a shrill screech that didn't sound human cried out from the worm swarm!

Yi Yun was obviously not using the flames against the Yuan Siphoning Worms. He was only parting the surroundings worms. He carved a path with his sword as he charged through the worm swarm.

Immediately following that, Yi Yun burned his blood essence and ignored the other worms. His eyes were focused on the queen worm as he slashed down formidably at it.

With Yi Yun's decisive strike, by the time the queen worm attempted to dodge, it had been cleaved through by Yi Yun's sword. Its corpse almost flew up again when it was enveloped by Yi Yun's 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, completely grinding it to smithereens!

The moment the queen worm died, the entire Yuan Siphoning Worm swarm let out a shrill cry. Even Yi Yun felt his eardrums hurt.

However, without the queen worm, the remaining Yuan Siphoning Worms could no longer create a coherent swarm. The threat they posed greatly decreased.

And outside the black fog, Li Jiuxiao's smiling face suddenly turned pale as he spewed a mouthful of blood.

He had reared the Yuan Siphoning Queen Worm with his own blood essence. He too suffered backlash when Yi Yun killed it.

The minor injury did not perturb him, but what left him furious and alarmed was the death of the Yuan Siphoning Queen Worm!

How was this possible!?

A coincidence? How could it be a coincidence? There were so many Yuan Siphoning Worms still alive. Why was the queen worm the only one dead? It was impossible for it to be a coincidence.

Song Rainsong was taken aback as she looked at Li Jiuxiao in disbelief.

As for the guests, they were even more astounded, especially the guest that claimed doom was soon awaiting Yi Yun. His mouth was agape.

What was going on? Yi Yun was clearly at the absolute

disadvantage but, in a blink of an eye, Li Jiuxiao was the one vomiting blood?

And at that moment, a sword beam that resembled the first light of dawn pierced through the black fog. Large swaths of Yuan Siphoning Worms plummeted to the ground. Following that, a figure with lifeblood resembling a burning sun charged out of the black fog.

Behind Yi Yun spun the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. With sword in hand, his killing aura was tremendous. All his blood essence was burning as he walked out of the black fog slowly, facing Li Jiuxiao.

He looked coldly at Li Jiuxiao before raising his sword.

"Kill!"

The sword tore through the sky!

An extremely fast and sharp sword beam stabbed straight at Li Jiuxiao. It was not fancy in any way but it contained an indomitable momentum.

Upon seeing the sword beam, everyone's hearts jolted. They only thought of one word: Destruction.

The sword beam's power was the destructive power that was born the moment everything experienced annihilation.

"Is this... his true strength?" Song Rainsong felt an immense sensation of threat from the sword beam. She even felt a strong sense of trepidation.

As for Elder Luo and Elder Hong, their expressions changed drastically as well.

Although Yi Yun's previous strike was impressive, it was still something they could fend against. But now, even they felt a sense of danger from the current strike.

This was truly a strike that could kill a Divine Lord!

# Chapter 1414: Curtains Fall on the Lifamily.

Li Jiuxiao's expression changed immediately the moment he saw the incoming strike.

Without any hesitation, he took out an ancient but elegant jade talisman that let out a resplendent beam the moment the sword flash arrived.

"Ka-cha!"

The jade talisman shattered as the flash instantly dimmed.

Li Jiuxiao did not have the luxury of time to feel the pinch as his protective Yuan Qi was torn apart by the sword flash. Following that, the sword beam cleaved into his body as it crazily slashed across him.

Li Jiuxiao was sent flying hundreds of feet backward before he barely found his footing. His body was covered in blood and even his clothes had been torn to shreds by the sword flashes. His hair was now in a disheveled state from the cutting and there was blood flowing down the corners of his mouth. He looked absolutely wretched.

"This..." Li Yunshang found it unbelievable. His uncle was actually heavily injured by the strike.

And at that moment, Yi Yun flashed right in front of Li Jiuxiao.

"Yi Yun, I admit that you are strong. Strength is the basis of everything in Martial City. Although you have repeatedly crossed my Li family, we were the ones that started the feud. Furthermore, you caused trouble at my Li family's wedding banquet today. If you were to cease and desist immediately, I could let the matter rest. If not, even if I can't do a thing to you, I will spend all the Li family's contribution points to get the Martial Numinous clan to strike. They would wipe you out as easily as one stomps out an ant!" Li Jiuxiao said in a deep voice.

Li Jiuxiao said this only because he was out of options. If not for his Patriarch, Li Qijian, being in seclusion in the northern Seven Star lands, there would be no need to threaten calling in the Martial Numinous clan's help. If his patriarch was around, there would be no way a junior like Yi Yun could act arrogantly. Unfortunately, Li Qijian was too far to provide any aid.

However, Yi Yun sneered, raised his sword, and stabbed. The sharp sword flash produced a shrill sound that resembled a dragon's cry. Yi Yun's strike was even stronger than the previous strike.

"Little bastard, do you think I'm afraid of you?" Li Jiuxiao stared with widened eyes as he bellowed angrily. Yi Yun's strength had far exceeded his expectations. He did not plan on risking his life to fight Yi Yun, but he never counted on Yi Yun's overbearing aggressiveness.

Before his voice faded, a long black whip appeared in Li Jiuxiao's hand.

Puah!

Li Jiuxiao spat out a mouthful of blood essence onto the whip.

He fumed with hatred. At the level of a Divine Lord, even just a mouthful of blood essence would require copious amounts of treasured herbs to replenish. Even worse, he was a Divine Lord that was being forced to use his blood essence to fight a Supremacy junior.

But Li Jiuxiao knew that Yi Yun truly had what it took to pummel him into a life-and-death crisis. He had to use all his strength. However, he refused to believe that he could be defeated by Yi Yun.

"This whip was found in the same areas as the Yuan Siphoning Worms. It has absorbed the blood of countless people. Why don't you be next!?"

Amid Li Jiuxiao's roar, the whip absorbed the blood essence and immediately seemed to come to life. It transformed into a gigantic black snake. Its ice-cold pupils glared at Yi Yun before biting down at him with its jaws widened. Black gases that were potently corrosive emitted from its mouth. The surrounding void immediately melted into swaths of empty holes.

One would probably die instantaneously if they were bitten by the black snake.

As for the calabash, it flew above Li Jiuxiao and started to emit an even stronger suction.

A cold glint flashed in Yi Yun's eyes when he saw the black snake lunge at him.

"Do you hope to hurt me with a long worm?"

Yi Yun's blood essence burned vigorously as a True Dragon aura suddenly rose from his body.

Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon—Golden Carp!

Roar!

Faced with the Dragon Emperor's roar, the black snake instantly revealed a look of apprehension.

And at that moment, Yi Yun sliced open the black snake's head amid the ongoing dragon roar. The sword flash did not lose its momentum as it continued forth, straight into Li Jiuxiao's chest.

Sword Qi tore through his body, shattering many of his meridians!

Li Jiuxiao appeared to not react in time. His eyes were still filled with shock and disbelief. The clash caused him to go from life to death in a thought!

"You actually..." Li Jiuxiao stared at Yi Yun intently.

Yi Yun retracted Mirage Snow from Li Jiuxiao's chest and sneered. "Cut the crap. Go to hell."

"Stop!" A bellow sounded from the first level's platform. Elder Luo could not sit idly by and let Yi Yun kill Li Jiuxiao.

However, just as he circulated his energy and moved to attack, Song Rainsong suddenly let out a painful grunt. Her eyes revealed a look of pain as she held her forehead.

"Raingsong, how are you?" Elder Hong asked immediately.

This made Elder Luo hesitate. The only relation he had to the Li family was a concubine of his. Compared to Li Jiuxiao, Song Rainsong was a lot more important.

Elder Luo's hesitation was all Yi Yun needed to deliver his final sword flash. Mirage Snow pierced straight through Li Jiuxiao's throat, causing it to spray a bloody mist.

"Yi Yun..." Li Jiuxiao did not instantly breathe his last when his throat was stabbed. He looked at Yi Yun with eyes filled with shock. He never expected to die by Yi Yun's hands.

At that instant, Li Jiuxiao was suddenly overtaken by regret. Back then, he had not thought anything of attacking Wang Mu. He only thought of Wang Mu as an ant and that there was no trouble in crushing it.

However, the ant Wang Mu knew a god of death in the form of Yi Yun. In front of Yi Yun, his sense of superiority as an Elder of a large family clan shattered completely. It even cost him his life.

Li Jiuxiao's body stumbled as he gave a final look of indignation. He plopped to the ground with a thud.

The guests fell silent. They were astounded by the scene. A Divine Lord had been killed in such a manner. Furthermore, it happened at the Li family's dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony, for all to see!

Yi Yun turned to look at Elder Hong and Elder Luo, who had attempted to stop him.

Both Elders were secretly fuming at Yi Yun's actions. They had contorted expressions.

But when they saw Yi Yun, standing sword in hand with Li Jiuxiao's corpse laying by his feet, they felt a little apprehensive.

They were stronger than Li Jiuxiao, but even they knew that they could not kill him so simply. However, Yi Yun had accomplished that very feat. Although Yi Yun had burned through a great deal of blood essence. he did not appear to be too weak.

Furthermore, Song Rainsong's reaction reminded them that both she and Haogu were still in Yi Yun's hands.

Elder Hong sighed inwardly. The Li family was likely to fall into decline after the day's events. After all, Li Qijian's end was near. He had secluded himself in a bid to extend his lifespan. Even so, it was unlikely he could live much longer. As for Li Yunshang and Li Jiuxiao, they were dead. There was no column of support left for the Li family.

"You have already killed Li Jiuxiao. Shouldn't you be releasing Haogu and Rainsong now?" said Elder Luo as he glanced at Li Jiuxiao's corpse.

"I'll naturally let them go once I leave this place," said Yi Yun.

Elder Luo's expression changed instantly but he swallowed his anger forcefully. As a Divine Lord, he had to swallow insult and humiliation from a Supremacy junior.

Meanwhile, Yi Yun cast his gaze at Li Yunshang.

He was stunned by what he saw. Li Yunshang still had some life in him, but apparently the shock he received from seeing Li Jiuxiao being stabbed to death rendered his existence meaningless. All his meridians were destroyed and he had taken his last breath. His face was frozen into a look of shock.

The Li family had meticulously organized and promoted the dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony but it ended in such a way. It

was quite unbelievable.

"Y-Young Master Yi! I, Luo Fei, failed to recognize a formidable person such as yourself. I even offended you. Please do not hold it against me..." A robed man suddenly rushed forward and pleaded with a panic-stricken face.

Luo Fei's legs were trembling. He never expected Yi Yun to be such a ruthless person. Li Jiuxiao, who appeared to be an insurmountable existence, was easily dispatched by Yi Yun. And yet he had mocked Yi Yun repeatedly just moments ago.

"Slap yourself a hundred times and then scram," said Yi Yun indifferently. Although this man spoke in a disgusting manner, he did not truly wish ill of him. Yi Yun was too lazy to even kill him.

Luo Fei obviously didn't dare to retort. He immediately knelt down as he smacked himself, producing loud slapping sounds. After a hundred slaps, his face had swollen to be as large as a pig's head. He even lost two teeth.

Following that, he quickly crawled up and gave Yi Yun a polite bow. Then, he hurriedly departed the area.

"You..." Song Rainsong looked at Yi Yun. Her eyes were hostile but also filled with unease.

She realized she had not correctly gauged Yi Yun. It was very likely that she was around the same age as him but the difference in strength was huge...

If Yi Yun was one of the top geniuses of the White Lunar Divine Empire, she could accept the difference, but he was an unknown...

Yi Yun glanced at her and sent a thought, "Old thing, time to leave."

Poison Demon reluctantly left Song Rainsong's consciousness.

She felt her soul sea lighten as the evil repressive force within her finally vanished. She knew that Yi Yun had removed whatever he had planted in her.

"I have already released Song Rainsong. Once I reach somewhere safe, I'll release Haogu as well," said Yi Yun.

Song Rainsong opened her mouth slightly when she saw Yi Yun turn. However, she could not manage to utter a word.

She despised Yi Yun but she was nothing to him. He did not even spare her a second glance.

### Chapter 1415: Departure

Yi Yun left the Li family ancestral grounds in a stately and imposing manner. Immediately following that, many guests bade farewell. The moment they were out of the area, they triggered voice transmission talismans and told the story of what they saw. What happened at the Li family ancestral grounds quickly spread throughout Martial Numinous continent.

Once he was free from the Li family ancestral grounds, Yi Yun did not actually leave at full speed. Instead, he walked slowly on the main road. He knew that a psyche perception was trailing him and it felt somewhat familiar. It was likely Elder Hong's.

If he did not release Haogu, he would definitely infuriate Elder Hong. And if he continued delaying, the upper echelons of the Martial Numinous clan would rush there. It would then be difficult for him to go anywhere.

After getting a distance away, Yi Yun flipped his palm. An unadorned miniature pagoda appeared in his hand. Following that, a figure was thrown out of the pagoda. The figure was none other than Haogu, who rolled on the ground with a cry.

Haogu was just about to say something angrily, but he soon realized he was outside Martial City. And Yi Yun was the only other person around.

If Elder Luo and Elder Hong had taken down Yi Yun, it would've been impossible for him to be alone with Yi Yun on a deserted road.

To be able to make a complete retreat after abducting a prized Martial Numinous clan disciple was an unimaginable humiliation for the Martial Numinous clan.

Haogu was shocked and confused. But at that moment, Yi Yun gave him a nonchalant glance and said, "Wait here. I believe

someone will come to get you very soon."

"Hold on, you..." Haogu's cultivation had been completely sealed. All he could do was shout twice and watch as Yi Yun completely ignored him.

He kicked Haogu before entering the God Advent Tower. Then, it transformed into a stream of light and rapidly vanished into the sky.

Haogu was sent stumbling and, by the time he struggled to stand up, a few figures flew over from a distance and landed in front of Haogu.

Apart from Elder Luo and Elder Hong, Song Rainsong was there as well.

Haogu's lips were trembling as he felt ashamed to be seen in his current state. "Martial Uncle Luo, Martial Aunt Hong, I have... disgraced the Martial Numinous clan. I was unable to put up a fight after being beaten by a peer. After I return, I will seek the forgiveness of the Clan Chief. I will cultivate in seclusion until I have to head for the White Lunar Divine Empire. I will definitely seek revenge for the disgrace I suffered," said Haogu through gritted teeth.

"Senior Brother... At the moment, it's not only the two of us who were humiliated..." Song Rainsong said in a downtrodden manner.

Haogu was taken aback. He failed to understand what Song Rainsong meant. Before she could explain, Elder Hong said coldly, "This matter is not just about you. He killed Li Jiuxiao and Li Yunshang right under our noses and departed the Li family ancestral ground completely unharmed. Once this is made known, not only will the Li family become a laughing stock, even our Martial Numinous clan will suffer ridicule."

"Ah? He killed Li Jiuxiao?" Haogu found it unbelievable. Following that, his body faltered as his eyes filled with despair. He

thought of cultivating and going to seek revenge on Yi Yun, but he now knew that there was no hope. It was no wonder he saw such an expression on his proud junior sister.

He always claimed to be a genius but compared to Yi Yun, the difference was like night and day. It was quite a joke to think he could get Yi Yun to stop. If Yi Yun really had stood there, killing him would have been as simple as slaughtering a pig.

"Yi Yun has already left. He is very fast and has tunneled into the void. We should return to Martial City immediately and report this matter," said Elder Luo. He did not say that he would pursue Yi Yun with Elder Hong. Haogu looked at him in puzzlement before the truth hit him. Clearly, Elder Luo and Elder Hong lacked the confidence to face Yi Yun. Furthermore, Yi Yun had already released him. There was no reason for them to risk their lives to pursue Yi Yun.

A young warrior at the mid-stage Supremacy realm had managed to make two Divine Lords hesitate. Haogu did not dare think about the horror Yi Yun brought. If he continued to let Yi Yun haunt him, even his martial heart would waver...

While inside the God Advent Tower, Yi Yun sped along while sensing his surroundings. Only when he was millions away of kilometers did he land the God Advent Tower in a mountain valley.

After he walked out of the God Advent Tower, he let Wang Mu's family come out as well.

At that moment, Wang Mu's family was still reveling in excitement and joy. If not for Yi Yun, they could not even imagine how they would resist a behemoth like the Li family, much less talk about revenge. But now, Li Jiuxiao and his nephew had died at Yi Yun's hands.

"Young Master Yi, you are a benefactor of our family. And I have nothing I can repay you with..." Wang Mu said as he prepared to

kneel.

Yi Yun held him up and then walked to Wang Mu's wife, Yuan Ling.

Although Yuan Ling had been rescued, she was still in a daze. She stood there like a woodblock and was being held up by her daughter, Xiaoxiao, and maidservant, Qing'er. That pained the hearts of the two girls.

When Xiaoxiao saw Yi Yun walk over to her mother, she seemed to realize something. Her eyes shone with a look of anticipation.

Yi Yun stretched out his hand and tapped on Yuan Ling's wrist. Soon, a black shadow appeared on Yuan Ling's arm. It rapidly coursed through her arm under her skin. Xiaoxiao involuntarily cried out in shock as she covered her mouth.

As for Yi Yun, he acted quickly. Using his hand as though it was a blade, his fingers quickly slashed across Yuan Ling's arm. In a blink of an eye, a black dot landed in Yi Yun's hand.

The black dot was a tiny worm the size of a bean. Although it was tiny, it had razor-sharp teeth and a hideous appearance.

Yi Yun squished the Gu worm to death and flicked his extended hand. A solid recovery pill that fostered one's essence flew into Yuan Ling's mouth.

Some time after Yuan Ling consumed the pill, the dazed look in her eyes gradually disappeared. She looked at Wang Mu and Xiaoxiao with great effort before saying hesitantly, "Xiaoxiao? Darling?"

"Madam, you have awakened!" Qing'er shouted joyfully.

Wang Mu could not help but rush over and hug Yuan Ling. He felt a surge of emotions overwhelm him. Who could imagine that they would one day reunite, alive and well?

In Wang Mu's embrace, Yuan Ling's tears flooded her face. Now

that she had awakened, she began recalling all that had happened. The family instantly wailed and hugged.

"Thank you, Benefactor." Yuan Ling knelt down in excitement. Wang Mu and Xiaoxiao knelt down in response too.

This time, Yi Yun did not stop them. He knew that if he did not let Wang Mu kneel, Wang Mu would only feel unease. "Your wife is already back to normal. She's just a little weak. A short period of recuperation will be enough. By saving you, I have also obtained what I needed. Since you have knelt to thank me, there's no need for you to keep thinking about it."

"Young Master Yi, might I know what you plan to do next? You killed the scoundrels of the Li family and held Haogu and Fairy Rain hostage. The Martial Numinous clan will probably not let this matter rest," asked Wang Mu worriedly.

"I will be heading to the White Lunar Divine Empire to find someone," said Yi Yun.

Yi Yun had come to the White Lunar Divine Empire to seek out Lin Xintong. However, it was just too large, which resulted in him arriving at the periphery where the Martial Numinous clan was.

When Yuan Ling saw the longing look in Yi Yun's eyes, she realized something. She too was a person of emotion. She knew that when men had such a look in their eyes, it was most likely because of a woman.

Could it be that a particular woman in the White Lunar Divine Empire was Young Master Yi's lover?

## Chapter 1416: Nanxuan Luoyue

"Young Master Yi, if you would like to head to the White Lunar Divine Empire, you can do so by leaving the Martial Numinous continent first. Head to the adjacent continent, the Scarlet Yang continent. It's relatively closer to the White Lunar Divine Empire," suggested Wang Mu.

"Scarlet Yang continent..." Yi Yun jolted out of his reverie as he repeated his words.

"Young Master Yi, it shouldn't be difficult for you to head to the Scarlet Yang continent. There's a nearby city that isn't small in size. And in the Martial Numinous continent, any large city would have a long-distance teleportation array. You can head to the Scarlet Yang continent using them," elaborated Wang Mu.

Although heading to the Martial Numinous clan's cities posed some danger, the situation with the Li family might not have spread to Martial City yet. Also, Wang Mu had witnessed how impressive Yi Yun's disguise was. It was unlikely to be perilous for him.

"Okay." Yi Yun nodded and asked, "What about you? I doubt you can keep living in the Martial Numinous continent any longer. It's best you leave this land as soon as possible."

Yi Yun knew that Wang Mu and his family would immediately leave the perilous land even without his advice. However, he could see the adulation in Xiaoxiao's eyes. She even looked longingly at him. However, Yi Yun could not bring her with him.

Yuan Ling could read her daughter's thoughts. Regardless of her daughter's wish to be a disciple of Yi Yun's or any other feelings she might have, there was an insurmountable gap between Yi Yun and her. Yuan Ling sighed inwardly and nodded respectfully. "Young Master Yi, thank you for your advice. The world is large so there will always be some place that will take us in. We will seek a

placid spot and try to stay away from conflict."

However, Yuan Ling knew that staying away from conflict was only a beautiful wish. If they wanted to cultivate, they needed resources. That meant interacting with others. And any place with people was bound to have conflict.

And having gone through this recent turmoil, their family gained a brand new understanding of how a lack of status and strength always meant that they were treading on thin ice no matter where they went.

"We won't be heading to the teleportation array. We will use other means to leave this place. Young Master Yi, we will never forget our gratitude towards you."

"Take care." Yi Yun smiled.

Xiaoxiao hesitated for a moment. Before she could say a word, Yi Yun had already transformed into an azure beam that shot towards the nearby city.

As they looked in the direction of where Yi Yun departed, Xiaoxiao felt disheartened. She knew that it was unlikely she would ever meet Yi Yun again.

"Let's go." She heard Yuan Ling's voice behind her. From that day forth, their family would lead a brand new life.

When Yi Yun landed, he changed his looks. He now looked like a scholar in his thirties. He had a scholastic air to him but he did not change his cultivation level. He still gave off the aura of a midstage Supremacy.

Outside of a megacity like Martial City, a mid-stage Supremacy would be considered a hegemon. It was an existence the people would fear and revere.

When Yi Yun reached the long-distance teleportation array, the surrounding warriors sensed Yi Yun's unfathomable aura. They looked at him reverently and made way for him. The guard

responsible for watching the teleportation array rushed forward and asked him politely, "Senior, where would you like to go?"

Despite the teleportation array being situated here, it was not an everyday occurrence to see a Supremacy. Furthermore, every Supremacy was not someone they could afford to offend. The guard who was only at the Dao Manifestation realm did not dare be anything but polite towards him.

Yi Yun said lightly, "I'm heading to the Scarlet Yang continent."

"That's easy. Senior, all you need to do is teleport to a connected city's teleportation array and then continue the process to reach the Scarlet Yang continent," explained the guard.

"Okay." Yi Yun nodded and walked straight into the teleportation array. He threw a Spirit Jade to the guard as he passed by. "Activate the array."

Yi Yun did not mind which city he would go to for the transfer. All he wanted was to reach the Scarlet Yang continent as soon as possible.

Yi Yun did not conceal his cultivation level so as to leave the Martial Numinous continent as quickly as possible. He made the right choice. Although he had obviously cut in line, none of the warriors in line dared to utter even a word of complaint. Even the guards acted like it was only right.

If Yi Yun were to really wait at the back, the warriors in front would be afraid to leave first. They would likely invite Yi Yun to leave before them.

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun stroked his chin. Usually, he would not flaunt his strength but he was in a special situation today. Of course, he did not feel any discomfort doing it. Strength reigned supreme in a martial world after all.

After two rounds of teleportation, Yi Yun appeared above the Scarlet Yang continent. Meanwhile, news of Yi Yun spread like

wildfire, making its way throughout the Martial Numinous continent...

The entire Martial Numinous clan was stirred.

The Martial Numinous clan had put up a bounty on Yi Yun's head. As for the Li family, it spared no expense. Of course, they were already unable to find Yi Yun because he had left the Martial Numinous continent.

• •

•••

The Scarlet Yang continent was one of the seven continents of the White Lunar Divine Empire. It covered an area a little bigger than the Martial Numinous clan's territory. It was scenic with extremely beautiful landscapes.

Yi Yun traveled through several teleportation arrays in the Scarlet Yang continent before arriving in the capital city of the Scarlet Yang continent.

While heading to the Scarlet Yang Capital, Yi Yun learned that it was a famous flourishing city even among the seven continents. Yi Yun went there hoping to buy some herbs to refine the next Dragon Emperor relic before he headed to the White Lunar Divine Empire.

Secondly, the Scarlet Yang continent had a Heaven Secrets Tower. It was the most mysterious intelligence agency in the White Lunar Goddess Empress. Yi Yun wished to use it to obtain news of Lin Xintong. Ever since he came to the Seven Desolates, he had been probing for news regarding Lin Xintong but he soon found that people only knew that Lin Xintong had been made White Lunar Goddess Empress's personal disciple and that she had stunning talent, but nothing else. And clearly, that information did not satisfy Yi Yun in any way.

Scarlet Yang Capital had several large medicinal clinics. After Yi

Yun entered the city, he immediately headed for them. Although Yi Yun's cultivation improved at a tremendous speed, his expenditure of treasured herbs was equally immense. Therefore, he had to take every opportunity to seek out treasured herbs.

"Might I ask if you have a Seven Leaf Wheel, a ten-thousand-yearold Lunar Wood Spirit, and a Luoshengzi... even just one would do."

Yi Yun retained his thirty-year-old scholarly looks as he provided a list of what he needed.

"Senior, I'm afraid we do not have what you need..."

The apothecary at the counter shook his head slowly after reading it carefully.

Yi Yun did not look disappointed. He was already prepared for that answer. The rarity of the herbs he needed only got worse. In fact, this was the third medicinal clinic he had visited. He had bought some of the more commonly encountered herbs from the first two stores. However, he failed to find a single strain of the herbs he needed to use as the primary herb.

"These herbs are mostly priceless. Few medicinal clinics will list them for sale. However, I do know that the Nanxuan family clan might have some. They enjoy collecting all sorts of treasured herbs but they might not offer them for purchase."

"Oh? The Nanxuan family clan?" Yi Yun's heart stirred.

"Yes, the old madam of the Nanxuan family clan comes here in the afternoon every ten days. She always comes to collect a prescription from our Springreturn Medicinal Clinic. Feel free to wait, since today is the day when the old madam will collect the herbs."

The apothecary described this in detail since he noticed Yi Yun's high cultivation level.

Yi Yun nodded. "Thanks."

He meditated for two hours before he heard light, hurried footsteps. Yi Yun looked up and saw a blue-dressed girl walk into the medicinal clinic. Beneath a veil, her face was enveloped by a halo that prevented others from discerning her facial features.

Although Yi Yun could easily penetrate his perception into the halo, he naturally did not commit such a rude act. He continued his meditation.

But at that moment, Yi Yun opened his eyes again when he heard a sudden voice with bold undertones.

"Miss Luoyue, is Old Madam Nanxuan not coming? Please have a seat and wait a moment. We'll bring over your pills immediately."

The person who spoke was a middle-aged man with an extraordinary aura. He came down from Springreturn Medicinal Clinic's upper floor. Clearly, he was here to specially welcome Miss Luoyue. After the attendant at the door greeted him as manager, he took his leave.

This made Yi Yun realize several things. Clearly, Miss Luoyue, or in a way, the Nanxuan family clan, enjoyed a very high status in Scarlet Yang Capital. This was probably why the largest Springreturn Medicinal Clinic in Scarlet Yang Capital treated the girl with such importance. And in comparison, despite having a mid-stage Supremacy cultivation level, he was only attended to by an apprentice. He just received a little more respect.

Although the blue-dressed girl wore a veil, the eyes she exposed looked like limpid waters. There was something melancholic about them that made her endearing. Her figure looked soft and ethereal in a way that had a hint of an aloof charm. However, she looked like a gust of wind could blow her away because of her delicateness.

Behind her was a maidservant as well as an elder with a thick aura. He wore a beige robe and wore a half mask. He looked like he was walking but his feet did not touch the ground. When Yi Yun observed him carefully, he realized that the man was not floating in mid-air. Instead, he looked like he was walking in an alternate dimension.

He was definitely an expert in spatial dimension laws!

"There's no need, Alchemist Feng. I'll just wait here. By the way, I have also brought all the herbs needed for the next batch of pills. They are all in the interspatial ring." The blue-dressed girl's voice sounded hollow. With a gentle nod, the maidservant handed the middle-aged man an interspatial ring.

Although many people were astounded by her bearing and beauty, they knew of her elevated status and chose not to even take a second look at her.

"Yes, the pills refined this batch are enough to last you half a month. I will fetch them for you," said the middle-aged man with a nod.

The blue-dressed girl's eyes casually swept the medicinal clinic as she caught a whiff of the familiar smell of medicine. In response, she gave a light sigh.

"Miss, what happened? Are you not feeling well?" The maidservant beside her immediately asked out of concern. The maidservant also had a fairly strong aura. Surprisingly, she had excellent talent as well.

The blue-dressed girl shook her head. "It's nothing. I'm just wondering how many more times I will need to come to this place..."

As she spoke, Yi Yun turned puzzled. He already knew that the girl came from the Nanxuan family clan, so he naturally paid attention to her. He could sense that her martial talent was exceedingly high and that she had a profound cultivation level. She was likely a genius among her peers. Although her lifeblood felt softly feminine, she was in no way weak. He was also puzzled as to

the reason for the Nanxuan family's periodic return to Springreturn Medicinal Clinic for medicine.

Furthermore, Yi Yun sensed a familiar aura from the blue-dressed girl. However, he was certain that he never met her before.

She clearly noticed Yi Yun looking at her but didn't think too much of it. She was used to people secretly sizing her up. Besides, Yi Yun looked at her without any nefarious thoughts.

Yi Yun did not approach the girl when she turned her head aside and stopped looking back at him. Although he wished to ask her if they had the herbs he needed and if they were willing to sell to him, he could tell that she was rich and in no need of money. Such rare herbs were typically kept by large family clans or sects for themselves. The exception would be when they were put on sale by a medicinal clinic or offered for sale.

And at that moment, the middle-aged man returned with two jade bottles. He handed them to the blue-dressed girl and said, "Take one Heart Nourishing Pill a day..."

"Yes, I know. Alchemist Feng, you give me the same instruction every time. I have been taking this medicine for more than a decade," said the girl with a smile.

"It's a habit, sheer habit," said the middle-aged man with a smile as well.

"Oh? The person taking the medicine is the girl herself. And she's even eating Heart Nourishing Pills. Odd..."

The divine alchemist's notes also had records of Heart Nourishing Pills. Yi Yun was unsure if it was a pill with the same name but there was one thing Yi Yun was certain about. The pills' medicinal essence could only last half a month after it was refined before it slowly lost its effects. Therefore, it was most effective to consume it within half a month. That also seemed to coincide with how the Nanxuan family collected the pills every ten days.

The Heart Nourishing Pill was not used to treat injuries or cultivate. Instead, it helped nourish one's essence and stimulate one's vital potential. Typically, warriors used it to build their foundations in the early stages of their cultivation.

Although Heart Nourishing Pills were expensive, one only needed to eat a few. That was enough to allow a warrior's talent to fully develop, allowing them to step into the martial path quickly.

It was not odd for geniuses of a large family clan to eat Heart Nourishing Pills. But from what the girl just said, she had been eating them for more than ten years!?

Why was she eating Heart Nourishing Pills that solidified her essence and built her foundation for more than ten years?

Eating about eight pills was the limit. Any more and it would stop having an effect.

As Yi Yun was considering the problem, he saw the blue-dressed girl receive the Heart Nourishing Pills. After thanking Alchemist Feng, she left with her maidservant and the masked elder in tow.

Yi Yun stroked his chin and followed them. He still had herbs he wanted to purchase from the Nanxuan family clan.

However, just as Yi Yun took a few steps forward, the maidservant turned around the moment he crossed the Springreturn Medicinal Clinic's door. She had long noticed that Yi Yun had been staring at her mistress. She had seen many young masters take a liking to her mistress but all of them acted reservedly. Furthermore, the man had been watching her mistress's purchase of the pills the entire time. He did not even conceal his watchful gaze.

Now that they had stepped out, he had followed them.

"Might I ask if there is something you want?" asked the maidservant. Her eyes flickered with a faint look of displeasure.

# Chapter 1417: Wispy Black Hair

Yi Yun had waited two hours at the medicinal clinic specially for the Nanxuan family clan. Since he was seeking their help in buying rare herbs, he did not mind the maidservant's attitude and perspective.

"Sorry if I'm imposing. Does your esteemed family have any of these three herbs: a Seven Leaf Wheel, a ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit, or a Luoshengzi? If you do have them, I wish to purchase them from your family," asked Yi Yun politely with a smile.

The maidservant's look of displeasure intensified. Their Nanxuan family clan did not do business. It was truly imposing to suddenly follow them and ask such a question.

Just as she opened her mouth to reject him straight out, the bluedressed girl stopped in her tracks and turned her head over. She looked at Yi Yun with her limpid eyes.

She had noticed Yi Yun looking at her previously but she did not share the same thoughts as the maidservant, about Yi Yun wanting to court her. She was always very keen and perceptive. She could tell that Yi Yun did not have any such thoughts from the way he looked at her.

"You wish to purchase those herbs from me?" The blue-dressed girl's voice flitted over like a gentle breeze. It sounded ethereal and pleasant.

Yi Yun sensed something familiar about the girl.

"Strange..." Yi Yun was puzzled.

"That's right. The herbs are very difficult to purchase and I'm in urgent need of them. I heard that your esteemed family gathers many herbs and approached you to inquire," he said with a nod.

The blue-dressed girl revealed a faint smile. Although her face

was enveloped by a halo, preventing others from seeing her true looks, it still managed to instill the feeling that her smile was definitely beautiful.

"My family does not have the Seven Leaf Wheel or the Luoshengzi, but it does have the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit..." said the blue-dressed girl.

Yi Yun immediately looked pleasantly surprised. The apothecary from Springreturn Medicinal Clinic was right. The Nanxuan family clan did have a deep heritage. It actually had such a rare herb as claimed.

The masked elder suddenly said, "Miss."

He had a solemn expression and a reproachful look in his eyes. However, when he looked at Yi Yun, he immediately turned a lot colder. "Sorry, our family's herbs are not for sale."

"I will offer a reasonable price," said Yi Yun with a frown.

He felt that the blue-dressed girl was not being perfunctory with him. It was highly likely she would sell it to him but the masked elder had rejected him directly.

"We aren't selling. Miss, let's go." The masked elder said coldly as he turned to ignore Yi Yun.

The blue-dressed girl gave Yi Yun an apologetic glance but did not follow the masked elder. Instead, she said softly, "Uncle Lian, if I remember correctly, the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit has been in our family for twenty thousand years but has never been put to use. Furthermore, its effects are extremely rarely required. Very few people would need such a treasured herb. Since this person is in urgent need of it, we should sell it to him. The herb would be put to good use in the hands of someone who needs it."

The blue-dressed girl had a meticulous mind. She had an encyclopedic knowledge and knew with a thought the year the

family acquired the herb as well as its effects and application.

Yi Yun's opinion of the blue-dressed girl increased tremendously. They were strangers but she was so considerate towards others. That was truly rare. It showed how pure and kind she was.

"Miss, it is not easy to acquire such a rare herb. Even if there is no use for it now, there might be a use for it in the future. Perhaps some accomplished figure might need it? Besides, in your current situation, you should not hand over rare herbs to others so carefreely..." The masked elder trailed off at the end, not ending his sentence. Instead, he gave Yi Yun a wary glance.

However, Yi Yun made a guess when he put together the issue with the Heart Nourishing Pills and the way the blue-dressed girl looked.

As for the blue-dressed girl, her eyes flashed a look of gloominess. However, she revealed a smile and said, "Uncle Lian, you are putting way too much thought into this. Let's not talk about me possibly having the need for the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit. Even if I do need it in the future, with our Nanxuan family's strength and habit of making hay while the sun shines, these rare herbs can always be slowly accumulated again."

Having said that, she did not wait for the masked elder's response before saying to Yi Yun, "Sir, I can sell you the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit but the price will not be cheap by any means. You can bring one Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus to Nanxuan Manor. I will arrange for it to be given to you when the time comes."

Although the blue-dressed girl said that the price would not be cheap, Yi Yun felt that a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus was very reasonable. If it was taken to an auction and someone needed it, it would likely be sold for an even higher price.

With that, the blue-dressed girl nodded at Yi Yun before turning around and preparing to leave. A luxurious spirit beast-drawn

carriage was waiting for them.

But at that moment, Yi Yun spoke out again. "Please wait a moment."

The blue-dressed girl stopped out of curiosity. As for the masked elder, he frowned impatiently and said, "What else do you want?"

He had failed to stop the blue-dressed girl from selling the herb but he could not show his displeasure towards her decision either. As such, he took it out on Yi Yun.

Yi Yun ignored the elder and instead looked at the blue-dressed girl. "Your aura seems somewhat unique. Might I take a look?"

A glint flashed in the blue-dressed girl's eyes. She never expected Yi Yun to say something like that. A unique aura?

What did he mean?

The blue-dressed girl gave Yi Yun a perplexed glance. Her lifeblood and meridians were extraordinary but that was a secret of the Nanxuan family clan. It was impossible for outsiders to notice anything. What uniqueness was the man referring to?

"Sir, thank you for your kind intentions but there should not be anything special about my aura," said the blue-dressed girl with a gentle shake of her head.

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment. The reason why he had made the request was because, apart from her being willing to sell him the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit, he also felt something familiar about her aura. One thing had especially caught his notice. He wished to validate his guess.

"Sorry for my very presumptuous request. Might I borrow a drop of blood or a strand of hair from you, Miss Nanquan?"

"Oh?" The masked elder fumed the moment he heard Yi Yun's request.

Requesting a strand of hair from a girl was a very philanderous

act to begin with. When mortal couples married, there was the concept of binding one's hair upon coming of age. And if lovers gave each other hair, it carried very extraordinary meaning. This was because 'wispy black hair' was a homophone to 'love threads' in Chinese.

How could a girl's hair be so easily given? As for requesting a drop of blood, that was even more ridiculous.

"What nonsense are you spouting? A person's body is all thanks to one's parents. How can my mistress's honorable body be used to satisfy your rude request?" The masked elder bellowed angrily. A powerful aura rose from his body. He had an early-stage Divine Lord cultivation level!

However, Yi Yun had already killed Divine Lords so he thought nothing of it. He did not react to the masked elder's suppression at all.

Upon seeing Yi Yun's nonreaction, the masked elder was stunned. A queer glint flashed in the blue-dressed girl's eyes as she looked at him. Although her uncle had not fused a Divine Lord Royal Seal, the cultivation technique he cultivated in was extremely overbearing, giving him immense strength. Even half-step Divine Lords could hardly withstand his aura suppression, much less Supremacies. Yet, the man in front of them remained unperturbed.

Yi Yun completely ignored the masked elder. He was only looking at the blue-dressed girl. He deliberated his words before saying lightly, "If Miss Nanxuan refuses, I will put this matter to rest. Regardless, my gratitude for the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit is something I will take to heart."

The blue-dressed girl was taken aback. Suddenly, she smiled and said, "Sir, you speak too seriously." As she spoke, she looked at the masked elder and said, "Uncle Lian, it's only a strand of hair. It's not anything serious."

With that said, her finger tapped her hair lightly as a long strand of hair was cut off. Then, it fluttered towards Yi Yun like it had intelligence of its own.

Yi Yun reached out to grab it.

"This..." Seeing Yi Yun receive the hair, the masked elder was at a loss of words. Most critically, the scholarly-looking man did not show any fear of his aura suppression. This only reduced him to staring angrily. In a warrior's world, strength was everything. He could only let the matter rest.

# Chapter 1418: Gift

Yi Yun twirled the long, wispy black hair around his finger. It had a bounce to it and was soft. It definitely matched the description of 'wispy.'

As the hair twisted around him, the familiar feeling immediately turned more intense. The blood in his body boiled as he felt the strand of hair he was squeezing turn into a winding dragon shadow.

The blue-dressed girl...

Yi Yun gave the girl a deep, meaningful glance. There was a hint of shock in his eyes. He had a clear feeling that the girl in front of him was... not human!

Her lifeblood and strange aura all imply that she's likely an Ancient Fey. At least more than half her body is that of an Ancient Fey's!

This... Yi Yun was stunned by this. The beloved daughter of the Nanxuan family clan was actually an Ancient Fey?

At that moment, the blue-dressed girl looked curiously back at Yi Yun. She could clearly sense the sudden appearance of a boundless and dense aura, one that was somewhat familiar to her.

But at that moment, the masked elder and the maidservant failed to sense the changes in Yi Yun's aura. The masked elder was simply staring coldly at Yi Yun with more than a little impatience. Yi Yun had been holding that strand of hair for fifteen minutes.

He absolutely refused to believe that Yi Yun could figure out anything meaningful from a strand of hair.

Finally, the masked elder snorted coldly and said, "How long do you plan to keep looking at it? Stop trying to act mysterious. What did you discover from my mistress's hair? Are you going to tell me that she has contracted some unknown illness?"

"Uncle Lian." The blue-dressed girl held the masked elder back. Her eyes were trained silently on Yi Yun like bright stars. "Sir, if you sense any problems, just tell me straight."

Yi Yun sighed for a moment before asking, "Might I ask why you have been eating Heart Nourishing Pills for so many years?"

"That matter is none of your business. Didn't you want a strand of my mistress's hair? Can't you tell enough from that? If not, then what was the point of wanting the strand of hair?"

The masked elder's voice was filled with sarcasm. He guessed that Yi Yun had heard the conversation between the blue-dressed girl and Alchemist Feng and believed that it gave him enough information to act on. By asking his mistress's reason for eating the Heart Nourishing Pills, he could then give reasons such as 'unbalanced lifeblood,' 'chaotic Yin and Yang' to scam them.

If Yi Yun truly had such thoughts, he would be a joke. She did not have any problems. She only had a unique body.

He had already decided to persuade his mistress not to sell the herb to Yi Yun. He believed that she would agree once she saw Yi Yun's true colors.

Upon hearing the masked elder's words, Nanxuan Luoyue shook her head and said with a voice transmission, "Uncle Lian, don't make things difficult for him. You know very well that it's impossible to tell anything about my body from a strand of hair. No one can do it."

At that moment, Nanxuan Luoyue's maidservant spoke, "We are not at liberty to answer your question."

Nanxuan Luoyue's matter was something the Nanxuan family clan wanted to be kept confidential. The Nanxuan family clan's head was worried that if Luoyue's body was a special body as recorded in ancient literature but they had failed to discover the information, an opposing family clan could use it to their

advantage if they learned of it.

"Yes, I understand." Yi Yun nodded. After a short hesitation, he flipped his hand. A tiny jade bottle appeared in his palm and he handed it over to the blue-dressed girl. "Miss Luoyue, you and I are fated. I'll be giving the thing inside this bottle to you."

The blue-dressed girl was slightly taken aback as she reached out her slender hand and received the jade bottle. It felt extremely heavy, as though it contained dense metal. It was so heavy that warriors with weak cultivation levels would not even be able to lift it.

"If you refine it with the cultivation technique you have, you should see some benefits. With that, I bid you farewell." Yi Yun turned and left after he gave her the jade bottle.

A strange look flashed in the blue-dressed girl's eyes as she looked at Yi Yun's back.

"Miss, that person's intentions are unknown. You have to be careful with something he gave you," said the masked elder. He too was unsure what Yi Yun was up to. However, he did not have a good impression of Yi Yun at all.

The blue-dressed girl knew that he disliked the scholar but for some reason, she did not think that he had any nefarious intentions.

She was also curious about the item Yi Yun had given her. She gently opened the jade bottle.

"Phew-"

A rush of lifeblood surged out the jade bottle like the belligerent smoke of war. When she focused her eyes on it, she realized that there was an extremely dense drop of blood contained within the jade bottle.

At that instant, what sounded like a dragon's roar resonated in the blue-dressed girl's mind. It even reverberated within her lifeblood.

This sound...

The blue-dressed girl was taken aback. She looked at the masked elder and maidservant beside her. Their expressions clearly indicated that they had not heard the sound. She was the only one that had heard it.

"What is it?" asked the masked elder. A complete stranger had produced a bottle of blood for his mistress to refine for herself. Was he joking?

Ignoring the wealth and the deep heritage the Nanxuan family clan had, as well as how it was a powerful faction that had encountered countless formidable foes, even in the mortal world, if an ordinary person were to meet a complete stranger who gave them a bowl of water, not many people would dare to drink it.

"Miss, give this to me. I will assess it."

The blue-dressed girl hesitated for a moment but did not give it to him. She flipped her hand and stored the bottle of blood away.

"Miss, by doing that... don't tell me you actually wish to refine it for yourself?" The masked elder looked at the blue-dressed girl in shock. He had watched her grow up and knew her character. She was definitely a cautious person. Why was she so trusting of a stranger now?

The blue-dressed girl did not elaborate. She could sense that the blood was extraordinary.

It had created an inexplicable sense of resonance with her own lifeblood.

Since she was born, there were many strange aspects to her. She grew at a rate much slower than other children. She barely looked like a toddler after thirty years. It took her a hundred years to look like a young girl.

Her cultivation talent was excellent. Be it her nomological insights or strength, she far exceeded her peers. But strangely, when she cultivated to the Dao Palace realm, she realized that she could not condense a stable Dao Palace. Her cultivation level would slowly deteriorate for unknown reasons.

The Nanxuan family clan repeated checked her body but found no problems. They never did find the cause of the problem.

One day, an alchemist master prescribed Heart Nourishing Pills for Nanxuan Luoyue so as to stabilize her essence, preventing her cultivation level from dissipating.

The Heart Nourishing Pills were indeed effective but the pills could not be eaten forever. It was not that the Nanxuan family clan could not afford them. It was that, in recent years, Nanxuan Luoyue realized that the effects of the Heart Nourishing Pills were no longer as strong as they were before. It was as though her body had developed a resistance to them.

### Chapter 1419: Heaven Secrets Tower

Once the Heart Nourishing Pills lost their effectiveness, she had to find other pills to stabilize her Dao Palace. As for whether such a thing existed, it was still an uncertainty.

Nanxuan Luoyue knew that although her family had sought the help of many famous physicians, none of them could tell what was so extraordinary about her body. However, the scholar had apparently noticed something or he would not have given her the drop of blood.

What left Nanxuan Luoyue even more puzzled was the scholar's identity. Why did the blood he gave her resonate with her bloodline...

Nanxuan Luoyue even felt like chasing after Yi Yun to press for an answer but her thoughts were occupied by the drop of blood. Therefore, she said to her maidservant after a moment of hesitation, "When that kind sir comes to our manor to retrieve the medicine, make sure to inform me."

The maidservant was at a loss but she knew that the scholar must have piqued her mistress's interest. She was even prepared to receive him personally. That was something unprecedented.

"Miss, do you really believe him?" The masked elder had a contorted expression. Despite his repeated warnings, Nanxuan Luoyue clearly saw nothing suspicious in the man.

The blue-dressed girl smiled and said, "Uncle Lian, there's no need to worry about me. I am able to make my own judgments."

"Since you insist, I will not say another word. I will inform the family head without any embellishment," said the masked elder exasperatedly.

• • •

Yi Yun felt very happy while walking down the streets. He never

expected to find an extremely rare herb so soon in the Scarlet Yang Capital.

As for the drop of blood, it was blood he had previously harvested from the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm. He had just given her one drop. Since the girl was willing to help him and he was always a person that met gratitude with grace, he did not think too much about sparing a drop of blood.

Of course, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was clearly dissatisfied with Yi Yun's gift of its blood. Every extraction of its blood felt like robbing it of half its life. Now, Yi Yun had even 'donated' a drop of its blood to someone else, making it very depressed.

Sensing the stir from the God Advent Tower, Yi Yun smiled. "Alright, that's enough. You really are weirdly alert. You normally sleep like a dead pig but you immediately know when I use your blood."

"Some of the herbs I bought this time are for your sake as well. In time to come, you will likely be able to evolve into your third form."

Yi Yun took out two herb strains and threw them into the God Advent Tower. Although they were not really rare or valuable, they were sufficient to make up for a drop of blood.

The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm immediately stopped protesting after receiving the two herb strains. It chomped down on them and fell asleep satisfied after finishing the herbs.

As for Yi Yun, he gently heaved a sigh of relief. He was someone who already spent lots of money on resources. And now, he was rearing a glutton which only ate rare treasured herbs.

"This Nanxuan Luoyue sure is interesting. It seems she herself is unaware of her own body's situation. She's an Ancient Fey of the Dragon race. However, her Ancient Fey bloodline has been sealed by a particular mystic technique. Despite having an Ancient Fey's body, she has become human. She even cultivates in human-based cultivation techniques. If I had not cultivated the Dragon Emperor Technique, allowing me to be exceptionally sensitive to dragon bloodlines, I would not have been able to sense Nanxuan Luoyue's Ancient Fey body."

Fey and humans had their own paths. It was naturally problematic when Ancient Fey cultivated in human cultivation techniques.

However, Yi Yun had to carefully check the girl's body to know the actual problem. However, considering the way the masked elder looked like he would eat him up at any moment, Yi Yun knew that would be impossible. If he had raised the idea, the elder would have definitely gone mad.

Furthermore, Yi Yun had only did it as a way to thank her in passing. He would not deliberately do something that only spelled trouble.

As he pondered, Yi Yun stopped in front of a tall building. The building was the second reason he was here—Heaven Secrets Tower.

As the most famous intelligence agency in the White Lunar Divine Empire, any news that was available to the Heaven Secrets Tower could be obtained if the right price was paid.

Yi Yun stepped into the Heaven Secrets Tower and took a glance at the levels of intelligence one could obtain from the Heaven Secrets Tower. He went for the highest level and soon found that, regardless of what was asked, it required a sizable sum. Some of the more valuable news even cost several Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli.

The highest level of the Heaven Secrets Tower had a total of three rooms. Every room was isolated within an array formation. It was impossible to probe the situation within. "What would you like to know?"

The room was empty except for a simple wooden table in the middle. Seated to the side of the table was a short and tiny old woman.

She wore a red cloak that covered her eyes.

As for Yi Yun, he wore a facecloth that contained an array formation which concealed his looks.

"I want to ask about the White Lunar Goddess Empress! As well as the empress's disciple, Lin Xintong!" Yi Yun said slowly.

The old woman suddenly looked up when she heard his question. Under her cloak, her ancient eyes emitted a cold flash.

But slowly, she lowered her eyes again and said, "Go ahead and ask."

Yi Yun asked, "Why did the White Lunar Goddess Empress take Lin Xintong as her disciple? What is life like for Lin Xintong in the White Lunar Divine Empire now? Where is she? If I were to become a core disciple of the White Lunar Divine Empire, would I be able to meet Lin Xintong?"

After the woman heard the questions, she faltered slightly. She appeared to be communicating with other people from the Heaven Secrets Tower with a voice transmission to confirm the information. This went on for thirty minutes before she said, "Five million mid-grade Spirit Jade."

"Oh?" Yi Yun frowned slightly. The price was not high at all. In fact, it was too cheap. That likely meant that even the Heaven Secrets Tower did not know enough.

"The White Lunar Goddess Empress took in Lin Xintong as her disciple at least a hundred years ago. Rumors say that the White Lunar Goddess Empress was traveling the 12 Empyrean Heavens with her soul and chanced upon Lin Xintong, taking her in as a personal disciple. As for the reason, it is unknown. Perhaps it was

because Lin Xintong's talent is outstanding. After all, she managed to become famous in the Sinkhole in just over a hundred years. There is no one her age that can match her. She is one of the top geniuses in all of the Sinkhole."

"As for meeting Lin Xintong, you might not stand a chance even if you were to become a core disciple of the White Lunar Divine Empire. This is because Lin Xintong does not cultivate with other ordinary disciples. In the past few decades, Lin Xintong has been training in the Ancient Ruins world. At the moment, she is probably cultivating in seclusion in the White Lunar Divine Empire. If you want to meet her, the only way is to become the White Lunar Goddess Empress's personal disciple."

Upon hearing the answer, Yi Yun shook his head and let slip a wry smile. Become a personal disciple of Bai Yueyin? Was that some sort of joke?

"Is it possible for me to make Lin Xintong realize that I have arrived in the White Lunar Divine Empire?"

Yi Yun's question clearly implied that he shared a relationship with Lin Xintong. It was even obvious that it was no ordinary relationship. But the red-dressed woman did not mind. She answered, "A year from today is the day when the Ancient Ruins world fully opens. If you are able to leave your name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith, then all of the White Lunar Divine Empire will know your name. Even if Lin Xintong is cultivating in seclusion, she will still know it."

# Chapter 1420: Bounty Notice

"The complete opening of the Ancient Ruins world?"

Yi Yun was taken aback. He naturally knew of the Ancient Ruins world. He had entered it back when he was cultivating in the Nine Li Magus Empire. He had even met the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm there.

"This piece of news can be given to you for free. It's not a secret, after all. The Ancient Ruins world is extremely mysterious. Some people say that the Ancient Ruins world is the real Sinkhole, while others claim that it is the source of the Sinkhole. Some even speculate that it was naturally formed from the Heavenly Dao laws. Then there are theories that it was created by peak Godly Monarchs or existences that exceed Godly Monarchs. The truth remains unverifiable."

"Every sixty years, the Ancient Ruins world will open a brand new space. It is called an ancient battlefield by the Sinkhole factions. An ancient battlefield is phenomenal. Every strong faction in the Sinkhole will watch this battlefield. When the time comes, many experts, from young geniuses to old monsters, will enter the ancient battlefield. It will be a grand event. If one can leave their name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith, they will become famous throughout the Sinkhole!"

"Oh? How does one leave their name on the World Monolith?" asked Yi Yun.

"Legends say that the World Monolith was formed from the Heavenly Dao. The Ancient Ruins world is filled with nomological marks. If you can gather these nomological marks, cast them as one, and fuse them into the World Monolith, your name will be engraved upon it. When that happens, you will also experience a baptism of the Heavenly Dao while fusing the laws. You will reap immense benefits."

"Apart from that, the Ancient Ruins world has many natural treasures in it. Many of them are things that cannot be found in the outside world. That's another reason why so many experts enter the Ancient Ruins world."

The old woman gave the Ancient Ruins world a simple introduction. Yi Yun actually felt a little excited. The ancient battlefield was a grand form of experiential training. Even if he could not find Lin Xintong because of it, he still wished to experience it.

"Are there any requirements for entering the Ancient Ruins world?" asked Yi Yun.

In response, the old woman said, "The number of spots for each entry into the Ancient Ruins world is limited. Many of the spots are monopolized by the powerhouses of the White Lunar Divine Empire. When the time comes, the White Lunar Divine Empire will hand these spots to the various factions. However, the number of spots that each faction receives is few in number. If you want to enter the Ancient Ruins world, the easiest way is to join a large faction."

Yi Yun frowned slightly when he heard that. He was naturally unwilling to join a faction just for a spot. This was because joining most factions typically required the signing of a soul contract. It would be a lot to give just for a spot. Even then, it was not a certainty that he would obtain a spot just because he joined.

"Thanks, I understand."

Yi Yun paid her the Spirit Jade after thanking her. Although he did not obtain any truly sensitive information from his inquiry, he was already very satisfied.

The moment he stepped out of the Heaven Secrets Tower, his footsteps came to a sudden halt.

He saw a large notice board by the Heaven Secrets Tower's

entrance. On it were various pamphlets of different shapes and sizes.

One of them was a bounty notice and the target was none other than him.

It was a red color bounty with his face plastered across it. As long as legitimate clues were provided, one could obtain a reward of three Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli. If he was killed, the reward was ten times higher! If he was captured alive, not only would thirty Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli be rewarded, one would also be given a pill that could aid a Divine Lord's rise in cultivation level.

Displayed above the bounty notice was none other than the Martial Numinous clan's emblem!

They were truly persistent!

Yi Yun never expected that, shortly after stepping foot into the Scarlet Yang continent, the bounty notice for his head would arrive closely after him.

From the looks of it, the Martial Numinous clan was truly enraged. In addition, Li Qijian had quite some say in the Martial Numinous clan. In order to kill him, they were truly not sparing any expense.

It was even possible that Li Qijian had come to the Heaven Secrets Tower himself. He probably had asked them for information on Yi Yun, something that the Heaven Secrets Tower likely did not have.

With that, his coming to the Heaven Secrets Tower was quite a dangerous move. Thankfully, not only had he disguised himself, he had also worn a facecloth that concealed his looks. And knowing the Heaven Secrets Tower, they would not invade the privacy of their customers by probing underneath the facecloth.

"Senior, are you interested in the contents of this notice?" The

person responsible for the notice board was a Dao Palace realm warrior. When he saw Yi Yun's mid-stage Supremacy cultivation level, he believed that he had gotten a good catch. If any of the bounties on the notice board were turned in, he would receive a sizable commission.

Yi Yun pointed at his bounty notice and asked, "Isn't the Martial Numinous clan from the Martial Numinous continent? Why do they have a bounty notice here in the Scarlet Yang continent? If I take this mission, wouldn't I have to head to the Martial Numinous continent to complete it? It's just the pursuit of a Supremacy, is there a need to plaster bounty notices all across the White Lunar Divine Empire? Aren't they making a mountain out of a molehill?"

"It seems you aren't aware." The Dao Palace realm warrior shook his head. "This Yi Yun is here in the Scarlet Yang continent!"

"Oh?" Yi Yun was alarmed but he did not reveal any look of surprise. "How are you certain?"

"The people that posted the bounty have come to the Heaven Secrets Tower before. Although they were unable to get Yi Yun's exact location, the person paid a huge price to get the Heaven Secrets Tower's High Ambassador himself to divine the heavenly secrets. Yi Yun's approximate location was divined to be in the Scarlet Yang continent."

"Oh? Divination of the heavenly secrets?"

Only then did Yi Yun recall that there was a group of people in the martial world that had such capabilities.

Back when Yi Yun obtained the Heretical God Fire Seed from the Sun Burial Sandsea, it was all thanks to Ji Shuiyan's help. And Ji Shuiyan's grandfather came from a sect that divined the heavenly secrets. It was he who left behind the child part of the Heaven Secrets Compass that aided him in finding the Heretical God Fire Seed.

The reason why Heaven Secrets Tower had its name was not only because they knew the heavenly secrets, but also because they could divine them. And it was because of this that they were able to gather so much information.

"That ability sure is impressive!" said Yi Yun.

"Of course. Whether it be natural treasures, spirit grounds, or beasts, it can be divined. Although it will not be perfectly accurate, it will at least give a general location. This Yi Yun offended the Martial Numinous clan which is not supposed to be trifled with. I'm guessing he won't live much longer. If the Martial Numinous clan is willing to pay such a price, it's only a matter of time before he is found," the Dao Palace realm warrior said smugly. It was unknown why he was so excited.

Yi Yun stroked his chin. He had truly underestimated the Martial Numinous clan's strength. If this continued, it was very likely that they would find him. However, to capture him, the Martial Numinous clan would need to employ a Divine Lord that had at least fused a Royal Seal.

"That Li Qijian is likely one of those with a Divine Lord Royal Seal..." Yi Yun thought to himself.

Compared to early-stage Divine Lords, the strength of those with Divine Lord Royal Seals was far higher.

"I'll take this notice."

Yi Yun took away the bounty notice with maleficent thoughts. Then, he headed straight for the Nanxuan family clan. He still had a herb to collect from them.

### Chapter 1421: Blood Catalyst

At that moment, there was an elder of indeterminate age inside a Nanxuan family clan chamber. He was focusing on refining a weapon.

The elder was the Nanxuan family clan's patriarch—Nanxuan Jue. Although the Nanxuan family clan was powerful, it was not a family clan with deep heritage. It was established by Nanxuan Jue alone.

He was a famous artifact refinement master known throughout the Scarlet Yang continent. The divine weapons he forged were extremely high in quality. Many warriors were willing to pay tremendous amounts of money for his weapons, but were often rejected.

At that moment, a masked elder came to the outside of the chamber. After a moment's hesitation, he passed through the restrictive barrier. If this were an ordinary day, he would absolutely not disturb Nanxuan Jue while he was refining an artifact. But today's situation was unique...

Nanxuan Jue frowned slightly when he sensed the sudden intruder. He turned his head and realized it was the Nanxuan family clan's head steward, Lian Yong.

Lian Yong's entire family had once been saved by Nanxuan Jue many years ago. Due to that, he gave his loyal aid to Nanxuan Jue in establishing the Nanxuan family clan. Nanxuan Jue absolutely trusted Lian Yong. Although Lian Yong had the title of steward, Nanxuan Jue treated him more like a brother. He knew that Lian Yong would not disturb him unless it was something important.

"Brother Lian, is there something wrong?" asked Nanxuan Jue.

Lian Yong instantly sent a voice transmission, rapidly explaining the encounter with Yi Yun. Nanxuan Jue felt a jolt once he heard the story. "What did you say? Luoyue fused with a drop of blood given to her by an unknown stranger? And she's currently refining it in seclusion?"

"Yes, I have already tried persuading her to no avail. It baffles me why she would trust that person so much."

Nanxuan Jue knitted his brows. He no longer cared about the quality of the artifact he was refining as he stopped the refinement array and walked out the chamber.

Nanxuan Luoyue built a large family clan from nothing. He had offended countless people over the years. If there was someone bent on seeking revenge, it was very likely for them to do it using Nanxuan Luoyue. Lian Yong would usually protect her which allowed him to take his mind off her. However, there was nothing Lian Yong could do if Nanxuan Luoyue acted adamantly.

To the Nanxuan family clan, Nanxuan Luoyue was a beloved daughter. Nanxuan Jue once had a rather accomplished son but he unfortunately perished. He left behind Nanxuan Luoyue, his only daughter. As for Nanxuan Luoyue's mother, Nanxuan Jue had never even seen her.

To Nanxuan Jue's pleasant surprise, Nanxuan Luoyue's talent far exceeded her father's. Therefore, the inheritance of the Nanxuan family clan landed almost squarely on Nanxuan Luoyue. They could not afford for anything to happen to her.

Nanxuan Jue took big strides towards Nanxuan Luoyue's residence and noticed his wife and Nanxuan Luoyue's maidservant waiting outside nervously. Neither of them had disturbed Nanxuan Luoyue.

"How long has it been?" Nanxuan Jue asked. Without waiting for the maidservant's reply, he probed with his perception through the door and looked inside the room.

He saw Nanxuan Luoyue sitting on a bed. Her skin suffused a pale

redness as hot gases spewed from her pores. It felt as though the flames of vitality in Nanxuan Luoyue had been alighted.

Hot gases billowed into the air and faintly formed the phantom of a swimming dragon.

Nanxuan Jue was alarmed. This is...

His expression was one of bewilderment. Although he was an artifact refinement master, he did not know much about pills or the human body. He only felt as though a ferocious beast had awakened in Nanxuan Luoyue's body.

But this feeling was fleeting. Moments later, Nanxuan Luoyue stabilized and the dragon phantom dissipated.

Nanxuan Luoyue opened her eyes and breathed out a mouthful of foul air. It was as though her very life had experienced a metamorphic change. But he was unable to determine what it was despite observing her carefully.

"Yue'er!"

Nanxuan Jue pushed open the door and in response, Nanxuan Luoyue turned her head. Her forehead was covered in sweat but she had a faint smile. Her mood seemed buoyant and the lifeblood in her seemed to burn vigorously like a fiery cauldron.

"Yue'er, how do you feel?" Nanxuan Jue asked with concern.

"Grandpa, I feel great. It feels just like the supreme-grade Ancient Fey bone I absorbed years ago."

When Nanxuan Luoyue was young, Nanxuan Jue had bought an Ancient Fey spine bone the size of a face basin from an auction. It had been refined by a famous alchemist, using dozens of supremegrade herbs for a hundred days. It was invaluable.

After Nanxuan Luoyue absorbed the Ancient Fey bone, her cultivation level increased tremendously. Of course, the Nanxuan family clan paid a sizable sum for the Ancient Fey bone. Nanxuan Jue had used one of his works that he was particularly proud of, one that he had stored away for years, as an exchange for the Ancient Fey bone.

"It's like the absorption of the supreme-grade Ancient Fey bone? There is actually such an effect?" Nanxuan Jue was stunned. How was it possible?

Nanxuan Jue had heard from Lian Yong that Nanxuan Luoyue had only received a drop of blood. It was just a tiny drop of blood, not even the size of a soybean; yet, the effects matched a supremegrade Ancient Fey bone and dozens of natural treasures that were all refined by a famous alchemist?

Besides, if it were truly such a treasure, why would the man give it to Nanxuan Luoyue for free?

Nanxuan Jue originally believed that an enemy had attempted to harm their Nanxuan family clan's best seedling. But in the end, he had truly given her an invaluable treasure. How could something so bizarre happen?

Nanxuan Jue took a step forward and grabbed Nanxuan Luoyue's wrist. Although he did not know any medical skills, he had been practicing martial arts for years. He knew a little about the body's channels and collaterals.

When he made his probe, he sensed that Nanxuan Luoyue's aura had transformed into something different from what it was before. It felt like something had catalyzed in her body but as for what it was, he was unable to determine it at all.

Furthermore, Nanxuan Luoyue's Dao Palace had experienced a fascinating change. The Dao Palace seemed to be enveloped in a rising blood mist.

It was as though Nanxuan Luoyue's lifeblood was so powerful that it even immersed the entire Dao Palace.

This made Nanxuan Jue recall tales of warriors that tempered

their bodies. The strength of those people's lifeblood was probably around this level...

This made Nanxuan Jue wonder about Nanxuan Luoyue's bloodline. Could her issue stem from her mother? What background did her mother have?

"Miss, do you feel discomfort in any way?" asked Lian Yong worriedly.

Nanxuan Luoyue shook her head. "No, I feel great. The effect feels more than a hundred times better than eating any Heart Nourishing Pills."

"This... It's good you feel great..." Lian Yong was baffled. He was certain that the scholar he had encountered had nefarious thoughts and was likely a cheat. He had probably heard that Nanxuan Luoyue had eaten Heart Nourishing Pills for more than a decade. In response, he produced a drop of blood that did not appear precious in any way and hoped to boast about it. But who knew that it had such effects?

Lian Yong was thankful that Nanxuan Luoyue had insisted on trusting her own judgment. If not, she would have missed out on such an opportunity.

"Looks like I was being silly. I could not tell that the young man is such a capable person. He probably noticed something about your body. He couldn't have given that drop of blood to you for no reason. It must have some special property that matches your body perfectly."

Lian Yong offered his speculations. Nanxuan Luoyue nodded. She shared the same thoughts. If there was something amiss, she would not have felt the resonance with that drop of blood.

The drop of blood felt like a catalyst that stirred changes in her body. However, it still fell short of fully stabilizing her Dao Palace. It was unknown what sort of changes her body would experience if

she received another few drops of blood.

Of course, that was only Nanxuan Luoyue letting her thoughts run free. Yi Yun probably did not have that many drops of the precious blood.

She did not know how valuable the drop of blood was either. But it was obvious to her that the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit was insufficient as a trade. Thinking back to how she planned on selling it to Yi Yun at the market price, she felt a little ashamed. He had already given her such a precious drop of blood but she was actually taking money from him.

"I heard that the kind sir also requires a Seven Leaf Wheel and the Luoshengzi?" said Lian Yong suddenly.

Nanxuan Luoyue nodded. "Yes, but we do not have those two herbs in our stores. That kind sir did give me such a rare opportunity. Grandpa, is it possible for you to help him find them?"

"It's only necessary." Nanxuan Jue nodded. His family clan still had quite a good social network. It was mainly because he was an artifact refining master. Many people had requests for him. It was not difficult if he truly wanted something found. "If that person still has more drops of that blood, perhaps we can buy a few drops from him."

"He probably doesn't have any left." Lian Yong shook his head.
"This kind of blood is a rare treasure of the world. It's likely very difficult to obtain. He must have given it to us because he was in urgent need of the herb."

Lian Yong's words were reasonable but he had no idea that the drop of blood had been extracted from the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's body. The little guy did not look large in size, but the vigor in its blood resembled that of a True Dragon. Extracting one drop of blood was a fairly trivial matter.

As they conversed, a spark lit up in front of Lian Yong's eyes. It was the light of a voice transmission talisman. Lian Yong's eyes lit up as he said, "It's that sir that gave the blood. He has come to us to buy the herb!"

### Chapter 1422: Nanxuan Manor

The Nanxuan family clan's manor was located south of Scarlet Yang Capital. It was situated on the best spirit mountain in the southern region and spanned a large area. Its size was almost equivalent to a city.

There were tall walls erected around it, and all sorts of rare vegetation could be seen peeking out of the walls, their pleasant fragrance filling the area. In fact, with the Nanxuan family clan's power, it would have been easy to establish a manor in the most flourishing district in the Scarlet Yang continent; however, Nanxuan Jue enjoyed peace and quiet, which was why he chose the mountain to the south.

As there was a spiritual root located under the ground, the spirit energy in the region was extremely rich. The Nanxuan family clan even planted a special herbal garden and augmented it with array formations. In it was all sorts of spiritual vegetation that contended in beauty and fascination. And elsewhere, there was an Earth fire dragon root that was used by Nanxuan Jue for his artifact refinement.

When Yi Yun arrived above the Nanxuan family manor, he swept it with his perception. He marveled at the how rich of a wonderland it was. It was extremely apt for being the base of a manor.

"Who's there? Flying is banned within fifty kilometers of our Nanxuan family clan. Quickly descend!"

Yi Yun did not conceal his aura. His mid-stage Supremacy cultivation level was very eye-catching. From afar, a Nanxuan family clan expert noticed Yi Yun approaching and came forward. He was a slightly plump middle-aged man. Although his cultivation level had reached the Supremacy realm, his foundation appeared rather normal.

"I'm here to purchase a ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit. I have already received permission from Miss Nanxuan Luoyue."

"So it's you. She did mention it."

The middle-aged man was Nanxuan Luoyue's elder cousin, Nanxuan Changyue. He was very protective of his cousin and he was aware of the sale of the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit. Although Nanxuan Luoyue had agreed to it, but he was against the idea. Besides, he could tell that Uncle Lian did not wish to do the sale.

"I'll escort you to the guest hall where you can wait." Nanxuan Changyue's voice sounded a little cold.

Yi Yun did not mind it. He followed Nanxuan Changyue into the guest hall and saw a few spirit boats parked outside as he entered. They looked luxurious, with beautiful interior design. All of them had different emblems, implying that they belonged to different factions. Furthermore, they were no ordinary factions.

When Yi Yun stepped into the guest hall, he saw four people sitting inside. One of them was a beautiful woman with a young girl beside her. Another group was a Daoist-looking middle-aged priest. He had a young Daoist priest with him. Although the young Daoist priest was dressed in plain attire like an ascetic, it did not hide his good looks. He was truly a gentlemanly and handsome youth.

"Junior Sister Caiyun, let me have the weapon that Patriarch Nanxuan is refining. I want to step into the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield next year. With a handy divine weapon, I would get double the results for half the effort. Junior Sister Caiyun, if you are willing to forfeit it, the Divine Emptiness Palace will definitely compensate you handsomely," the middle-aged Daoist priest said with a smile.

However, the corner of the middle-aged beauty's mouth curled

upwards and revealed a look of contempt. "What handsome compensation? You want me to let you take a divine weapon refined by Senior Nanxuan on nothing but empty promises? My disciple will naturally be heading to the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield next year as well. If my disciple obtains the divine weapon refined by Senior Nanxuan, she will also undergo a quantum leap in strength. How can I hand over my disciple's opportunity to your disciple? Senior Nanxuan has been doing less refinements in recent years. I know that it was only because Senior Nanxuan obtained a supreme-grade material that he became inspired to refine a weapon in seclusion. I am bent on having that weapon. If you want to compete, be prepared to pay the price!"

The beauty was overbearing and showed no intention of standing down.

The Daoist priest stroked his whisk and said, "In that case, we shall compete fair and square!"

Although they were Daoist priests, they were extremely rich. Besides, they had come fully prepared to contend for the divine weapon.

At that moment, the handsome young man noticed Nanxuan Changyue bring Yi Yun in. He immediately came forward beaming. "Perfected Changyue, might I know when Senior Nanxuan will come out of seclusion?"

Nanxuan Changyue said, "Patriarch has already been in seclusion for more than a month. According to his previous estimates, it shouldn't take more than twenty days or so for him to exit seclusion."

After Nanxuan Changyue said that, he stopped entertaining Yi Yun. There were four people in the hall, each with their own seats. There were also tea and pastry beside each seat. As for Yi Yun, Nanxuan Changyue did not even be bother with him. He did not even offer him a seat, much less tea and pastry.

Instantly, Yi Yun appeared rather out of place. The middle-aged Daoist priest took a glance at Yi Yun and said with a frown, "Perfected Changyue, is this sir here for Senior Nanxuan's new work? We have already been in line for one of Senior Nanxuan's works for years."

He naturally disliked the potential of another competitor. Nanxuan Jue's works were just too popular. Most people had to reserve them years in advance. And the reservation was only the right to purchase. One had to know the price before they knew if they could buy it.

"Patriarch's weapon will naturally not be sold to him," said Nanxuan Changyue nonchalantly, without any inclination to elaborate. It made everyone else in the hall heave a sigh of relief. It was good that he was not a competitor. Furthermore, judging from Nanxuan Changyue's attitude, he clearly did not like Yi Yun. It was unknown, then, why he was there.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly asked, "I heard that you were discussing the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield. Were the spots your sects received to enter the ancient battlefield handed out by the White Lunar Divine Empire?"

Yi Yun suddenly posed this question when the original discussion was about weapon refinement. It left the quartet taken aback as the beautiful woman said, "Of course, do you think we just picked it up?"

"In that case, a spot will not be for sale even if a sufficient price is paid?" asked Yi Yun again.

The woman chuckled seductively when she heard that. "A spot is so precious, so how can it be sold to others? Besides, the spot was handed down by the White Lunar Divine Empire, who would dare sell it? Why, don't tell me you plan on heading to the ancient battlefield?"

"I do have such plans." Yi Yun nodded.

The woman gave Yi Yun a look with a faint smile. "For someone your age, a spot isn't easily acquired."

Many people entered the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield every time but in fact, the young elites held the advantage in the ancient battlefield. Based on his disguised look, Yi Yun had a mid-stage cultivation level. He looked like a mortal in his thirties, so he was unlikely to be a young genius. Even if he could head to the ancient battlefield, he seemed unlikely to attain much.

Yi Yun smiled without answering. He had only asked in passing to confirm his guesses. Speaking any further was pointless.

He looked at Nanxuan Changyue and asked, "Perfect Changyue, what's the matter? Has my ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit not been prepared yet?"

He had only come to purchase a herb. He would leave the moment he received it. Furthermore, he was not blind, he could clearly see the reluctance plastered all over Nanxuan Changyue's face. He did not want to sell the herb to him.

If he tried to say the herb really wasn't for sale, Yi Yun would definitely press the issue. After all, he had given them a drop of the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's blood and had given them some form of payment. Then again, Yi Yun did not know if the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's blood would have any effect on Nanxuan Luoyue.

Upon seeing Yi Yun rush him, Nanxuan Changyue turned even more unhappy. He didn't even want to sell it in the first place.

"What's the rush? My Nanxuan family clan has numerous treasured herbs. The ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit was collected many years ago. It will take time for us to find it."

Upon hearing Nanxuan Changyue words, Yi Yun pricked up his brows. Was the punk planning on using an excuse to shun him?

"I'm naturally in no rush. However, that ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit was previously arranged by Miss Luoyue to be given to me. Is there a need to take so long to find a strain of herb?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun mention Nanxuan Luoyue, Nanxuan Changyue turned even more displeased. Not only was Yi Yun being ungrateful towards his cousin's promise, he was even using it to threaten him like it was a royal decree!

Before he said a word, the beautiful woman said, "Fellow Daoist, when you seek the help of others, you should be more polite. We have waited years to buy a weapon from Senior Nanxuan and might not even manage to buy it. You are here to buy their treasured possession but yet, you act so oppressively..."

The woman had spoken up, of course, to get into Nanxuan Changyue's good books. In order to express her friendship towards the Nanxuan family clan, she had stepped forward to reprimand Yi Yun.

When the woman said that, a fiery flash suddenly lit up in the guest hall. It was the light from a voice transmission that was for Nanxuan Changyue.

Nanxuan Changyue's expression changed the moment he received the voice transmission talisman.

"Oh? Patriarch?"

Nanxuan Changyue's words stirred the hearts of everyone. Nanxuan Jue had exited seclusion? Nanxuan Changyue had just said that Nanxuan Jue would take another twenty days to exit seclusion. Why was he already out? Had he already refined the supreme-grade material into a peerless divine weapon?

The quartet were feeling puzzled when they heard a series of footsteps coming from outside. Then, they heard Nanxuan Jue's voice with bold undertones.

"Haha, Friend, for you to come from afar, you must have waited

long. I'm truly sorry for my lateness and poor hospitality!"

With that said, a white-robed elder of indeterminate age walked into the guest hall beaming. Behind him was the silver-masked elder and an extremely beautiful girl with fair skin that suffused a healthy pink glow. She was none other than Nanxuan Luoyue!

"Patriarch, Uncle Lian. Luoyue, why are you all here..." Nanxuan Changyue was stumped. He was most perplexed about Nanxuan Jue. The divine weapon was only about seventy percent done but he had already exited seclusion. That could decrease the quality of the weapon by one tier.

Nanxuan Jue nodded when he saw Nanxuan Changyue. Although Nanxuan Changyue's talent was ordinary, he handled the miscellaneous family matters diligently.

And at that moment, the beautiful woman and the Daoist priest, as well as their disciples, immediately stood up. They never expected Nanxuan Jue to come personally. One had to know that even when a weapon was done refining, Nanxuan Jue would not necessarily appear to do the trade himself.

The beautiful woman smiled and said, "Patriarch Nanxuan, that's very polite of you. We have not waited for long. Besides, haven't you been refining the weapon in seclusion? It's only normal that you can't extend your hospitality, so how can you be blamed?"

However, the woman never expected that Nanxuan Jue's eyes would just sweep past them. He seemed to pause for a moment of thought before recalling their identities. Then, he said with a faint smile, "Oh, are you here too?"

Uh...

The woman's voice paused instantly. Her beaming smile that looked like a blossoming flower froze as well. She even felt her face burning. She realized that Nanxuan Jue was not talking to her.

But immediately, she continued maintaining her somewhat

awkward smile and said, "That's right. We have been waiting for the successful refinement of your divine weapon."

As she said this, her thoughts raced. She recalled Nanxuan Jue's gaze. He was clearly not looking at them but at the middle-aged scholar who had not been welcomed.

Back when she saw Nanxuan Jue's passionate smile, she should have noticed something amiss. When had he ever been so affectionate towards people like them? He was clearly there for the middle-aged scholar. But from the attitude Nanxuan Changyue had, the man did not appear to be an honored guest!

The mood in the guest hall turned awkward once again. When Nanxuan Jue saw Yi Yun standing in a corner, he immediately frowned.

"Changyue, why didn't you offer our guest a seat?"

Nanxuan Changyue was momentarily unable to react. He looked at Yi Yun in a daze and suddenly realized that Nanxuan Jue's words upon entering the hall were meant for Yi Yun.

It was not that he was slow but that his thoughts were revolving around the question of Nanxuan Jue's exiting of seclusion. He had missed the implications of Nanxuan Jue's words.

Now, on second thought, since when had the patriarch been so polite to others? Those that came to seek the patriarch's works were all polite, bringing sizable gifts. And towards these people, Nanxuan Jue would rarely be more than indifferent, much less greet them personally.

This mid-stage Supremacy had actually made Nanxuan Jue welcome him personally with such a polite greeting. It was even possible that... Nanxuan Jue had exited seclusion because of this matter!

To welcome the scholar, he was willing to let the weapon he was refining drop in grade. What was happening...

Nanxuan Changyue was flabbergasted. He even forgot that Nanxuan Jue was reprimanding him.

Noticing Nanxuan Changyue's inaction, Nanxuan Jue's brows knitted tighter. "What are you waiting for?"

"Ah..." Nanxuan Changyue snapped out of his daze. "Oh, okay."

Seeing his patriarch unhappy, Nanxuan Changyue quickly prepared a seat and tea for Yi Yun. He was still feeling baffled about everything that was happening.

"Take out the Ravenjade Shangjing Tea. Why are you so muddleheaded today?" Seeing Nanxuan Changyue offer ordinary tea for guests, Nanxuan Jue said this with greater displeasure. Nanxuan Changyue would typically be able to read the situation so why did he appear so clumsy today?

"Yes, I'll fetch it now." Nanxuan Changyue changed the tea leaves with a bitter face. Nanxuan Jue was a tea lover. The few bags of Ravenjade Shangjing Tea were Nanxuan Jue's prized collection for millennia. Even he rarely drank it. So why would he think to offer such precious tea? Of course, Nanxuan Changyue did not dare say those words aloud.

"Senior Nanxuan, you are too kind. The tea from before is already good enough."

Yi Yun could tell that the ordinary tea was prepared for guests of the Nanxuan family. It was not ordinary either but Nanxuan Jue's standards were too high.

"Haha, this grandnephew of mine lacks sense. Sorry for slighting you, my friend. Please tolerate our lack of hospitality." Nanxuan Jue cupped his fists. Be it the Nanxuan family clan or Nanxuan Jue, Nanxuan Luoyue was was their beloved daughter. Ignoring the benefits the drop of blood had given Nanxuan Luoyue, just Yi Yun's ability to determine her body's condition through a strand of hair was an ability that demanded Nanxuan Jue's respect of Yi

Yun.		

# Chapter 1423: Spot

Ravenjade Shangjing Tea of the finest quality had been served. Nanxuan Jue invited Yi Yun to join him at the seats of honor. The masked elder sat down right after Nanxuan Jue. He looked ashamed of himself as he met Yi Yun this time. He cupped his fists and said, "I had poor judgment, so please forgive me for any disrespect I might have shown you."

Yi Yun said, "Senior, you are being too polite. If it were me, I too would feel suspicious about an unknown stranger giving me a drop of blood to refine. It's only human."

In fact, Yi Yun never refuted the masked man's words of mistrust against him, nor did he feel displeased about his attitude in any way. The masked man's reaction was only natural, for Yi Yun never gave them a reason to trust him.

However, Yi Yun believed in Nanxuan Luoyue. She would definitely sense something within the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's blood. If she did not dare trust her own judgment with such an opportunity placed before her, it was unlikely she would amount to much in the future.

Nanxuan Changyue steeped the Ravenjade Shangjing Tea personally without the help of his maidservants but he never expected that Nanxuan Jue would reject his serving of the tea. Instead, he took the teapot from Nanxuan Luoyue and slowly poured himself a cup of tea.

"Sir, I'm Luoyue. Let me toast you and might I ask what your name is?"

Nanxuan Luoyue toasted Yi Yun as a form of thanks. Since she was so sincere, Yi Yun did not wish to lie to her with a fake name. Furthermore, he would have to use his real name when he went to the ancient battlefield. If not, how was he to leave his name on the World Monolith for Lin Xintong to see?

"Miss Luoyue, for particular reasons, I cannot tell you my name for the time being. You helped me first and I repaid the favor. It was only the right thing to do. There's no need to go all out and thank me. I came to your manor today to buy that ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit."

Nanxuan Jue said, "Fellow Daoist, you are amusing. How can we still sell that ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit? It's only right we give it to you."

As Nanxuan Jue spoke, he shot a glance at Nanxuan Changyue. "What are you waiting for? Aren't you going to retrieve the medicine now?"

"Yes." Nanxuan Changyue felt like slapping himself in the face. He really had nothing better to do. If he knew of any of this, he would have taken out the herb earlier. His making things difficult for Yi Yun only reflected back on himself.

Nanxuan Changyue was responsible for most of the miscellaneous affairs of Nanxuan Manor. As such, he tended to the spirit herbal storeroom. He quickly brought out the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit and no longer dared to show any signs of reluctance.

Nanxuan Changyue carefully opened the unadorned jade box and placed it on a table.

Yi Yun's face revealed a look of glee when he saw a root the size of thumb inside the jade box. It was indeed a ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit. Furthermore, its quality was excellent. Average ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit were only the size of a pinky. But this root was thicker than the average root.

Nanxuan Jue pushed the jade box to Yi Yun and said, "I've heard that you are in need of two other spirit herb strains. Although my Nanxuan family lacks them, we can help you find them if needed."

<sup>&</sup>quot;About that..."

Yi Yun paused for a moment. In fact, he believed that the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's blood that he had given Nanxuan Luoyue was precious but still far inferior to the tenthousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit.

Since Nanxuan Jue was giving him the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit for free and was willing to seek the remaining two spirit herbs for him, he had likely underestimated the effects the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm had on Nanxuan Luoyue.

"Please do not decline the offer, for I do have my own selfish intentions..."

Yi Yun had guessed Nanxuan Jue's intentions when he seemed at a loss for words. He said, "You wish to get a few more drops of blood?"

Nanxuan Jue's eyes lit up. "Fellow Daoist, you have more?"

"I do have more but not much more," said Yi Yun reservedly.

"Yes, I do wish for more. In addition, I would like to know the exact problem Luoyue is facing."

The second sentence had been said via voice transmission.

Luoyue's body and talent were without problems but there was something very mysterious about her physique.

"I'm not entirely certain about everything myself," said Yi Yun. "However, if it's only a few drops of blood, I can provide you with that much. That said, please keep the blood a secret and never mention it to others."

Yi Yun's last sentence was also said through a voice transmission. The blood he gave had been extracted from the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm, an existence already known by the Martial Numinous clan. Although it was very unlikely that others would connect the drop of blood to the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm, Yi Yun would rather be safe

than sorry.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Nanxuan Jue reeled in delight. "Of course! Aside from the other strains of herbs, is there any other request? My Nanxuan family clan will definitely spare no cost to complete it."

Yi Yun replied, "There is indeed a matter that I might need to trouble you with. I wish to enter the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield next year. Might I know if you have any available spots?"

"This..." Nanxuan Jue was taken aback as he immediately said, "My Nanxuan family does have spots for entering the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield but the spots are bestowed by the Divine Empire. Therefore, they cannot be Lunar transferred. If you truly wish to enter the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield, I can only trouble you to become a little related to my Nanxuan family clan. If you find it acceptable, I'm willing to make you an honorary Elder of my family. You will not be required to do much and we will not restrict your freedom. On the contrary, there will actually be a salary but I believe that much will not catch your eye. However, if you need to find any natural treasure or acquire some intelligence, you can use my family's resources. And if there are any weapons you need, you will be given priority to purchase them. I'm not skilled in anything save for my modest abilities in artifact refinement. If there are any requests you have with respect to artifact refinement, feel free to ask."

Nanxuan Jue's words astounded the middle-aged beauty and the Daoist priest. Their eyes stared blankly ahead. Was there actually such a good thing in this world? He did not need to do anything despite being an honorary Elder? Furthermore, it gave him nothing but benefits. Thinking about how they had to wait years for a single weapon created by Nanxuan Jue while he would allow Yi Yun to choose any weapon he desired, it was truly a day and night difference.

The beauty cringed inwardly. She had just mentioned that it was unlikely for Yi Yun to gain a spot to the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield. But in a blink of an eye, Nanxuan Jue had offered Yi Yun exactly that. It left her speechless.

Yi Yun stroke his chin. Although he was unwilling to join any faction, the conditions Nanxuan Jue offered were just too good. This made it difficult for Yi Yun to immediately reject the offer. Besides, Yi Yun was bent on obtaining a spot in the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield.

"In that case, I accept it without further ado."

"Alright. Then, it is decided," said Nanxuan Jue with a smile. It was not that he thought highly of Yi Yun's results on the martial path but that he wanted to repay Yi Yun for his gift of the blood.

Nanxuan Jue turned to look at the Daoist priest and beauty. "I have something to tend to today so the weapon refinement was temporarily paused. I already know what weapons all of you need. If I make such works the next time, I will definitely give you priority in buying them."

The Daoist priest and the beauty could tell that Nanxuan Jue was politely requesting that they leave.

It was likely that Nanxuan Jue had something important to discuss with the scholar and did not wish for them to hear it.

Thinking back to the supreme-grade material that Nanxuan Jue had been refining in the refinement lab, the duo felt their heart wince in pain. The longer the pause, the greater the decline of the weapon's quality. However, Nanxuan Jue completely ignored that.

"Thank you, Senior Nanxuan. We shall bade you farewell." The middle-aged Daoist priest wanted to say something but ended up leaving Nanxuan Manor.

After they were gone, Nanxuan Jue turned to Yi Yun and asked, "Fellow Daoist, I wish to know the exact problem with Luoyue's

physical attributes."				

### Chapter 1424: Ancient Fey Body

Yi Yun did have an inkling about Luoyue's physique but he had only come to that conclusion based on the aura that exuded from a strand of hair. He was not entirely certain.

As such, Yi Yun pondered for a moment before he said to Luoyue, "Miss Luoyue, I wonder if I can have your permission to check your pulse?"

Luoyue nodded and stretched her wrist forward.

The fair skin was somewhat breathtaking. When Yi Yun placed his finger on it, he acutely sensed Luoyue's wrist tremble involuntary when they made contact.

However, Yi Yun did not have any deeper thoughts about her. His perception rapidly sank into Luoyue's meridians as he immediately took on an extremely focused look.

Time slowly passed as Yi Yun seemed immersed in his perceptive probe. Luoyue on the other hand felt uncomfortable. This was the first time she was making such skin contact with a man. Furthermore, the contact was going on for a long period of time. She slowly felt a little embarrassed standing there motionlessly as he touched her. Even her face was beginning to burn up.

But when she saw Yi Yun's focused expression, she remained motionless, worried that she would disturb him.

Thankfully, the rest, including her grandfather Nanxuan Jue and the masked man Lian Yong, had their eyes trained on Yi Yun, waiting for his answer.

"I'm done," Yi Yun said as he released Luoyue's wrist. "It must have been tough on you, Miss Luoyue."

He then nodded at her.

Luoyue bashfully smiled before gently shaking her head.

"Fellow Daoist, did you figure anything out?" Nanxuan Jue asked impatiently. He immediately returned Yi Yun's attention to the matter.

"Back when I met Miss Luoyue, I sensed something extraordinary about her aura. Now, I can confirm it. Miss Luoyue, please tell what is unique about the drop of blood I gave you," asked Yi Yun.

Luoyue instantly replied, "I'm not entirely sure. That blood seems to be related to my bloodline..."

"That drop of blood contains a sliver of the True Dragon's aura," explained Yi Yun.

In fact, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's blood contained a portion of the True Dragon's blood itself. Yi Yun had only said that to keep them in the dark. Although he had a good impression of the Nanxuan family clan, he would not reveal all of his secrets or endanger himself. He had to keep something close to his chest.

"A True Dragon's aura? But what has that got to do with me?" Luoyue blinked her beautiful lashes as she asked.

"If I'm not wrong, your body should be that of an Ancient Fey, not a human. Your bloodline contains the blood of the True Dragon, making you a descendant of the True Dragon. As such, you experienced a resonance with that drop of blood," said Yi Yun.

Once Yi Yun said that, everyone in the hall was stunned. Luoyue had left her mouth agape as her eyes widened. This was the first time someone was telling her that she was not human but an Ancient Fey that contained the bloodline of a True Dragon.

However, when such ridiculous words came out of Yi Yun's mouth, Luoyue was not immediately thinking of doubting or retorting. After she thought it through, she realized it would explain the unique specialties of her body.

Nanxuan Jue's reaction happened to be the calmest. In fact, he

already had some speculations about the circumstances of Luoyue's birth. He sighed and said, "So your mother is an Ancient Fey... It's no wonder your talent is so stunning yet your Dao Palace is unstable. It's because you are not human. Of course it's not suitable for you to condense a Dao Palace."

Compared to Luoyue, Nanxuan Jue found Yi Yun's explanation reasonable from the start. He had watched her grow up and long noticed the many abnormal aspects of her body. Furthermore, Nanxuan Jue had a non-contextual understanding of Luoyue's mother.

Yi Yun's words fully and smoothly solved the doubts he had.

The matrimony of human and Ancient Fey had a very low chance of producing offspring. Nanxuan Jue had basically not heard of any exception other than Luoyue.

The problem they had failed to diagnose turned out to be due to her bloodline. However, the problem was worse than some of the possible problems Nanxuan Jue had thought of. Luoyue did not have any latent problems but had only taken the wrong cultivation path.

"Fellow Daoist, are there any other problems?" asked Nanxuan Jue when he noticed that Yi Yun appeared to have not finished speaking.

He sensed that the matter was not as simple as it seemed. Luoyue had an Ancient Fey body. Why did no one notice it over all these years?

Yi Yun waved his hand and said, "I can understand your emotions. However, Miss Luoyue's bloodline and physique has, in fact, been sealed by someone."

People with Ancient Fey bodies like Luoyue were nearly extinct and very few people could identify such physiques. In addition, Luoyue's Ancient Fey bloodline had been sealed by someone, so no one could readily identify her true identity.

"This..." Nanxuan Jue's heart sank. If Nanxuan Luoyue's bloodline had truly been sealed, her condition would not improve even if she converted her cultivation technique to that of a Fey's.

Luoyue's lustrous eyes dimmed. In fact, she had also suspected this.

"Might I know if you can release the seal on Miss Luoyue?" Lian Yong asked at that moment with cupped fists.

The moment he spoke, Nanxuan Jue looked at Yi Yun in anticipation. Since Yi Yun could read Luoyue's condition and was able to provide the blood, perhaps he had a way of removing the seal.

"I'm truly sorry to disappoint you. The person who sealed Miss Luoyue had an extremely high cultivation level. I'm unable to remove the seal. However, if I give another few drops of blood to Miss Luoyue, her bloodline would be stimulated and it might be possible for her to remove some of the seal herself. There might even come a day when Miss Luoyue is able to fully remove the seal on her own." Yi Yun was merely speculating but it was the only way of giving the Nanxuan family clan and Luoyue a sliver of hope.

Yi Yun still thought highly of Luoyue's character. He could not bear to see her in such a depressed state.

Nanxuan Jue could not hide his disappointment, but he said, "Fellow Daoist, there's no need to apologize. Our Nanxuan family clan is already unable to thank you enough for the blood."

"That's right. I believe that human effort is the decisive factor. Since there's the possibility of me removing the seal myself, it means it's possible for me to do it." Luoyue quickly overcame her disappointment and smiled. Instantly, it felt like flowers had bloomed. It was extremely beautiful.

Yi Yun nodded and smiled as well. When his cultivation level

increased, it would be possible for him to remove Luoyue's seal. However, he did not plan on saying that until he had absolute confidence.

"There's still some time before the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield opens up. If you do not mind, why don't you stay with my Nanxuan family clan?" invited Nanxuan Jue.

"Thank you for your hospitality but I do have some other things to take care of. I will come again near the advent of the ancient battlefield's opening." Yi Yun politely declined Nanxuan Jue's invitation. Although the Nanxuan family's environment was excellent, there were also many inconveniences for him there.

Before he left, Nanxuan Jue gave a voice transmission jade talisman to Yi Yun, allowing them ease of communication in the future.

After leaving the Nanxuan family clan, Yi Yun looked at the tenthousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit in his interspatial ring with satisfaction. Then, he took a step forward. It looked like a slow action but in a few steps, he had disappeared into the crowd...

• • •

Time passed quickly until it was more than half a year later.

During this period, Yi Yun had some interaction with the Nanxuan family clan. It did not go back on its word. They did do their best, and found the other two herbs which they gave to Yi Yun.

And as promised, Yi Yun gave them the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's blood.

That day, in a nearby town situated beside a river at the foot of a mountain in Scarlet Yang Capital, Yi Yun took up residence in a tiny compound.

He set up a concealment and defensive array formation. From the outside, it looked like any ordinary residential compound. But in

fact, Yi Yun had set up his cauldron inside and was extremely busy.

With the ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit in hand, Yi Yun immediately found this quiet and remote location to begin refining his third Dragon Emperor relic.

He believed that it was unlikely for the bounty hunters of the Martial Numinous clan to pursue him this far. Even if they passed by such an inconspicuous area, they would likely only sweep past it with their perception. It was impossible for them to probe it carefully enough to find him.

The herbs the Dragon Emperor relic took for refining had no exact requirement. Only treasured herbs were needed but the choice of the treasured herbs was up to the maker. The herbs Yi Yun chose every time matched his own cultivation techniques perfectly.

Among the three herbs he needed, the Seven Leaf Wheel and the Luoshengzi were particularly useful for Yi Yun. And the tenthousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit was similarly very suitable. Originally, just finding one of the three was enough for Yi Yun to refine the third Dragon Emperor relic as the main ingredient, but the effects could only be better with all three amassed.

He first cultivated silently in the compound for a period of time until a few days passed. When he sensed that his mental state was optimal, he sat in front of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

As Yi Yun placed the herbs one by one into the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, the Heretical God Fire immediately enveloped the cauldron. Amid the fire's burning, the herbs were extracted of their medicinal liquid by Yi Yun's mental powers. The impurities were constantly being separated by Yi Yun and thrown to the side.

Gradually, the Ascending Dragon Cauldron was filled with pools of pure medicinal liquid. These liquids effused pleasant herbal fragrances and looked like crystalline drops of liquid jade.

Yi Yun held up the liquid drops to be consumed by the flames with his perception while stretching out an arm to open another jade box to the side. The ten-thousand-year-old Lunar Wood Spirit immediately flew out and entered the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

However, the extraction and purification of the ten-thousandyear-old Lunar Wood Spirit did not result in liquid. Instead, it produced a faint, mist-like silver glow. The moment it appeared, it made the house Yi Yun was in turn a little cold.

Yi Yun's eyes were calm as he moved both his hands. "Fuse!"

Dozens of different medicinal liquids immediately moved like they had received instructions. They amalgamated into one.

Yi Yun began producing hand seals until sweat began rolling down his forehead. A clear roar sounded from the cauldron and immediately following that, a silver beam of light flew out of it. Yi Yun grabbed it.

The silver beam of light was in fact a white-colored pill with a lustrous glow. And inside the pill, there was a silver shadow that seemed to be moving. It looked like moonlight that shone from a crescent.

"It's done." Yi Yun looked at the herbal dregs on the ground and felt wistful. His cultivation path really expended a lot of resources. Of course, the Dragon Emperor Technique brought heaven-defying changes to his cultivation level and combat strength. It was because of the Dragon Emperor Technique that he could cultivate to the mid-stage Supremacy so quickly.

In contrast, treasured herbs were always obtainable.

#### Chapter 1425: Misty Immortal Valley

After successfully refining the third Dragon Emperor relic, Yi Yun rested for a while before finding the best time to consume it.

The moment it entered his mouth, Yi Yun felt a freshness flow down his throat and into his dantian. But suddenly, a terrifying heat burst out of Yi Yun's dantian as though it were an erupting volcano. Even the blood flowing in his meridians got as hot as lava. His skin turned fiery red. If this continued, it looked like he would be vaporized from inside out.

Yi Yun remained calm. He immediately circulated the Dragon Emperor Technique and refined the medicinal essence in his body. At the same time, the surrounding Yuan Qi surged relentlessly towards his body, to the point of a Yuan Qi vortex forming beside his body.

Yi Yun's body was like a whale's sucking in water, crazily absorbing the Yuan Qi until the Yuan Qi vortex nearly materialized. The Yuan Qi itself condensed to form water droplets, each containing massive amounts of Yuan Qi.

But this Yuan Qi was constantly being absorbed by all of Yi Yun's pores. The blood in his meridians raged like a river as dragon roars emitted from his body. It was like a gigantic dragon had awoken, and even the concealment array could not completely reduce the commotion.

Instantly, the entire town heard the low rumbling noise but no one was sure of where it came from. People panicked at first, but the person with the highest cultivation level in the town was a Yuan Opening realm Grand Elder that failed to find anything.

Gradually, the townsfolk got used to it. Apart from being a little noisy, it did not seem to indicate danger. The town's warriors were also pleasantly surprised to find that the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi had apparently turned richer.

Such days went by for about a half a year. When the townsfolk were completely used to the sound, a loud dragon's roar emitted from underground. Following that, a faint dragon shadow charged into the sky and rapidly flew away.

Even though the dragon shadow left a huge impression on them, the town returned to its original silence. No one noticed the tiny compound Yi Yun lived in, nor were they aware when it had emptied once again.

After Yi Yun exited seclusion, he received the Nanxuan patriarch's voice transmission. The Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield was about to open and they were to gather in a valley outside Scarlet Yang Capital. In fact, although Yi Yun was in seclusion, he constantly kept the matter in mind. Therefore, he rushed to the valley after receiving the voice transmission.

After absorbing the third Dragon Emperor relic, Yi Yun's cultivation level had already reached the peak mid-stage Supremacy. He was even closing in on the late-stage Supremacy realm. The higher his cultivation level, the more advantage he would have when he entered the ancient battlefield.

If he could keep refining the Dragon Emperor relics to raise his cultivation level, Yi Yun would have spent all his time refining the fourth Dragon Emperor relic.

But firstly, he lacked the herbs and secondly, after raising his Dragon Emperor Technique through the Dragon Emperor relic, he needed actual combat and new experiences to stabilize his cultivation level. If not, he could easily find himself with an unstable foundation.

Even while heading to the valley, Yi Yun was still stabilizing his cultivation level.

Nanxuan Jue's mentioned in the voice transmission that the opening would happen in the coming days but did not give a precise date and time. As such, Yi Yun was not in too much of a

rush since he would not be too late if he was already heading there.

Misty Immortal Valley was a very scenic valley outside Scarlet Yang Capital but it was located above a precipice that was impossible for mortals to reach.

Many spirit boats, chariots, and other transportation vessels were parked in Misty Immortal Valley. Towers or pavilions constantly appeared out of thin air, all spatial-dimension artifacts.

People constantly came from different directions and landed in Misty Immortal Valley.

"Grandpa, this ancient battlefield sure is enticing." said Luoyue as she stood on an extremely exquisite jade pavilion while looking outside.

Her aura had undergone a massive change from a year ago. She looked even more alluring and her body was enveloped in a faint golden halo.

Luoyue was already extraordinarily beautiful but now, just by standing there she attracted the attention of many people.

"That is only natural. Ignoring the various opportunities the ancient battlefield provides, just doing something of note on the ancient battlefield would garner the White Lunar Divine Empire's attention. It is something many people dream of," said Nanxuan Jue with a nod.

The Scarlet Yang Capital belonged to the White Lunar Divine Empire in practice. When the time came for them to enter the ancient battlefield, be it the warriors from the Scarlet Yang Capital or the other six continents, they would be representing the White Lunar Divine Empire.

"I wonder when the kind sir will arrive," commented Luoyue.

"He should be here soon," said Nanxuan Jue. He had already sent Yi Yun a voice transmission. As long as Yi Yun heard it, he would arrive quickly. After a year of interaction, Nanxuan Jue already knew that Yi Yun was most interested in herbs and the ancient battlefield. It was impossible that he would miss it.

At that moment, there were sudden murmurs in the crowd. Nanxuan Jue and company looked up and saw a war chariot drawn by a massive tiger hundreds of feet long arrive in mid-air. The chariot and the tiger were covered in red flames. The heat it generated was stifling even before they landed.

"It's the young lord of Scarlet Yang, Lie Rikong."

"I didn't expect him to be participating in this ancient battlefield."

"Young Lord Scarlet Yang is suitable both in age and strength. It's only natural for him to participate."

The moment the chariot landed, many people went to it to greet him.

Lie Rikong was the son of the Scarlet Yang King. He held an esteemed status and was very talented.

A stalwart man walked out of the chariot. His face was cut and he looked extraordinarily handsome. His eyes seemed to contain two wisps of fire. It left anyone who looked into his eyes feeling like their eyes were burning.

He was none other than Lie Rikong.

And behind him was a woman. She was Lie Jiaojiao, a younger member of his clan. She had good talent too and she was heading to the ancient battlefield as well.

After Lie Rikong arrived, he only nodded at a few despite numerous people coming to greet him. He was aloof and extremely arrogant.

"I've already heard how arrogant Lie Rikong is. He won't even spare a moment's notice on ordinary riffraff. I've really witnessed it for myself. There are many powerful factions and their genius disciples are waiting here in the valley. All of them plan on entering the ancient battlefield but he thinks nothing of anyone," said Nanxuan Jue with a sigh.

Luoyue remained indifferent. She only needed to mind herself. As for what Lie Rikong did, it had nothing to do with her. However, when she saw Lie Jiaojiao, a coldness flashed in Luoyue's eyes but she subsequently looked away.

But at that moment, Lie Jiaojiao suddenly looked towards her and said nonchalantly, "Isn't that Nanxuan Luoyue? I heard you handed a spot over to an honorary Elder. Where is he? You should know that spots are not to be transferred, right? By giving out spots with such indifference, it might affect our Scarlet Yang continent's ranking at the very least. But it would be quite terrible if you incur the displeasure of the lords of the White Lunar Divine Empire, wouldn't it?"

Upon hearing Lie Jiaojiao's words, Luoyue frowned. She had stopped paying her attention but she never expected her to take the initiative to engage in a verbal battle with her.

"Since you know that he is our honorary guest, how can you call it a transfer? Is an honorary guest not one of us?" retorted Luoyue coldly.

"Hmph! Do you think I'm a three-year-old child? The person you invited might be an honorary Elder in name but it is just a meaningless title. It's only a cover."

Lie Jiaojiao's voice was clear, attracting the attention of many. A matter that involved the suspicion of rule violation was a slight to the Nanxuan family clan's reputation when said in public.

Nanxuan Luoyue was burning with rage but had no way to retort. After all, what Lie Jiaojiao said was the truth. If someone wanted to make an issue of it, it was possible that a complaint could be lodged against them to the White Lunar Divine Empire. It would not severely affect the family clan's foundations but it would

reduce the number of spots the White Lunar Divine Empire would give the Nanxuan family clan in the future.

Nanxuan Luoyue did not wish to enter a verbal war with Lie Jiaojiao. She was not on the side of reason to begin with and Lie Jiaojiao would only be more pleased if the commotion intensified.

Nanxuan Luoyue was in a bind when she suddenly felt something. She turned to look in the direction where a figure had landed.

"Sir, you are here," greeted Nanxuan Luoyue.

"Hey." Yi Yun nodded. He had come silently and he had heard a little of the conversation between Nanxuan Luoyue and Lie Jiaojiao. It was very common for there to be contention between powerful factions.

Yi Yun could not help but glance at Lie Jiaojiao as the corner of her mouth suffused a contemplative smile. She gently shook her head and said, "I was overthinking things. Even if your Nanxuan family clan sends more people, it would be the same as it is now. All of you are only here to fill out the numbers, so how can you be important enough to affect the Scarlet Yang continent's ranking?"

Luoyue said to Yi Yun apologetically, "Sorry about that. We had a grudge in the past, so..."

The contention between two powerful factions in the Scarlet Yang Capital had nothing to do with him but since Lie Jiaojiao had mocked him, bafflingly and for no reason, it now had something to do with him.

He gave Lie Jiaojiao a deep, penetrating look as he said indifferently, "A sixth-storey Seven-treasured Dao Palace, cultivating in two laws. Other than the main law, your other auxiliary law was attained through the use of treasured herbs, isn't that so? From inference, you probably only condensed a seven-leaf Dao fruit in your Dao Manifestation realm. And the Heaven

Ascension Dao Tree you formed in the Heaven Ascension realm was at best ninety decafeet."

Yi Yun casually evaluated Lie Jiaojiao's foundation. There was no hint of mockery in his words but the indifferent tone clearly meant that he saw it as nothing spectacular. But Yi Yun had hit the nail on the head. Nothing he said was wrong about Lie Jiaojiao's cultivation process. Back when Lie Jiaojiao was in the Dao Manifestation realm, she had indeed condensed a seven-leaf Dao fruit through her own efforts. The other seven-leaf Dao fruit was forcibly attained through the use of treasured herbs.

It was a stain on Lie Jiaojiao that she felt embarrassed about, but most people did not know it. Now, it had been said in public as though it was a slap to her face. Yet, there was no way for her to retort.

### Chapter 1426: Skyjade

"You itinerant cultivator, do you think just because you cling to a powerhouse like the Nanxuan family clan you have the right to..." said Lie Jiaojiao as she barely restrained her anger, peeved.

But at that moment, a cold voice interrupted Lie Jiaojiao. "Come here."

Lie Jiaojiao instantly deflated the moment she heard the voice. She shut her mouth, threw a hateful glance at Yi Yun, and left.

She held a grudge against the man who had came to Luoyue's rescue and embarrassed her in front of so many people.

Yi Yun thought nothing of Lie Jiaojiao but he looked pensively at the person who silenced her. And when he did, he realized that the man was also looking straight back at him.

"Jiaojiao, don't waste your time on him. He's only an honorary Elder of the Nanxuan family clan in name. Compared to what we'll face in the Ancient Ruins world, the Nanxuan family clan is only a mere splash in the pool. Who you should pay attention to or try to befriend are the geniuses of the White Lunar Divine Empire."

Lie Rikong spoke coldly. He held no interest in itinerant cultivators like Yi Yun. A warrior without resources would not amount to much in the future even if he had already cultivated to the mid-stage Supremacy realm. After all, even that could be slowly attained over time.

Only in the White Lunar Divine Empire, where the true elites were, would he find his match. Of course, a legendary figure like Lin Xintong stood too high above him that she remained unreachable to him. But he had the confidence that he would match those around Lin Xintong.

King Scarlet Yang had placed his hopes on this year's ancient battlefield. If Lie Rikong left his name on the ancient battlefield, making a name for the Scarlet Yang continent, he would become the next King Scarlet Yang!

"The person who spoke is Lie Rikong, Lie Jiaojiao's senior brother in the clan. He's King Scarlet Yang's son and is extremely talented. He could have gone to the White Lunar Divine Empire but chose to remain in the Scarlet Yang continent. He is eminent among the Scarlet Yang continent's younger generation. He is arrogant so, sir, there's no need to mind him," said Luoyue apologetically.

Yi Yun smiled lightly. Although Lie Rikong considered everything beneath him, he did not know that he was nothing in Yi Yun's eyes. As for offending Lie Rikong, Yi Yun was ambivalent about it. He had already offended the Martial Numinous clan. An additional young Scarlet Yang lord meant nothing.

"All these people in the valley are heading to the ancient battlefield?" asked Yi Yun.

"Yes. What you see is mainly the participants and the factions backing them. Of course, some are only here to watch. However, we will not be heading straight to the ancient battlefield either. We will head for the White Lunar Divine Empire and, once there, we will gather with the geniuses of the other six continents before heading to the ancient battlefield." Luoyue explained to Yi Yun in detail.

White Lunar Divine Empire! Yi Yun's eyes seemed to burn up instantly. The Seven Desolates were just too big. He had been traveling for so long but he was finally heading for the White Lunar Divine Empire.

"Fellow Daoist, this is an identity token you'll need when heading to the ancient battlefield." Nanxuan Jue handed over an unadorned jade token to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun held the jade token in hand and sensed a strange energy coming from within it.

People streamed in over the next two days. As the Scarlet Yang continent was huge, those who were located farther away managed to rush there just in time after receiving the news.

By the third day, there were no new arrivals. Just as Yi Yun was wondering how the people in the valley would be traveling to the White Lunar Divine Empire, a gigantic cruiser flew over from the horizon.

The cruiser was richly ornamented and extraordinarily magnificent. On it were the words 'Scarlet Yang.' It suffused powerful Yuan Qi fluctuations and it was obvious that it was a top-grade flying artifact. Just powering it had to require copious amounts of Spirit Jade.

"Only those with identity tokens can board that cruiser. We can only say goodbye here," said Nanxuan Jue.

Lie Rikong and Lie Jiaojiao, as well as ten plus Lie family disciples, were the first to board the cruiser. The remaining geniuses from the other factions also walked towards it.

Apart from Luoyue, the Nanxuan family clan also had several young men and women that were participating in the ancient battlefield. They boarded the cruiser along with Yi Yun.

Every family clan and faction was given an individual room on the cruiser. Yi Yun naturally shared a room with the Nanxuan family clan.

When everyone successfully boarded the cruiser, it began to take off.

The gigantic cruiser first flew rapidly for a distance before the surrounding space vibrated vigorously. With an accompanying boom, the cruiser instantly vanished into thin air.

"It has begun the spatial tunneling." Yi Yun felt a little lightheaded as the cruiser reached higher speeds. And when he looked out the windows, the blue skies peppered with white clouds had already been replaced with spatial illusions and fragments that rapidly whizzed past.

To travel in such a spatial passageway at such complicated high speeds, even a Supremacy would have their bodies torn to shreds. Only such high-grade artifacts could withstand it.

But what really shocked Yi Yun was that such spatial tunneling happened several times. It was only a few days later that the cruiser suddenly appeared amid blue skies and the journey had finally come to an end.

Coming onto the cruiser's deck, even Yi Yun was amazed by the beautiful scenery.

Their contiguous forms appeared endless. There were rock tunnels that connected the otherworldly mountains and also seemed to float in mid-air. They played hide-and-seek amid the gorgeous clouds with immortal cranes dancing around them. The Yuan Qi was bountiful and it gave off a beautiful and magnificent look. It felt like they had come to another world.

The Scarlet Yang cruiser parked beside one of the otherworldly mountains. And nearby, there were several large flying divine artifacts resembling the Scarlet Yang cruiser floating in the surroundings.

"This is... the independent world where the White Lunar Divine Empire is." The shock in Yi Yun's eyes vanished. He focused his eyes deep into the White Lunar Divine Empire's interior. Lin Xintong was there, and the White Lunar Goddess Empress was there as well.

Yi Yun saw many people in the gigantic square in front of the otherworldly mountain. These people came from the seven continents of the White Lunar Divine Empire!

The White Lunar Divine Empire stood independent from the

seven continents, off in its own world. And the remaining seven continents had powerful factions that were as numerous as the stars. For example, the Martial Numinous clan and King Scarlet Yang's factions were simply considered one of the better ones among countless powerful factions.

Still, they were naturally incomparable to the White Lunar Divine Empire.

At a glance, Yi Yun counted thousands of experts from the seven continents.

Yi Yun and Nanxuan Luoyue did not cause a stir when they appeared. Even Lie Rikong, who always came across as lofty and almighty, felt as though he was drowned amid the crowd.

"There's so many people!"

Yi Yun drew in a gasp. Not only were there many young geniuses, there were also Divine Lords and Supremacies.

Yi Yun looked at a few Divine Lords who clearly held identity tokens just like himself. It appeared as though they would be entering the ancient battlefield as well.

"Divine Lords are allowed entry as well?" asked Yi Yun.

"Of course." Nanxuan Luoyue nodded. "There is no age restriction in the ancient battlefield. Anyone can enter, it is not just limited to young geniuses. Therefore, some factions will send Supremacies and Divine Lords in."

"But it is unlikely that these Divine Lords will make any breakthroughs in the ancient battlefield. Their goal is mainly to seek out opportunities or treasure."

As Nanxuan Luoyue spoke, she gave Yi Yun an odd look. It was clear what she meant. Yi Yun could not be categorized as a 'young genius' either but he had managed to gain a spot in the ancient battlefield. Didn't it only make sense that warriors similar to Yi Yun, as well as those with higher cultivation levels than him, could

enter as well?

"Is that so..." Yi Yun stroked his chin. "With Divine Lords around, aren't the young geniuses in great danger?"

"There is some danger but if one faces the threat of death, they can simply crush their identity token to be transported out."

"Besides, the ancient battlefield has unique laws that will repress a person's cultivation level. The higher the cultivation level, the greater the effects of the suppression. For example, I would still have my original cultivation level if I were to enter the ancient battlefield. But for Supremacies and above, such as you yourself, they will be repressed to the ninth-storey Dao Palace in the ancient battlefield."

"Therefore, although Supremacies and Divine Lords still hold some advantage in the ancient battlefield, that advantage is not something too extreme."

Nanxuan Luoyue was simply describing the situation in the ancient battlefield when suddenly—

There was a loud boom! A powerful suppression enveloped the square as powerful Yuan Qi gathered from every direction. The clouds in the sky were blown away by the Yuan Qi, revealing a gigantic snake's head.

And on this gigantic snake sat a man decked out in combat armor.

He had crimson hair and rippling muscles. The powerful vitality in him made him resemble an Ancient Fey.

"Lord Skyjade!"

Many people in the square were already bowing.

He was the number one divine general, Skyjade, second only to the White Lunar Divine Empire's White Lunar Goddess Empress. He had fused three Divine Lord Royal Seals and was considered the best Divine Lord in the White Lunar Divine Empire!

Ever since the White Lunar Divine Empire was established, White Lunar Goddess Empress entered seclusion. No one had seen her and as such, the highest ranking person the leaders of major factions would encounter usually was Skyjade.

Usually, the White Lunar Divine Empire would be jointly run by Skyjade and a few Imperial Preceptors. As a result, even leaders of major factions treated the high and mighty Skyjade with profound respect and humility, much less the younger geniuses.

Many juniors felt stifled in front of Skyjade.

With Skyjade's appearance, beams of light that streaked across the horizon like meteors appeared behind Skyjade. They were rapidly heading for the square.

"It's the geniuses of the White Lunar Divine Empire!" someone exclaimed.

The White Lunar Divine Empire's powers far exceeded anything the Seven Desolates continents had to offer. These people were like hidden dragons and crouching tigers, all with extraordinary talents.

Yi Yun swept his gaze and saw a few Divine Lords among the group.

A Divine Lord dressed in azure-colored robes with a sword on his back caught Yi Yun's eye.

He was a Royal Sealed Divine Lord. His aura was converged and he looked like a sheathed sword. He gave off an unfathomable feeling.

He looked to be in his thirties on the surface but his age could not be accurately surmised. But it was certain that he had immense potential. In the future, it was likely he could improve and fuse a second Divine Lord Royal Seal to become a double-sealed Divine Lord.

"The White Lunar Divine Empire's Divine Lords are much stronger than the Seven Desolates' Divine Lords. This ancient battlefield is bound to be intense."

# Chapter 1427: Entering the Ancient Battlefield

Among the White Lunar Divine Empire disciples, Yi Yun saw two familiar faces—Song Rainsong and Haogu from the Martial Numinous clan!

Both of them had officially become White Lunar Divine Empire disciples. They naturally stood above most in the Martial Numinous clan, but grouped together with the numerous disciples of the White Lunar Divine Empire they looked like the most ordinary members. They were hardly noticeable from where they stood.

Only people from the Martial Numinous clan paid them any attention.

And at that moment, a divine beam of light tore through the sky. Like a meteor, it plunged down into the square and landed beside Skyjade.

The beam faded away and everyone saw a young black-robed man with eyes resembling lightning. A tiny black snake coiled around his arm and moved so naturally that it seemed to be part of his body.

"Master, I came back a little late!"

The black-robed man bowed and Skyjade revealed a rare smile. "It's good that you returned in time. You have done very well in recent years."

This simple exchange of words was affirmation of the blackrobed man's results while out on experiential training.

"So he is Divine General Skyjade's only disciple, Qinglin!"

"I long guessed his identity. That black snake on his arm is a Skyswallowing Snake. It is an Ancient Fey that Lord Qinglin encountered in his youth; yet despite its rarity, it was willing to be his companion."

To the White Lunar Divine Empire and the people of the Seven Desolates continents, Qinglin's name remained resounding.

For instance, Lin Xintong's position was elevated to extreme heights due to the augmentation of the White Lunar Goddess Empress's title. As for Qinglin, he was someone they could feasibly look up to.

Unlike Lin Xintong who seldom appeared in public, Qinglin had issued challenges in his youth and his combat results were stunning.

"Hasn't Lord Qinglin previously participated in the ancient battlefield? This is his second time?"

"That's right. There is no restriction on the number of times one can enter the ancient battlefield. Lord Qinglin came close to leaving his name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith last time but fell short. His stepping into the ancient battlefield once again is probably to make up for that regret."

"Lord Qinglin has already broken through to the Supremacy realm. Is it possible for him to leave his name on the World Monolith?"

"Why not? Breaking through to the Supremacy realm isn't some restriction. The main thing is bone age. Lord Qinglin is a superb genius. His bone age is not even four hundred years old even after all his cultivation!"

An early-stage Supremacy at four hundred years old meant a top cultivation speed when compared to the entirety of the Sinkhole.

"Everyone is here, I believe." After Qinglin arrived, Skyjade spoke. "On this trip to the Ancient Ruins world, I will personally be leading you. There are a total of seventy-two hundred people entering the ancient battlefield. Of those, there are about six

thousand people with a bone age below five hundred years!"

"Every time the ancient battlefield opens up, the younger generation will receive the greatest priority. That is because you are the ones that can leave your name on the World Monolith!"

"And in this opening of the Ancient Ruins world, all the mighty factions of the entire Sinkhole will be able to participate. People of my White Lunar Divine Empire only occupy a tiny fraction. The six thousand of you represent the White Lunar Divine Empire's reputation!"

"The White Lunar Divine Empire is one of the strongest factions in the Sinkhole but we are only listed as such because of the White Lunar Goddess Empress. Not because of you! If we are talking about the younger generation, our White Lunar Divine Empire has Lin Xintong who is famous throughout the Sinkhole but as for all of you... none of you make the cut!"

Skyjade did not mince his words, causing many people to clench their fists. They felt very uncomfortable hearing this rhetoric.

Lin Xintong had already left her name on the World Monolith. No one disputed her strength, but many of them had grown up while being placed on high pedestals from a young age. How could they not feel disgruntled if Divine General Skyjade said that they failed to make the cut without even seeing their performance?

"Heh! It looks like you are disgruntled by what I said? To be frank, I don't think much of you lot. And the ones that are entering together with you are people from the First Beginnings Immortal Gate, Great Cosmic State, and Magnificent Heaven. None of them are run-of-the-mill, especially the First Beginnings Immortal Gate. It has even produced a Godly Monarch successor. If any one of you can create a miracle to prove yourselves to me, I will reward you handsomely!"

When Skyjade said that, everyone drew a cold gasp.

A Godly Monarch successor!

Although many of them were arrogant, they lost their confidence when a Godly Monarch successor was mentioned. The name spoke for itself!

Even Lie Rikong, who was the definition of unbridled and arrogant, no longer spoke a word. Instead, he clenched his fists silently. If one did not reach a higher height, it was impossible to understand how broad the world was. Now, he was jumping out of the White Lunar Divine Empire and standing on the stage of the Sinkhole. He could not help but feel the pressure when compared to those monstrous existences.

Many geniuses were like Lie Rikong. They very much felt the pressure, but they also pumped themselves up, hoping to become famous from this expedition.

"Qinglin! Dirong! Mengyi! My bets are on the three of you. I place great expectations on the three of you. Do not disappoint me!"

After beating down everyone, Skyjade mentioned those three names.

To have your name called out in front of all the White Lunar Divine Empire's geniuses was no doubt an immense honor.

There was no need to further elaborate on Qinglin's pedigree. As for Dirong and Mengyi, Yi Yun traced the gazes of the crowd and saw the duo.

Dirong was about two meters tall and he was fully decked out in combat armor. He had a blood-colored ax the height of a person slung behind him.

As for Mengyi, she was a beautiful girl. A unique trait of hers was the pair of wings she had on her back. They looked like wings made of light, sparkling like stars. They looked like dancing pixies.

Yi Yun gave the winged girl more than a simple look. He saw something very special in her.

"Alright, it's time to set up! All of you have a jade token in your hand. If you face a life-endangering moment, do not hesitate. Shatter the jade token to exit the ancient battlefield. Where's there's life there's hope. But at times, there might not be enough time to shatter the jade token. Perhaps you might encounter people bent on killing you. They might seal the space before you can escape and, if that happens, good luck!"

As Skyjade spoke, he waved his hand. Yuan Qi gathered from every direction as a huge Yuan Qi cloud formed in the sky.

And moments later, several White Lunar Divine Empire Divine Lords appeared out of nowhere. They joined forces and imbued their Yuan Qi into the Yuan Qi cloud. Shortly after, the sky ripped apart as countless nomological runes formed a seven-colored chain between the White Lunar Divine Empire's square and the rift in the sky. It was the passageway into the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield.

"Enter, all of you!"

By the time Skyjade said that, Qinglin, Dirong, and Mengyi had already flown up. Immediately following that, the various disciples of the White Lunar Divine Empire transformed into beams of light and flew towards the spatial rift. Instantly, the spectacular scene of a swarm of people pouring into the rift presented itself.

"Let's go as well!" Nanxuan Luoyue said to Yi Yun.

"Yes." Yi Yun nodded. He transformed into a stream of light and flew towards the ancient battlefield's spatial passageway.

## Chapter 1428: Ancient Ruins World Monolith

The ancient battlefield's sky had long been torn apart. Yi Yun felt like he was floating aimlessly in Chaos for a very long time before he came out on the other side of the massive spatial rift.

Behind Yi Yun, the other White Lunar Divine Empire warriors appeared as well. Nanxuan Luoyue remained very close to Yi Yun. Since they had been teleported together, they naturally emerged near each other.

"This is the ancient battlefield..."

Yi Yun cast his sights over the land. He had appeared above a massive desert that stretched out endlessly. Vegetation was extremely sparse and it looked absolutely desolate.

And in the middle of the desolate lands stood a tall tower that extended so high it was like a heavenly column that rose above the sky.

The four sides of the tower were gray in color, as though it had stood there for countless years. At the instant Yi Yun caught sight of the tower, he felt a quake through his soul. Could it be... the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith?

Yi Yun looked over the length of it and saw a concentric city circling beneath the tower, with the tower right in the middle.

The city's buildings looked unsophisticated. They were made of gray rock and lacked any sculpturing, effusing a simple and primitive aura.

Yi Yun clearly discerned that although the buildings were mostly empty, there were a few that had people living in them. In some buildings, there were even treasured artifacts like alchemical cauldrons or smithing cauldrons. It appeared as though people lived in the town perennially.

"People live here?" asked Yi Yun in surprise.

Nanxuan Luoyue nodded. "Yes, ordinary warriors require a teleportation jade token to enter the ancient battlefield. And to put it simply, someone has to make those jade tokens."

"Oh? These jade tokens are actually made by people? I thought they were automatically formed from the Heaven and Earth laws."

Yi Yun was slightly startled. Seventy-two hundred people from the entire White Lunar Divine Empire had entered, implying seventy-two hundred teleportation jade tokens. For instance, factions like the Nanxuan family clan and the Martial Numinous clan had a number of ancient battlefield entry spots that were allocated to them by the White Lunar Divine Empire. That number also indicated how many jade tokens were left to them. The value of these jade tokens was obvious!

And now, Yi Yun had learned that they were man-made. Wouldn't that make the people with the ability to make the jade tokens godly people that major factions would do anything to have on their side? If someone started making jade tokens for sale, it would be all too easy to get rich.

"Who can make the jade tokens?" asked Yi Yun.

"Those who have left their names on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith. In fact, the World Monolith is not only limited to the one you see here. There are other, smaller World Monoliths that are scattered throughout the ancient battlefield. As long as you leave a name on the World Monolith, you will obtain the acknowledgment of this world's Heaven and Earth laws. Then, one could connect the ancient battlefield with the exterior world and create such a teleportation jade token."

"These people also have special privileges, such as being able to stay in the ancient battlefield's world all the time."

"So that's the reason." Yi Yun's eyes lit up. Ignoring the other

benefits of leaving his name on the World Monolith, just this one perk was very alluring for Yi Yun. If he could create the jade tokens and put them up for sale, many large factions would probably make a mad rush for these jade tokens. And if that were the case, the large factions would probably dig three feet deep everywhere just to find any rare material he asked for.

"No wonder there are cities here. Then, it means that the warriors staying in them are powerful people who have left their names on the World Monolith?"

"Yes." Nanxuan Luoyue nodded. "However, it's very difficult for these people to stay in the ancient battlefield forever. The World Monolith makes it easier to leave your name on it the younger you are. As you get older, the requirement for leaving your name here will only rise. It causes the names of many people to be wiped away from the World Monolith."

As Nanxuan Luoyue spoke, the people from the White Lunar Divine Empire had begun landing. They landed in the middle city of the ancient battlefield.

The moment they landed in the city, many young disciples could not help but let out exclamations. The city's aura was simply massive, as though an Ancient Fey slumbered beneath it. Just standing on the city's ground made them feel a powerful force of lifeblood boiling upwards at them. They could hardly get their footing under the boiling surge.

Looking up at the World Monolith, they found that it towered above the clouds, its top elusive.

As for using their perception to probe the portions of the World Monolith that were concealed by the clouds, that would be a joke. Before their perception rose tens of feet, they felt the World Monolith's mighty suppression and it left their soul seas in pain. It was completely unbearable.

And on the World Monolith, there were clearly names engraved

on it!

Despite there being quite a few names left on the World Monolith, the sizes of the engraved names were disparate in size!

Some were meters in size, like millstones, while others were inches wide like fists.

Some names were engraved high up, approaching the clouds while some were engraved in the shallow regions of the World Monolith, easily reachable by the hand.

But in general, there were very few names engraved on the World Monolith. It was mostly empty.

One had to know that the World Monolith had a square shape and was thousands of feet wide. With its indiscernible peak, the engraved names that were the size of millstones looked like tiny flies, completely inconspicuous.

"The names are of varying sizes and located at different heights. Even the engraving depth is different. Doesn't this imply the difference in strengths of the people who left their names here?" asked Yi Yun.

"That's right." Nanxuan Luoyue nodded.

Yi Yun asked again, "That's a little weird. According to what I understand, it's harder to engrave the bigger the name. But on this World Monolith, the larger names are the majority. Instead, the smaller ones are the minority."

Nanxuan Luoyue said, "You are correct in your thinking. The bigger and higher the names are, the harder it is to leave them here! But once it is left here, one can stay here perennially. Look at the words about the size of a fist. They will remain there for several centuries at best. But those words the size of millstones and engraved high up can stay for hundreds of thousands of years, or even millions. That will truly be leaving a name that lasts through the ages! Therefore the smaller names are fewer in number

because they are the first to fade."

Nanxuan Luoyue looked up at the names engraved high above. Her usually composed self could not help but feel a rush of emotions. It would be good if she could leave her name on it...

"Oh? Gone in a few centuries. No wonder..." Yi Yun could not help but shake his head after listening to Nanxuan Luoyue's explanation. "It's really too short a time. It would be pointless to leave one's name for a few centuries or even a thousand years."

The ancient battlefield opened once every sixty years. A few centuries meant limited entries and even if jade tokens were constantly sold, it would not earn much...

As Yi Yun pondered over the matter, he casually spoke his mind. But what he said instantly attracted the attention of many surrounding warriors. Many gazes were cast on him.

### Chapter 1429: King Mountainriver

"What did you just say? Did you say that it's pointless to leave a name on the World Monolith for a few centuries? Do you think you have what it takes to leave your name for eons? Name yourself. I'll look for your name on the World Monolith when the ancient battlefield is sealed."

A young man looked at Yi Yun as though he was a lunatic. Those that could leave their names on the World Monolith would become famous throughout the empire even if the engraved name was only the size of a fist. No matter the size, it was a surprisingly auspicious event. Yet, the person in question found it pointless to leave a name for a few centuries. It was truly shameless boasting.

However, he saw Luoyue standing beside Yi Yun and came to a realization. Yi Yun was definitely making a bold proclamation to flaunt himself in front of the beautiful girl. Having come to this conclusion, the youth felt even more contempt for Yi Yun. It was preposterous that a person with such base thoughts could enter the ancient battlefield.

Yi Yun looked up to glance at the speaking youth. In fact, he was just casually airing his thoughts. He knew that what he said sounded a little arrogant but he was naturally displeased that the youth had immediately launched into mockery.

"There's no need for you to worry if I'm able to leave my name for eons. But with your strength, you are definitely not going to leave your name for all eternity."

Yi Yun spoke the truth. The person was only ranked slightly above average among the White Lunar Divine Empire's seventy-two hundred participants. How would it be possible for him to leave his name on the World Monolith?

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, the youth looked at Yi Yun coldly. He came from a stunning background and few people around him dared to slight him. Now, he was being mocked in public by Yi Yun.

"Who is this person?" asked the young man with a deep voice.

"He's apparently an itinerant cultivator from the Scarlet Yang continent," said a person beside him.

"I see," said the youth lightly. Many people had heard the exchange. They recognized the youth to be Wan Qing from the Wan family of the Hongyu Continent. He was known to seek revenge for the slightest grievance and always held grudges. Furthermore, he loved to speak sarcastically. To put it simply, he was the type that expected the right to offend others but would never let anyone offend him.

Upon seeing Yi Yun offend Wan Qing, many people looked on with amusement. The Wan family was powerful and Wan Qing would definitely seek revenge.

"Sir, you must not say that. There are very few people that actually manage to leave their names on the World Monolith," whispered Luoyue immediately. "For the past millennia, only six people from the White Lunar Divine Empire have left their names. Those that leave their names above the clouds are King Mountainriver and Fairy Xintong."

"King Mountainriver?"

Yi Yun's brows pricked up when he heard the name. Who was he?

Before Luoyue could give an answer, someone said, "Lord King Mountainriver, Bai Shanhe, left his name on the World Monolith twenty-eight hundred years ago. He has been ranked alongside Fairy Lin Xintong as the other half of the twin powerhouses. If not for the two of them, our White Lunar Divine Empire might be

looked down upon by other factions." The man who spoke clearly adored Bai Shanhe and Lin Xintong.

So it's him...

Yi Yun's heart stirred. He remembered back to the Myriad God Ridge. There he encountered an unlucky fool that had apparently been deemed successor to the Myriad God Patriarch, only to be used as a principal herb. That man once mentioned his name as Bai Shanhe.

That unlucky fool bragged that he came from the White Lunar Divine Empire and the best geniuses of the White Lunar Divine Empire were White Lunar Goddess Empress's personal disciple, Lin Xintong and Bai Shanhe, the adopted son of the White Lunar Goddess Empress.

Speaking of which, why did Bai Yueyin adopt a son?

"Bai Shanhe... Lin Xintong. Their names..."

Yi Yun swept his gaze across the stone monolith. He had not paid the names too much attention when he first saw them. Now, he peered high into the clouds. As the strong winds blew, the clouds above the World Monolith gradually revealed a corner. Yi Yun then saw the faint characters in large font—Bai Shanhe.

The three characters were each written with great flair. Each stroke appeared to be formed from a supreme blade, filled with an imposing keenness.

The text... was probably twenty feet long. Each of the three characters could fill a side of the wall themselves, making them much larger than any of the other names he had seen.

Yi Yun wasn't the only one. Many people also looked up to take in Bai Shanhe's name. Some were even seeking Lin Xintong's name in the clouds.

Yi Yun searched for it too, but he suddenly noticed a gaze observing him in secret.

"Oh?"

Yi Yun turned his head and saw that the person looking at him was a girl dressed in green. She was none other than the Martial Numinous clan's Song Rainsong!

Yi Yun was taken aback. He suddenly recalled that Song Rainsong had the ability to sense the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's aura.

Yi Yun remembered that back at the Li family's dual cultivation matrimonial ceremony, he had aroused Song Rainsong's suspicions due to this aura. Later, her guess was validated. Now she was even more certain of that familiar feeling.

Therefore, when Yi Yun became the center of attention due to his 'arrogant' words, Song Rainsong noticed him.

Upon seeing Yi Yun look over, Song Rainsong did not even bother hiding her intentions. She asked him directly, "Friend, why didn't you say your name when that person asked for it?"

Song Rainsong was already ninety-percent certain that the scholar that looked to be in his thirties was really Yi Yun!

With Song Rainsong raising the question, people who stopped paying any attention to Yi Yun cast their gazes back at him. Wan Qing, who had asked for Yi Yun's name, also glanced at Yi Yun with a sneer. He wanted to know his name, allowing him to target him better.

From beside Yi Yun, Luoyue gave him a perplexed glance. She had known him for a year but did not know his name.

Yi Yun grinned. He was already at the point of entering the ancient battlefield. There was no longer a need to hide his name since he planned to leave it on the World Monolith.

Yi Yun was completely unconcerned with the Martial Numinous clan's desire for revenge. This was because cultivation levels above the Supremacy realm were suppressed in the ancient battlefield. And Divine Lords suffered an even greater suppression. Under such circumstances, Yi Yun had no fear towards the Martial Numinous clan.

Yi Yun said, "My name isn't anything special. My surname is Yi and my name is Yun."

"Yi Yun!" Song Rainsong glared at him with a cold glint flickering in her eyes. "It's indeed you!"

Haogu, who was standing beside Song Rainsong, instantly reacted. He looked at Yi Yun with burning eyes.

"Yi Yun, you actually dare to appear here. Good! Very good!"

A year ago, he had suffered the greatest humiliation in his life when he was taken away by Yi Yun as a hostage. Then, the Martial Numinous clan had placed a bounty on Yi Yun but with no success. He never expected he would see Yi Yun a year later in the ancient battlefield.

There were many Martial Numinous clan disciples around Haogu and Song Rainsong. They naturally knew of the grudge between Yi Yun and the Martial Numinous clan. Although many of the disciples did not personally bear a grudge with Yi Yun, the Martial Numinous clan's bounty rewards were not limited to outsiders. Clansmen were still eligible for the rewards. Instantly, all of them looked at Yi Yun with a strange glint in their eyes.

## Chapter 1430: Decimation Token

The Martial Numinous clan's bounty was publicized in the Heaven Secrets Tower. Apart from the Martial Numinous clan disciples, many disciples of the other factions had seen it as well. For a large faction to offer such a high price to capture a Supremacy was truly a relatively rare sight. Instantly, even more gazes landed on Yi Yun.

Yi Yun had expected such intense scrutinization so he made it a point to show no reaction. When Nanxuan Luoyue saw Yi Yun looking so composed, she could not help but warn him, "Mr. Yi, in the ancient battlefield, even fellow members of the White Lunar Divine Empire can attack one another. When it comes to the ancient battlefield, people only care about who eventually wins. The outcome of others, be it life or death, means nothing to people."

"I know." Yi Yun nodded. Since he had chosen to come to the ancient battlefield, he naturally understand its rules.

"Okay." Upon seeing Yi Yun's calm expression, Nanxuan Luoyue was unsure how much Yi Yun had really taken in. She did not believe Yi Yun to be a rash person, but there were just too many top geniuses present. Although she was not one to compare herself to others, she now felt some pressure and discomfort.

And at that moment, space suddenly tore apart in other spots. Immediately following that, large numbers of figures appeared as beams of light. They landed in another region of the city. They were participants in the ancient battlefield from other major factions. They did not choose to make contact with the people from the White Lunar Divine Empire.

The moment these figures appeared, the White Lunar Divine Empire crowd revealed looks of either fear or immense fighting spirit. The White Lunar Divine Empire was competing with these other warriors. There were geniuses as well as famous Divine Lords!

"Everyone, we are now entering the Ancient Ruins City. In a few days time, the ancient battlefield will officially open," said a towering man with a look of righteousness.

Yi Yun glanced at him and knew he was an important figure of the White Lunar Divine Empire. Although his talent was inferior to Qinglin, he was also a Divine Lord!

As a senior, he was naturally well respected by others. The White Lunar Divine Empire warriors followed his instructions and began finding a spot they could rest in.

Yi Yun looked at the circular city, but only when he landed in front of it did he sense the majesty and primitive simplicity coming from the city. Although the buildings were constructed in the Ancient Ruins world by later generations, they were still people with powerful cultivation levels. Yi Yun just needed to sense the thick Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to know that there was a powerful spirit gathering array somewhere there.

The region that housed the White Lunar Divine Empire was inside the Ancient Ruins City. Once there, many geniuses left their temporary quarters in eagerness.

"Senior Brother Yi, we plan on going to the bazaar. Do you want to head there?" Luoyue came to Yi Yun's room and knocked on his door.

After Yi Yun was recognized, he restored his true looks. Luoyue was surprised by Yi Yun's youthful appearance but also wondered if he had consumed any divine medicine like Youth Retention Pills. She was unable to tell Yi Yun's actual age but it changed the way she addressed him to senior brother.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Bazaar?" Yi Yun was somewhat puzzled.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yea. This is a very rare occasion where all the major factions in

the Sinkhole gather together. Therefore, some people will take advantage of it to offer their items for sale. There are also those that stay here who might peddle the items they obtained from the area to outsiders like us. The ancient battlefield has many good items after all," explained Luoyue.

"Then, let's pay this bazaar a visit," said Yi Yun immediately with a nod.

On the way, Yi Yun asked out of curiosity, "Wouldn't those people that have stayed in the Ancient Ruins world for more than ten thousand years have found many of the good items?" There was another point he didn't say. If these people were constantly scouring the area for more than ten thousand years, it was possible that the good items had already been taken away.

Luoyue smiled. "That's not the case. As you heard, the ancient battlefield will open only in three days..."

Yi Yun instantly understood. Although these people did stay in the Ancient Ruins world, the ancient battlefield itself remained in a closed state most of the time. And the good items were basically all inside the ancient battlefield.

Soon, Luoyue and Yi Yun came to the bazaar. But instead of a bazaar, it was more like a yard sale. Many geniuses that had entered the Ancient Ruins world were browsing casually.

The stalls had many rare and strange objects but Yi Yun did not see anything of true value. He did not see anyone who had remained in the Ancient Ruins world. He guessed that they were cultivation fanatics and would not join in the buzz of outsiders. From the looks of it, the rumors could not be believed.

Thankfully, being the beloved daughter of the Nanxuan family clan, Luoyue knew a lot about the White Lunar Divine Empire, Ancient Ruins world, and even the Sinkhole. They had a happy conversation along the way.

At one point, there was a din coming from up ahead. Yi Yun heard exclamations, "It appears to be Young Goddess of the Nethersky Divine World."

"It's really her. Rumors say that she's only about three hundred years old and she already has a cultivation level of Supremacy..."

"The other person looks like Young Master Yue Wangjian..."

Nethersky Divine World? Yi Yun had not heard of that world before. But for Young Goddess to become a Supremacy around three hundred years of age surprised Yi Yun. Such talent was truly astounding.

"Senior Brother Yi, the Nethersky Divine World is a mysterious Great World. Perhaps it might be a Godly Monarch faction. Rumors have it that Young Goddess made her public appearance about a century ago. She immediately astounded the masses. I never expected her to come to the ancient battlefield this time. As for Young Master Yue Wangjian, he is a famous genius of the First Beginnings Immortal Gate," explained Luoyue.

A top genius of the First Beginnings Immortal Gate... Yi Yun looked over and saw a stunning beauty with a divine aura lingering around her. She was slowly walking over but her feet did not touch the ground. Instead, it was like she danced across thin air, each step seemingly following the intricacies of a law.

Luoyue was already extremely beautiful but when she saw this new beauty, she immediately felt inferior to Young Goddess.

The beauty ignored the gazes of the onlookers. Beside her was a similarly handsome man. He too had an outstanding bearing. A thin sword was slung across his back and, from time to time, he would speak to Young Goddess with a smile. She would then occasionally nod in response.

The couple's charm left people astounded. Yi Yun could understand why so many people in the bazaar were looking at

Young Goddess and Yue Wangjian. It would be nearly impossible for such an absolute beauty with her mysterious background, as well as Yue Wangjian's poised bearing like a sword immortal, to not attract the attention of others. Furthermore, they were famous geniuses.

However, Yi Yun stopped looking after his initial glance. This was because he was more attracted to an item on a stall not far from him.

"This is..." Yi Yun arrived in front of the stall in a few steps. He picked up what looked like a plain old piece of scrap metal.

It even had rust stains on it. It looked even worse than scrap iron but Yi Yun felt his heart jolt when his eyes swept across it.

When it was in his hand, Yi Yun felt an extremely keen killing intent surge at him. It left him stifled, as though what he held was not metal but a peerless item of death. However, the feeling instantly vanished and the metal piece looked insignificant once again.

Yi Yun was pleasantly surprised as he immediately asked, "Sir, how much is this metal piece?"

The warrior that had set up the store was still gazing at Young Goddess with an astounded expression. He did not even realize Yi Yun was asking him a question. "Ah? Oh..." However, his eyes were still fixated on Young Goddess. He did not even bother with Yi Yun.

"Sir, I'm asking you how much this is." Yi Yun felt a little speechless. If the piece of metal had not caught his interest, he would have thrown it and left. What sort of businessman was the stall owner?

The warrior's attention finally came back onto his business. When he saw that Yi Yun had asked for the price of the metal piece, his eyes flashed with a hint of surprise. However, he calmed

down and said, "That is no metal piece but a token. If you want it, hand over fifty million mid-grade Spirit Jade."

"Fifty million mid-grade Spirit Jade?" Luoyue's eyes widened. She almost blurted out her surprise at how ridiculous the price of a piece of scrap metal was.

Upon hearing Luoyue's words, the warrior said impatiently, "If you want to buy it, pay for it. If not, put it down. This token is very rare. There are probably only three or four of them in the entire ancient battlefield. Not a single one can be found now and I have the only one. That which is rare is dear, much less a great treasure like this."

Upon hearing the warrior's words, many surrounding stall owners, and even warriors that passed by, gave a look of contempt.

The shocked expression of the warrior, as well as the looks the surrounding people had were seen by Yi Yun. He knew that the warrior was likely gorging him on the price. He immediately went to haggle, "I'll take if for thirty million."

"Deal." The warrior immediately threw the metal piece to Yi Yun, as though he was afraid Yi Yun would regret on his offer.

Upon seeing the warrior's action, it was apparent to Yi Yun that the price of thirty million was still much higher than its actual worth. However, he did not go back on the price he offered. Besides, the metal token did intrigue him.

The warrior was clearly in a good mood after making the deal with Yi Yun. He closed his shop and immediately left after storing away his items.

In fact, he knew that the people here were all geniuses of large sects from divine empires. Just a random throw of a stone into the crowd would strike a few people with powerful backgrounds. Although he had also managed to make his way to the ancient battlefield, his talent was only considered average compared to all the geniuses. He could not afford to offend the top geniuses, so he decided to leave immediately.

However, he came to a realization only after walking a distance away. If Yi Yun was a genius with a powerful background, he would likely know the origins of the token. However, the young warrior apparently knew nothing. He felt at ease and worried about it no more.

A stall owner could not help but comment, "My friend, you got swindled by that Gongyang Guang..."

When Yi Yun saw the surrounding crowd regard him with looks of pity, he immediately smiled and cupped his hands. He asked, "My friend, might I know the origins of this token?"

He had planned on asking Gongyang Guang but he never expected him to escape faster than a hare.

"From the looks of it, you do not know what the token is. However, he did not lie to you. The item is indeed rare. Furthermore, it was in great demand in the past. But now, no one wants it," said the stall owner with a shake of his head.

Only then did Luoyue realize what had happened. She said to Yi Yun with a sullen expression, "Senior Brother Yi, I know what it is. It's a Decimation Token from the ancient battlefield. Rumors say that it absorbs the decimation auras of the ancient battlefield. When they were first discovered, it caused quite a bloodbath as people vied for them. Later on, many geniuses spent huge amounts of money buying them to use them in the ancient battlefield. But no matter how powerful the person, no one has been able to trigger it, much less absorb the decimation aura in it..."

"What she said is right. Over time, people began to lose interest in the few Decimation Tokens. What were once treasures are now all lost. It's unknown how Gongyang Guang managed to obtain one. I guess he just put it up for sale to try his luck," added the stall owner.

He never expected that someone who had come to the ancient battlefield like Yi Yun would be such an ignoramus. He had already been scammed before even heading to the actual battlefield.

"That shameless Gongyang Guang..." said Luoyue peeved.

"It's fine." Yi Yun nodded back at the stall owner. "Thank you for enlightening me."

He held the metal token but did not feel affected by what he heard. A useless token?

Yi Yun did not know that the token was used to gather decimation aura but he could clearly sense through the Purple Crystal that the token was absolutely extraordinary. Its value was definitely more than thirty million mid-grade Spirit Jade. And as Luoyue mentioned, it had once been something vied for by geniuses on the ancient battlefield.

Of course, Yi Yun did not believe that he would immediately figure out the token when so many geniuses had attempted and failed. However, he could slowly study it using the Purple Crystal.

"What are those people ahead looking at?" The handsome man beside Young Goddess suddenly asked a passerby.

Yue Wangjian was only asking in passing. Young Goddess had been in the Nethersky Divine World all this while and had only challenged several famous geniuses a hundred years ago. She did not know much of the world outside. He had been recounting to her interesting stories of the Ancient Ruins City and the ancient battlefield but she showed no interest. Just as he was growing bored, he saw people looking at something ahead of them, so he asked a random person casually.

The person he asked happened to be a woman. When the woman heard Yue Wangjian suddenly ask her a question, she instantly burst into a look of pleasant surprise. She immediately answered, "I heard someone bought a Decimation Token but that is

something no one buys nowadays..."

Before the woman finished her sentence, Yue Wangjian gestured for her to leave. He originally believed that it would be something interesting that he could use as a conversation starter with Young Goddess. The woman lowered her head in disappointment but did not dare say another word. She quickly made way for the beautiful couple. However, she immediately walked towards her companions with a beaming smile. She recounted to them her lucky encounter with Yue Wangjian.

• • •

Yue Wangjian knew that Young Goddess had heard his conversation with the woman but she did not mention a word about it. Indeed, she lacked interest in it.

After Yi Yun obtained the Decimation Token, his interest in the bazaar increased greatly. However, after circling it once, he did not find anything else that caught his interest. Although some of the items were good, they were being offered at obscenely high prices. Furthermore, Yi Yun was about to enter the ancient battlefield soon. He naturally wouldn't be foolish enough to buy tons of items from his future opponents. He could decide what he really needed after entering the ancient battlefield.

Three days passed in a blink of an eye. Soon, the moment of the ancient battlefield's opening had arrived...

## Chapter 1431: Proceeding Alone

It was time. All the geniuses of the major factions in the Sinkhole were gathered together. And right in front of them was a large, desolate piece of land.

It was the true city entrance of Ancient Ruins City. When Yi Yun looked forward, he saw the horizon reach out endlessly but nothing else. The ancient battlefield was in such a place?

Suddenly, people from the other factions began moving. They constantly split up into groups comprising of hundreds or slightly more than a thousand people. The smallest group had about a hundred or two hundred people. And on the White Lunar Divine Empire's side, the towering man who had previously instructed them to enter the city came forward once again. "The ancient battlefield is about to open soon. Form your own teams."

People from the White Lunar Divine Empire immediately began to move around. Yi Yun soon discovered that the formation of teams was in fact the formation of teams among the seven continents. The seven continents were also competing in a way, so it was very common to form such teams.

"There are opportunities everywhere in the ancient battlefield but there are also dangers that can prove fatal everywhere. Even without that, everyone is free to engage in mindless slaughter inside the ancient battlefield. But that is not the point of it. By forming teams, you have a greater chance to traverse the distance from the ancient battlefield's entrance to its interior..." Before the towering man could finish his sentence, he heard a dispute breaking out.

Luoyue stood beside Yi Yun with a contorted expression. She was looking coldly at the beautiful, arrogant woman. "Lie Jiaojiao, what's the meaning of this? Yi Yun is an honorary Elder of our Nanxuan family clan. How can you forbid him from joining the

team?"

And standing behind Luoyue were a few Nanxuan family clan disciples.

Lie Jiaojiao giggled. Although there was quite an indescribable young innocence about her, what she said was extremely harsh on the ear. "He's only an itinerant cultivator. Wouldn't his joining only hold our Scarlet Yang continent team back? I am refusing his participation in the team on behalf of everyone. Besides, the Scarlet Yang continent team is led by my Lie family. If I do not wish him in our team, is he going to be shameless enough to cling to us anyway?"

"Lie Jiaojiao, you are going too far! Do you really think my Nanxuan family clan is that easily bullied?" A formidable aura blasted out from Luoyue's body as she glared angrily at Lie Jiaojiao.

"Hmph!" Another aura blasted out from Lie Jiaojiao. She was in no way inferior to Luoyue.

"I'm going too far? Do you not know that there's a bounty on his head from the Martial Numinous clan? By bringing him around, we risk their pursuit. Are we going to help him ward them off? If that isn't him holding us back, what is?"

The two beauties were at odds with each other, seemingly due to a young man beside them. This scene attracted the attention of many people. Even people from the other major factions looked over curiously.

"Lie Jiaojiao, you actually made a breakthrough." Luoyue's expression turned ugly. She remembered that Lie Jiaojiao's cultivation level was originally inferior to hers but as her Dao Palace had always been unstable, she was naturally overtaken by Lie Jiaojiao. After all, it took enough effort just to ensure that her cultivation level did not regress.

"Miss..." A Nanxuan family clan disciple said, clearly in a difficult position. They could tell that Lie Jiaojiao was not planning on yielding. Furthermore, Lie Jiaojiao had Lie Rikong backing her. Although Lie Rikong did not speak a word, no one could ignore his existence.

Luoyue immediately glared at him. "What do you want to say? How can our Nanxuan family clan be people who fear the strong and bully the weak? Besides, I'm indebted to Senior Brother Yi, while Lie Jiaojiao is doing this only to spite me..."

Before Luoyue finished her sentence, Yi Yun waved his hand and said, "Luoyue, join the team without me. I'll just continue watching."

At that moment, many people understood that the Scarlet Yang continent team was not allowing the man named Yi Yun to join them.

And at that moment, Luoyue bit her lips and looked at the other teams of the White Lunar Divine Empire. "Which team is willing to accept my Nanxuan family clan?"

Just as her voice faded, the Nanxuan family clan disciple beside her said anxiously, "Miss, that won't do. Our Nanxuan family clan is deeply intertwined with the Scarlet Yang continent. How can we join another team right at the start? It would make things difficult for Patriarch. After we finish, how would the Nanxuan family clan be able to continue establishing itself in the Scarlet Yang continent?"

Upon hearing this, Luoyue felt overwhelmed by helplessness. She could handle the consequences of her actions but indeed, she also implicated the Nanxuan family clan...

Yi Yun smiled and said, "Luoyue, there's no need to worry about me."

"Senior Brother Yi, since she forbids you from joining, we can

form a team ourselves..." Luoyue gritted her teeth, apparently making up her mind. She might not be able to join the teams of the other continents but she could leave the Scarlet Yang continent's team and fend for herself.

"That won't do. Let's put this matter to rest. I absolutely do not agree to you leaving your clan." Yi Yun rejected her proposal immediately.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's declaration, Lie Jiaojiao snorted coldly as she revealed a look of disappointment. She had targeted Yi Yun naturally to teach him a lesson. At the same time, she could force Nanxuan Luoyue away. She knew Nanxuan Luoyue's character very well after all. However, she never expected an itinerant cultivator like Yi Yun to have a spine. He was unwilling to let Nanxuan Luoyue take risks because of him.

Yi Yun looked at his surroundings. He had a vendetta with the Martial Numinous clan so it was obviously impossible for them to invite him. Instead, they were looking at him with gloating looks. The Hongyu Continent, which Wan Qing was from, would also not invite him.

Although there were people from the remaining continents that wished to speak out, they were stopped by the people beside them. Clearly, many people knew of the bounty the Martial Numinous clan had put on Yi Yun's head. Now that he was at odds with the Scarlet Yang continent, it was natural that no one was willing to offend two continents on his account.

As for the top geniuses that had absolute authority on such matters, they were completely ignoring the debate.

Instantly, Yi Yun appeared somewhat lonely amid the crowd. However, he did not wallow in pity at all. Instead, the way he looked at the crowd felt as though they did not even share the same space-time dimension.

Yi Yun asked, "Luoyue, do you have more detailed information

on the Ancient Ruins world? I wish to take a look."

Luoyue took out a jade slip and handed it to Yi Yun. "This is the information our Nanxuan family clan has gathered over the years. It's yours."

Following that, she hesitated before adding, "Senior Brother Yi, I can offer some help and I believe someone will..."

"There's no need." Yi Yun rejected her offer once again. Following that, she smiled at her. "Thank you."

Upon seeing Yi Yun's smile, the depressed Luoyue also turned more cheerful.

#### Boom! Boom! Boom!

A series of loud booms sounded. Sand suddenly stirred in what was formerly an empty desolate wilderness. And amid the sandstorm, an extremely majestic stone door that was so tall it seemed to prop up the sky appeared. And from within the stone door came a solemn and primordial aura. There were even series of sounds that sounded like the clash of iron and mud in a battlefield.

The ancient battlefield had opened!

"So this is how the real ancient battlefield appears." Upon seeing the massive ancient battlefield entrance, emotions surged through Yi Yun immediately. It was time to challenge himself and see how far he could go.

# Chapter 1432: Entering the Ancient Ruins

The moment Yi Yun passed through the ancient battlefield's entrance, he felt his cultivation level rapidly decrease. He was alarmed at the speed of it, but when his cultivation level hit the ninth-storey Dao Palace realm, it immediately stabilized.

"So this is the suppression effect of the ancient battlefield." Yi Yun had already calmed down. Everyone who entered the ancient battlefield was put at an equal strength regardless of cultivation level. And this standard was apparently the ninth storey Dao Palace realm.

Yi Yun cast his gaze out but there was only an endless sea of sand. Even the sky took on a yellowish hue. Nothing prominent could be seen at all.

At that moment, Yi Yun went on alert as a feeling of danger appeared. At the same time, his psyche felt a prick. He immediately took out Mirage Snow and slashed forward.

A ice-cold sword flash streaked straight as blood immediately splattered in the desert. Simultaneously, he heard a sharp, tragic scream.

However, Yi Yun's expression turned increasingly contorted. The moment he activated his Purple Crystal's vision, he could vaguely make out gray shadows that flashed around him like lightning. Only with his energy vision could he strike them with his sword. It was impossible to detect them with his perception.

What were those things? They were astoundingly fast and were capable of psychic attacks.

Yi Yun suddenly felt a shudder run through him. Out of nowhere, countless grayish faint shadows appeared around him.

It was no wonder the geniuses made it a point to form teams when entering. It was to prevent themselves from being surrounded by the gray shadows. If that happened, one could quickly become mentally disabled by their psychic attacks. It was even possible that they would not see what had attacked them.

It was unknown what happened in the ancient battlefield that produced these gray shadows. Perhaps they were remnant souls from ancient times.

Although Yi Yun was surrounded, he did not get flustered. Although his perception was unable to detect the gray shadows, they could not escape his Purple Crystal vision.

Sou!

A gray shadow that hid amid the desert sands quickly flew towards Yi Yun and was struck down by his sword.

After the gray shadow was slain, a blurry light flew into Yi Yun's psyche. Following that, Yi Yun felt comfort in the spot where he suffered a prick previously. It was as though it was immersed in a hot spring. It even made his psyche feel more robust.

Yi Yun was taken aback before the implication of this delighted him. The cultivation of one's psyche was extremely difficult. He never expected that killing these gray shadows would strengthen his psyche.

With that being true, how could Yi Yun hold back when he saw all the gray shadows around him? Mirage Snow instantly streaked out resplendent sword flashes as Yi Yun charged into the gray shadow horde.

The gray shadows appeared to be taken aback. They had never seen a warrior take the initiative to charge at them. Furthermore, the warrior was alone...

Sword flashes swept the area and Yi Yun soon discovered that, although the gray shadows were odd and dangerous, they had no other means of attack apart from their psychic assaults. Although they themselves could not be detected with a psychic perception,

one could see a faint psychic trajectory when they launched their attacks.

After killing more than a hundred gray shadows, Yi Yun deactivated the Purple Crystal vision.

Once he deactivated it, Yi Yun constantly felt attacks in his psyche. But after every attack, he would immediately trace the psychic trajectories back to the gray shadow that attacked and kill it.

As this went on, Yi Yun's psyche constantly received damage before being mended.

Through such honing, his psyche became more and more robust...

The ancient battlefield was dangerous from the very start, but danger also implied benefits.

Each of the other teams in the desert gathered themselves. Many of them had a few artifacts that fended off psychic attacks. Once they were activated, everyone quickly flew away within the artifact's area of influence.

As for the young girl, Mengyi, who had wings of light, every flap of her wings sent countless points of light into the surroundings. Once those gray shadows touched a point of light, it would immediately reveal their locations. Mengyi could fly even faster through such a method. The geniuses behind her also flew as fast as they could.

Dirong struck directly forward with his fist, sending a huge blast of wind shooting out, instantly blasting the space ahead with such strength that he even ruptured space itself. Naturally, the gray shadows vanished.

As for Qinglin, he was nowhere to be seen. He had long flown straight ahead. If the other warriors saw this scene, they would definitely be surprised because he was constantly slaying the gray shadows under the protection of a psyche defense artifact. His speed was unbelievably fast.

Be it the White Lunar Divine Empire or the other factions from the Sinkhole, all of them had means to deal with the gray shadows. Top geniuses like Qinglin would use the gray shadows to condense their psyche and make it more robust.

Luoyue was among the Scarlet Yang continent team. Her eyes were filled with worry as she kept looking around.

Also in the team was Lie Rikong, who had a halo suffusing his head that blocked the gray shadows' assault. Beyond the halo, nothing could be seen. However, the constant stirrings of attacks could be seen hitting the halo's exterior.

The defensive artifact was given by King Scarlet Yang himself. It was a top-grade artifact of the continent. However, Yi Yun did not have such an artifact and he was alone...

Luoyue was somewhat worried. She knew Yi Yun was capable but wondered if he could handle a battlefield that he was completely unfamiliar with. She wanted to find Yi Yun amid the desert but the yellow sand screened off everything. She could not even see past a few meters, much less find Yi Yun.

At that moment, the area in front of them turned clear.

"We are leaving the Psyche Vanquishing Desert. Up ahead is the real ancient battlefield. However, although every team must fly through the Psyche Vanquishing Desert, they will not exit it at the same destination." Lie Rikong's voice sounded.

When they landed, Luoyue realized that only three teams had arrived at the same spot as them despite the numerous teams she saw go in. Furthermore, none of them were from the White Lunar Divine Empire.

These teams exchanged tense looks before immediately departing to head for the ancient battlefield. Clearly, this was not the place for a fight.

"Let's go as well," said Lie Rikong.

Luoyue continued looking back at the desert. At that moment, she heard Lie Jiaojiao's sarcastic voice come from amid the group. "Despite us successfully traversing the desert, our top-grade artifact has suffered quite considerable damage. How can a person make it through the Psyche Vanquishing Desert alone? Even if a person was capable of doing so, they would have to be an astounding peerless figure, not some itinerant cultivator."

Lie Jiaojiao had said that deliberately to provoke Luoyue. She had a grudge with her but was unable to attack her directly because of the Nanxuan family clan. However, provoking her was satisfying enough.

Luoyue gave Lie Jiaojiao a glance but did not say a word. Her eyes were fixated on the Psyche Vanquishing Desert's interior. She silently said, "Senior Brother Yi, I hope that everything will be alright."

She could only hope that Yi Yun had appeared at a different exit instead of perishing inside the Psyche Vanquishing Desert.

Soon, nearly all the teams had departed the Psyche Vanquishing Desert. Apart from a few warriors that received unexpected attacks, causing them to plummet from the sky and instantly vanish amid the desert sands, most people managed to pass through the Psyche Vanquishing Desert safely.

They appeared in different spots of the ancient battlefield before proceeding further.

They had already forgotten the young warrior that had entered the Psyche Vanquishing Desert alone.

And some time after all the teams departed, a figure suddenly charged out of the Psyche Vanquishing Desert.

"Oh? That's the end of it?" The person's eyes looked

discontented, as if unsatisfied by the premature ending. Realizing that there was no longer a desert, he felt somewhat disappointed.

If anyone was still around, they would definitely be rendered extremely speechless. Every team yearned to leave the Psyche Vanquishing Desert as soon as possible but this person even appeared repulsed by the fact that the desert was not large enough.

He was none other than Yi Yun. He turned back and found the desert rather strange. Having reached where he was, he felt like he had been blocked by a natural barrier. It felt like the billowing desert's sandstorm was a gigantic wall that reached into the skies.

Yi Yun attempted to go back into the desert but felt a formless obstruction.

"I can't fly backwards. That means that the huge door only permits entry and not exit." Yi Yun came to this conclusion.

If he wanted to exit, he could only do so by crushing the token he received. There was a tiny teleportation array embedded in it.

Yi Yun had reaped a huge harvest inside the Psyche Vanquishing Desert. His psyche had been fortified by more than ten percent. With a scan of his perception, he could see everything, including the motions of ants, in a fifty kilometer radius.

Yi Yun took out the jade slip that Luoyue had given him. He determined his location according to the surroundings environment he was in.

The jade slip Luoyue had given him contained information based on the accounts of geniuses who had entered the ancient battlefield, as well as information they purchased. It included a map of the ancient battlefield, with many dangerous spots or spots that offered great benefits labeled.

However, there were many blank spots or places with nothing but a crude description on the map. According to the jade slip, this was because some places would only appear randomly with each ancient battlefield's opening. Certain places only appeared once every few centuries, while there were other places that only appeared after tens or hundreds of thousands of years. It would be up to one's fate if they were able to enter such spots.

And to finally leave one's name on the World Monolith, it was not about the number of enemies killed but the number of special opportunities one received in the Ancient Ruins world.

In order to obtain these things, one not only needed the light from providence to shine on them, they would also require sufficient strength.

## Chapter 1433: Divine Perish Hall

The ancient battlefield was extremely vast. Many places were impervious to perception probes.

Soon, Yi Yun landed in a mountain valley.

According to the Nanxuan family clan's jade slip, this was a herbal valley. The Nanxuan family clansman who recorded the location had once obtained a rather precious herb named the Wind Seeking Grass in the area.

Yi Yun could make use of that herb. Furthermore, the records mentioned other rare herbs in the valley. It also happened that the location recorded on the jade slip was closest to the area Yi Yun had appeared in. Therefore, he immediately rushed over when he saw it on the record.

Yi Yun was now in great need of natural treasures. He had yet to gather any materials for the fourth Dragon Emperor relic.

But Yi Yun was immediately stunned when he arrived at the herbal valley.

"Look over there."

"Did you find anything?"

"I only found a second-grade herb."

Scattered throughout the mountain valley were various herb valleys. There were dozens of warriors searching the herb valleys meticulously.

When the newcomer Yi Yun appeared, the warriors immediately cast their gazes over.

These people immediately recognized Yi Yun and gave looks of astonishment. "It's you? That itinerant cultivator that no one wanted to team up with?"

They had seen Yi Yun fly into the Psyche Vanquishing Desert

with their own eyes. And from their point of view, anyone that flew into the desert alone was doomed. But now, here he was unharmed in the valley with them.

Yi Yun sighed to himself when the odd gazes landed on him. From the looks of it, the discovery of the herbal valleys by the Nanxuan family clansman was not a secret. It was obvious that these people had the herbal valley marked on their own maps.

As such, this herbal valley would be swept by warriors every sixty years. Whatever made it to this point were herbs of the lowest grade. These herbs were of no use to Yi Yun. The natural treasures he needed to refine the fourth Dragon Emperor relic were only more precious than the previous ones he gathered. It was a requirement these herbs in front of him could not satisfy.

Upon careful thought, Yi Yun was not surprised. The Nanxuan family clan was quite a formidable presence in the Scarlet Yang continent but it would only be considered a small faction within the entire Sinkhole. The information in the jade slips they obtained could not be better than the truly top factions. With this thought in mind, Yi Yun wanted to leave.

"Fellow Daoist, it's truly unbelievable that you came out of the Psyche Vanquishing Desert safely. Might i know how you did it? I believe you are here for the Thousand Illusion Lotus, right?" a pretty young girl dressed in a light yellow dress asked suddenly.

Yi Yun, who was about to leave, immediately halted when he heard the words Thousand Illusion Lotus.

It was something recorded in the divine alchemist's notes. It was indeed a very good spirit herb and it surprised Yi Yun that the herbal valley had one. However, the herb was similarly of little use to him. It was at the same level of rarity as the Wind Seeking Grass. He would naturally pluck it if he came across it but it was not worth it if he had to spend effort searching for it.

"We have already searched the area once and failed to discover

the Thousand Illusion Lotus's location. Legends say that it hides amid illusions and those unfated would not see it even if it were right in front of them. However, if one has an extremely powerful perception or an artifact that specializes in perception, they can find clues of its location. Fellow Daoist, since you were able to cross the Psyche Vanquishing Desert alone, you must have used your perception to avoid those shadows, right? Might you have a treasured artifact that would help in this aspect?" asked the girl with earnest eyes.

"My cultivation technique is a little special," said Yi Yun perfunctorily.

The girl immediately looked pleasantly surprised and pressed further, "Fellow Daoist, you mentioned a special cultivation technique. I believe it must be a cultivation technique that enhances your perception? Why don't you cooperate with us and seek out the Thousand Illusion Lotus together?"

Yi Yun was rendered speechless. Couldn't the girl tell that he showed no interest?

But at that moment, Yi Yun's heart suddenly stirred as he turned to look into the distance. There was a rumbling sound coming from the horizon as though a behemoth was running towards him. At the same time, a primordial aura surged at him, as though it was beckoning for him, urging him to head towards it.

This is...

The girl hesitated for a moment before realizing what was happening. She exclaimed, "Some ancient forbidden ground is opening!"

Yi Yun also recalled the information recorded on the Nanxuan jade slip. The typical reason for such a phenomenon was the opening of a mysterious ground.

"These forbidden grounds are not to be missed. Judging from the

commotion, it's not an ordinary one either. I'm sorry but I have to leave first. The Thousand Illusion Lotus is of little use to me and I'm not that interested in it. I won't be able to cooperate with you." Yi Yun cupped his fists at the girl and before she could even say a word, he turned to fly towards the commotion.

"Hey!" The girl watched helplessly as Yi Yun departed quickly like a flash of lightning. She immediately had a look of extreme disappointment.

"Junior Sister Bluejade, that's enough. He might have dodged the attacks of the Psyche Vanquish Shadows not by relying on some artifact, but by simple luck. He's afraid he would expose his lack of capabilities by cooperating with you. It's natural for him to be unwilling," said a blue-dressed man who walked over.

He was already very displeased when he saw Bluejade invite Yi Yun. Thankfully, Yi Yun had rejected her. While feeling secretly delighted, he took the chance to console her.

"Perhaps." Bluejade felt disappointed. The Thousand Illusion Lotus was very useful to her. In truth, the herb was not of a very high grade but it was rather rare. Furthermore, it was very difficult to search for. She had originally wanted to rely on Yi Yun's perception cultivation technique...

"Let's head there quickly too. That forbidden ground that suddenly appeared might hold some benefits. Such forbidden grounds typically only last for months. We should rush there as soon as possible too," added the man, his eyes filled with excitement.

By then, Yi Yun had already flown a great distance away.

He really had no time to cooperate with the girl. As for the Thousand Illusion Lotus, he could easily find it himself if he wanted it. There was no need for him to cooperate with others if he did decide to look for it.

In addition, the primordial aura that called out to him boiled over Yi Yun's lifeblood. His instincts told him that it was definitely something extraordinary; therefore, he immediately rushed over.

Soon, Yi Yun saw a gigantic hall. Clouds lingered around it, only allowing portions of the hall to be seen from a distance. However, what could be seen seemed to extend straight up into the firmaments. It had an extremely magnificent feel to it.

The moment he approached, the bountiful primordial aura inundated him. It even made Yi Yun feel like prostrating in front of it.

There were already many warriors gathered in front of the palatial hall. Streams of light were streaming in from every direction as well.

It was obvious that the herbal valley was not the only direction in which the beckoning effect reached. Warriors from all areas had sensed this primordial beckoning.

As the streams of light landed, there were about twenty thousand warriors who soon gathered in front of the hall.

At that moment, a few streams of light were rapidly approaching and one of them was glaringly bright. It resembled a meteor that streaked across the sky. Once it landed, it revealed a handsome red-robed man. His aura was deep and unfathomable with more than a hint of danger.

He looked at the hall and scanned through all the information he had stored in his memories. He revealed a look of shock. "The Divine Perish Hall has appeared."

"It's Li Fire Divine Lord!'

"Although Li Fire Divine Lord had his cultivation level lowered by the ancient battlefield, his aura still makes others feel apprehensive."

Yi Yun took a look at Li Fire Divine Lord and immediately sensed

a cold gaze stare back at him. The few streams of light that had accompanied Li Fire Divine Lord had also landed and one of them was Wan Qing.

"You actually managed to make it out alive!" Wan Qing had already long written off Yi Yun, thinking that Yi Yun was definitely doomed. He never expected to encounter Yi Yun all fine and well. It felt like a figurative slap in his face.

While feeling astounded, his hatred for Yi Yun only deepened.

"Fine, no matter what fleeing technique you used, you are still extremely lucky to be here. But your good luck will come to an end in this ancient battlefield," said Wan Qing coldly. He retrieved a short saber from his interspatial ring.

Yi Yun held Mirage Snow without a word as a wary look flashed in his eyes. His wariness was directed at Li Fire Divine Lord for he could tell that Li Fire Divine Lord was an expert that had fused Divine Lord Royal Seal. Since he was with Wan Qing, he likely came from the Hongyu continent. Perhaps Li Fire Divine Lord shared the same surname of Wan too.

If a fight broke out, Yi Yun definitely had to be wary of Li Fire Divine Lord. But this did not mean Yi Yun was afraid.

Many people heard Wan Qing's words. They looked at Yi Yun in astonishment for they never expected him to pass through the Psyche Vanquishing Desert alone.

However, the 'fleeing technique' that Wan Qing mentioned reduced the astonishment in their eyes. From their point of view, Yi Yun must have made adequate preparations ahead of time to have the courage to step into the Psyche Vanquishing Desert alone. Perhaps it really was a simple fleeing technique as Wan Qing claimed.

In that case, even if the fleeing technique was extraordinary, it was not something that was worth being astonished over.

Li Fire Divine Lord glanced at Yi Yun with a hint of interest in his eyes. However, his eyes were similar to Wan Qing's. They held an extremely gloomy look that made Yi Yun feel uncomfortable.

"Wan Qing, there's no hurry. The Divine Perish Hall is more important," said Li Fire Divine Lord indifferently.

He did not forbid Wan Qing from taking action but only advised he curb his eagerness. His tone fully belittled Yi Yun.

Wan Qing felt a little disappointed but he did not say another word. He put away his short saber before sneering at Yi Yun.

At that moment, a rumbling noise sounded from underground as an unadorned stone monument rose suddenly in front of the hall.

The stone monument increased in height before stopping along with the rumbling sounds. However, its top had completely disappeared into the clouds.

And people could see that there were names inscribed on the top. Most of them had weathered with the times and the most recent ones were probably more than ten thousand years old.

"The Recognition Monument!" Everyone's eyes lit up.

# Chapter 1434: Entry

The Recognition Monument was only about a hundred feet tall but it exuded a mysterious aura. The few names on it were left eons ago but remained visible. One could even sense the different experts' auras from the strokes that made up their respective names.

"If one leaves their name on a Recognition Monument like this one, it should be very helpful in leaving a name on the World Monolith eventually," thought Yi Yun.

But even leaving his name on the monument in front of him was absolutely not a simple task. There were fewer than ten names sparsely carved on the monument and they were the culmination of tens of thousands of years of effort.

It only made the Divine Perish Hall appear even more extraordinary.

At that moment, a stream of light rapidly approached.

"Di Rong!"

"Disciple of White Lunar Divine Empire's Second Imperial Preceptor!"

Yi Yun glanced at Di Rong, who had come alone. He was filled with an air of bloodlust and the gigantic blood-colored ax slung on his back appeared even more sanguine. It had clearly absorbed the blood of something not long ago.

The other warriors also noticed the smell of blood on Di Rong. They immediately looked at him with apprehension. Di Rong had already killed someone just moments after entering the ancient battlefield. He was definitely one that reveled in bloodlust.

The person who Di Rong killed did not even have the time to shatter his token and be transported out. It was unknown if Di Rong had sealed off the space ahead of time or his speed was just that insanely fast. Since the person did not even have a chance of shattering their token, any explanation just showed how savage Di Rong was.

And there were other geniuses from the White Lunar Divine Empire there too. When they saw him arrive, they felt pumped up as they quickly headed to his side.

"Senior Brother Di, this is the Divine Perish Hall," said a short White Lunar Divine Empire warrior sycophantically. The warrior came from a minor faction and he had kept silent among the crowd before Di Rong's arrival. He only dared stepped forward after Di Rong arrived.

"Oh? Not bad. It's indeed the Divine Perish Hall. From the looks of it, my luck is pretty good!" Di Rong's voice sounded like a deep rumbling thunder. He looked at the Divine Perish Hall with burning eagerness.

He scanned his surroundings and, other than a few people and Li Fire Divine Lord that made him take a second look, no one caught his eye. He knew the names and reputation of every top genius from the major factions.

Although Li Fire Divine Lord was stronger than him, it was practically impossible for him to leave his name on the monument. The higher one's cultivation level and age was, the harder it was to leave one's name. The chances of success for someone like him were practically negligible.

Di Rong looked at the White Lunar Divine Empire geniuses that were standing close to the hall's doorway. He said to the warriors who had reserved spots due to their early arrival, "Make way."

The expressions of the warriors immediately turned livid. But faced with Di Rong's raging murderous intent, none of them dared say a word. They silently shifted to the side.

Li Fire Divine Lord, Wan Qing, and company also came before

the hall's door. And the warriors that came from the same faction quickly responded by making way without need for instruction.

"Punk, it's best you do not try to flee." Wan Qing turned his head as he gave a sinister grin. He was warning Yi Yun not to take the opportunity to escape.

Many of the surroundings warriors cast a look of pity or schadenfreude on Yi Yun. He was an itinerant cultivator that even the White Lunar Divine Empire thought nothing of. Therefore, how could he be the match of Wan Qing, a follower of Li Divine Lord? The best course of action for him was to shatter his token and escape.

Of course, as the ancient battlefield had only just begun, leaving now only meant a wasted trip. However, it was still better than throwing away his life.

Di Rong glanced at Yi Yun and frowned. "That's him?" After some thought, he said to the short warrior, "Go and tell him to come over."

With so many people treating Yi Yun as a joke, he could not allow the White Lunar Divine Empire to have its reputation sullied in front of him. He would not have cared if it was happening outside his watch.

The warrior immediately acted on his request and came in front of Yi Yun, "Come with me to Senior Brother Di's side."

Yi Yun took a glance at the warrior and said, "There's no need."

Di Rong pricked up his brows but immediately understood the reason. Since Yi Yun was not planning on receiving his protection, he was likely planning on escaping. He clearly had a certain level of skill to be able to traverse the Psyche Vanquishing Desert alone, but to escape right from under Li Fire Divine Lord's nose with that bit of skill? He might not even have time to crush the token.

Li Fire Divine Lord clearly thought the same as a sneer suffused

the corner of his lips.

The short warrior was taken aback. He never expected Yi Yun to reject Di Rong's good intentions. From the looks of it, the reason why no one from the Scarlet Yang continent wanted him was solely the result of his own actions. He really did not know what was best for him.

But almost immediately, his eyes widened as Yi Yun walked to a spot in front of the hall's doorway with a composed look despite the many eyes on him.

Due to Di Rong and Li Fire Divine Lord's insistence, the area in front of the doorway was mostly empty. Even so, no one squeezed ahead.

As for Yi Yun, he appeared completely unaware of the situation. He stood there extremely naturally.

Wan Qing jolted out of his senses as he stared at Yi Yun in disbelief, "How gutsy. You..."

"What? Didn't you ask me not to flee? Yet, you are afraid when I'm not fleeing?" Yi Yun gave him a darting glance and said this with a sneer.

The corner of Wan Qing's mouth twitched but he completely calmed down. "Good, you have guts."

Di Rong also gave a look of surprise. His impression of Yi Yun changed. He was unlike Meng Yi or Qing Lin. He believed that warriors needed to be unyielding. Stooping to a compromise was bullshit. One had to fight even if they were no match.

However, those that lost and died were weaklings. He had no interest in weaklings.

Li Fire Divine Lord glanced at Yi Yun with an even darker look. To him, Yi Yun was already a dead man.

The surrounding warriors watched as Yi Yun stood there alone

there with mixed looks. Some were impressed by him while many people believed that Yi Yun looked composed because he could just crush his token at any time. He was only a paper tiger. They could only chalk it up to his ignorance, knowing that the token would not save him if people were truly bent on killing him.

After Yi Yun stood there for some time, the Divine Perish Hall suddenly rumbled.

A mysterious and austere voice sounded from within. It was as though the entire palatial hall had woken up from its slumber.

Everyone knew that the Divine Perish Hall was opening.

After hearing the deep sound, the Divine Perish Hall's gigantic doors gradually swung sideways, revealing an entrance filled with an ancient aura.

Yi Yun looked up at the Divine Perish Hall and felt all his lifeblood being stirred by the hall. He had an involuntary urge to enter. It was unknown how long the Divine Perish Hall had existed but it still had such a terrifying aura that secretly alarmed Yi Yun.

"The Divine Perish Hall is open. This is the first ancient forbidden ground I will be entering. I have to leave my name here as a representative of the White Lunar Divine Empire." Di Rong stood up. He appeared very normal before standing up but when he fully stood up, a violent aura surged from his body. His eyes burned with fighting spirit.

As Di Rong walked into the hall, Li Fire Divine Lord followed. His red robes transformed into a fiery red beam of light that shot into the hall. "Let's go."

Yi Yun also raised his foot up the stairs to head inside the Divine Perish Hall. But at that moment, he felt a psyche perception land on him. A psyche mark had been planted on him. Yi Yun only sneered in response. Ignoring the fact that Wan Qing had no plans on sparing him, Yi Yun would not spare him even if Wan Qing did not want a fight so badly.

Warriors constantly entered the Divine Perish Hall as the door remained open. The ancient aura likewise constantly spread outwards.

The moment he stepped into the Divine Perish Hall, Yi Yun felt something strange. He felt like he was being pushed out by the Divine Perish Hall.

Yi Yun looked forward. Although Di Rong and Li Fire Divine Lord were walking slowly ahead of him, they were still proceeding forward.

The push gradually strengthened as Yi Yun felt that he was being repelled by the Divine Perish Hall. The gap between him and the first batch of people also widened. If this continued, he would eventually be completely expelled from the Divine Perish Hall.

Yi Yun did not falter under such circumstances. He calmed his mind and did not resist the expelling force. Instead, he fully immersed himself in the feeling of the powers contained in the pushing force.

Gradually, Yi Yun realized in surprise that the pushing force was a nomological force, one formed from many laws.

As long as he found the corresponding method to deal with any one law with a negative polarity, he would be able to continue forward.

Yi Yun then realized that Di Rong and company had grasped this long before he did. It was the same with Li Fire Divine Lord. Indeed, these top geniuses and Divine Lords had an advantage over itinerant cultivators like him.

This was not even the true interior of the Divine Perish Hall. It was just a passageway leading from the hall's main entrance. Many warriors that came here were pushed out for a period of time before they continued walking inside.

Yi Yun also planned on continuing forward but he came to a halt after a few steps.

The nomological forces contained in the pushing force were extremely intriguing. If he continued walking, it would only be considered as resorting to trickery. He would not be able to fully understand the underlying essence.

Yi Yun's resolve strengthened. He made his decision within seconds. He stopped taking steps forward, and instead stood there to silently experience the pushing force in full as he continuously inferred the mystery behind it.

### Chapter 1435: Abnormal Changes

Many people saw Yi Yun studying the laws in the passageway but thought nothing of him. They passed right by him and continued walking towards the Divine Perish Hall's interior.

In fact, they had also sensed the laws in the passageway but never thought to study them closer. The ancient battlefield had many places with such strange laws. Many predecessors had put in great effort to study these laws, but to no avail. Therefore, they didn't bother wasting their efforts.

Most warriors entered the ancient battlefield with jade slips filled with the experiences of their predecessors. They knew which forbidden lands were of the greatest value and which places had the most opportunities. There were even some unique obstacles that the jade slips had information on, allowing the holders to pass through them by pulling a trick.

The people who entered the ancient battlefield would mostly choose to follow what was laid out in their predecessor's guides. The advice saved them time and increased their efficiency, as well as ensured their safety.

"This Yi Yun probably does not dare to enter the hall with us. He's deliberately loitering by the door," Wan Qing scoffed.

He stepped through the main door of the inner sanctums of the Divine Perish Hall. The moment he did, he felt the world spin. He focused his eyes and realized that his surroundings had changed drastically. There was no longer a hall, and in its place was a luxuriant plain.

The sky looked overcast and the sun was being hidden by clouds that lingered perennially. There was violent Yuan Qi in the air, as well as a thick bloodlust.

"Lord Li Fire, what is this place?"

The world appeared extremely dangerous to Wan Qing. This was not the Divine Perish Hall he had imagined.

At that moment, a warrior's scream was heard not far away. Wan Qing immediately looked over. The warrior had followed closely behind them and, after taking a few steps forward, his body exploded, reducing to a blood mist. And the spot he died on was completely void of anything.

"This..." Wan Qing's pupils constricted. He had no idea how the person had died. For a person to die immediately upon entry, this place was just too creepy!

"Lord Li Fire, what do we do?" Wan Qing turned a little flustered. He never expected to suddenly step into such a dangerous environment.

"Stop quivering!" bellowed Li Fire Divine Lord coldly.

Li Fire Divine Lord was looking at the world with knitted brows. It was indeed not the Divine Perish Hall as it was recorded in canon. Either this was a place that looked identical but was in fact different, or the Divine Perish Hall had experienced some abnormal changes.

"Oh?"

Li Fire Divine Lord's heart suddenly stirred. He swiped his interspatial ring, and an emerald green jade token appeared in his hand.

It was the teleportation token of the ancient battlefield. But at that moment, the runes on it had lost their luster. It was completely dark.

"The teleportation tokens are no longer effective," said Li Fire Divine Lord matter-of-factly.

"What... Then..." Wan Qing's heart tightened. In certain worlds within the confines of the ancient battlefield, they would be screened by a world layer, making teleportation tokens ineffective.

And under normal conditions, such worlds within worlds were extremely dangerous. Without the token, their fates were pretty much up to the heavens. There were records in canon stating that all warriors who entered died tragically.

"If you are worried about your safety, just leave. It should still be possible to leave since you just entered this forbidden land. But once you walk further in, it will become difficult to leave," said Li Fire Divine Lord as he shot a glance at Wan Qing.

"I..." Wan Qing was indeed lacking in confidence. His talent was not considered heaven-defying but he did not wish to show fear in front of Li Fire Divine Lord. He gritted his teeth and said, "Lord Li Fire, I came to the ancient battlefield to challenge myself. If I were to retreat in the face of great opportunities, I will probably not amount to much in my martial career. I want to enter!"

"Then follow me!" Li Fire Divine Lord now appeared somewhat cold towards Wan Qing. Although they came from the same family, Wan Qing was not someone he needed to take particular care of, considering his position.

"I felt an intense killing intent just now. That person was destroyed by a blob of killing intent," said Li Fire Divine Lord.

Just aura alone could kill a person? How terrifying was this killing intent!? Wan Qing was alarmed but he did not dare ask further.

He followed Li Fire Divine Lord as though he was treading on thin ice. He did not know that, outside the Divine Perish Hall, a few of the ancient names that were not deeply engraved on the ancient Recognition Monument were slowly vanishing. It appeared as though they were suffering the wrath of the elements, millions of years of weathering compressed into a few seconds.

This scene was witnessed by many people that were just arriving outside the Divine Perish Hall, as well as those that failed to enter the Divine Perish Hall in a timely fashion.

"What's happening? The names on the monument suddenly disappeared. There are only... two names left?"

Not only were there two names left, the marks of the two names appeared to be corroded by the elements. They turned very faint and appeared to be barely etched into the surface. It would probably take a few months for them to vanish.

"Dong Xiaochen, Zi Cheze! These two names..."

Most people did not know who Zi Cheze was but Dong Xiaochen was an illustrious expert. Although he was only a double-sealed Divine Lord, one of the two Divine Lord Royal Seals he fused with was a Saint Royal Seal that had been passed down from ancient times.

With that one Saint Royal Seal, Dong Xiaochen became well-known. A few old freaks with deep cultivation levels had attempted to kill him to snatch his Royal Seal but only ended up being killed by him.

Dong Xiaochen's reputation increased greatly from that battle alone.

"This is something. Even someone as strong as Dong Xiaochen was only able to leave behind a very faint name on this monument. The names of the others have completely vanished. It's as though they were not qualified to leave their names on it. What is happening with this Divine Perish Hall?"

People were baffled, but knew without a doubt that something abnormal had happened to the Divine Perish Hall. Furthermore, it became even more dangerous.

If Dong Xiaochen had barely left his name on the Divine Perish Hall's monument, then there was no point in most of them entering the hall. It was very possible for them to perish inside in the event of any mishap.

But even though they were cognizant of this, many people were

unwilling to be the first to retreat. After all, danger implied greater opportunities!

"The opening of the Divine Perish Hall is different this time. It's unknown how long this entrance can be maintained. If we give up out of fear, we might be abandoning the only chance we have to experience a metamorphic life change!"

"That's right. Riches lie where danger lies. I find it unacceptable to see a treasure trove and not enter. I'll risk it. At least I won't feel regret!"

The ones who spoke were two young geniuses from Magnificent Heaven. They were young and aggressive, having extremely great ambition. Although it was a forbidden ground that the likes Dong Xiaochen barely qualified for, they still chose to step in without any hesitation!

As though spurred on by the two geniuses, many of the warriors behind them stepped into the Divine Perish Hall as well.

One still heads to the tiger infested mountain despite knowing what it is! These genius warriors had come to the ancient battlefield to search for opportunities. Warriors lived to defy the heavens. If they avoided dangers upon encountering them, what was the point in cultivating in martial arts?

Of course, there were many who did not share that thought. If they lost their lives, the pursuit of the martial path wouldn't matter. Knowing oneself was important as well.

"Oh? This person is..."

The moment they entered the Divine Perish Hall, they did not encounter the sweeping danger they had expected. Instead, they saw a person standing by the hall's entrance.

In the beginning, they thought that the person had noticed the abnormal changes of the Divine Perish Hall and had feared entering. But upon careful observation, the person appeared to be studying something. And from the way he stood, it looked like had been studying it for a while.

This rendered them all speechless. They had charged into the Divine Perish Hall filled with fighting spirit, with ardor and zeal coursing through their blood. Yet this person was just standing there, studying the Divine Perish Hall's passageway?

What was so interesting about the passageway that it needed studying? It was a no brainer that the most dangerous but also most opportune places were in the inner sanctums of the Divine Perish Hall. What treasures could such an empty passageway have?

"Isn't he that warrior from the White Lunar Divine Empire?"

A few people recognized Yi Yun. They were somewhat alarmed since Yi Yun had come alone. He did not appear to be weak but it was quite odd for him to stay there to study the laws in the passageway. It felt like he was picking up timber to burn when there was an immortal paradise full of divine peaches right in front of him.

"Ignore him. Let's enter," said the two Magnificent Heaven geniuses. The passageway had some repulsive laws that were no stranger to them. The jade slips from their ancestors also had information on his, so they easily withstood the repulsion with a little trick.

People continued walking into the Divine Perish Hall but Yi Yun did not even glance at them.

Yi Yun obviously had the Nanxuan family clan's jade slip in his hand. But he did not plan on abiding by the guides that were recorded in it.

After all, the ones that left behind such experience guides were only human, not the Heavenly Dao or God.

By following the instructions as laid out in the guide, he might be able to take shortcuts but he might also miss certain unknowns that previous warriors never found. It would prevent him from going beyond what the people who came before him had attained.

This was also the reason why Yi Yun insisted on buying the Decimation Token despite knowing that it was useless.

Even now, the laws were chaotic and strange. Despite knowing that others had studied it to no avail, or that it might not be worth anything at first glance, Yi Yun still chose to spend a lot of time on it.

He remained at the Divine Perish Hall's entrance for a long period of time. He failed to figure out the laws, but for some reason they felt like something he had encountered before. When he probed, however, that feeling of familiarity disappeared again. It was as though it was an ephemeral idea of brilliance that he failed to grasp.

Could it be that the laws are related to a cultivation technique I cultivated in the past?

Yi Yun recalled the most mysterious cultivation technique he had cultivated—10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

Back when Yi Yun participated in the Luo clan's trials in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven, he saw something in the Purple Crystal Chaos Stone that astounded him. A man with long hair wore a black suit of armor, and held a spear in hand. Yi Yun felt that this person was a good distance away from him, but the moment he saw him, Yi Yun felt his heart quiver intensely. He felt like he was facing the Universe and the primordial stars.

The person exuded intense killing intent that made the worldly laws tremble. Amid such magnificent pressure, Yi Yun felt like he was a tiny boat in a storm, one that could be swallowed up at any time.

But what alarmed Yi Yun most was that the spear-wielding man clearly had a purple-colored crystal by his chest. And it was none other than the Purple Crystal Origins!

Following that, the man threw the spear as it constantly grew in size while traveling through the universe. It kept growing until it finally reached an incredulous size. It could string up hundreds of stars! When the large spear landed beneath the man's feet, there was land, oceans, plants, animals, and even Fey beasts and humans growing on the spear.

A spear transformed into a narrow world strip simply like that.

Yi Yun did not know what sort of concept allowed one to casually transform one's weapon into a world, but he knew deep down that the long-haired man was the strongest person he had ever encountered in his life.

Yi Yun had never seen a Godly Monarch but he had seen the eight Godly Monarchs' statues. He felt that even they were inferior to him.

And this person was once the owner of the Purple Crystal.

Yi Yun also figured out the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence from the runic shadows that appeared when the man created a world.

It was a mysterious cultivation technique that, despite him only understanding an inkling of it, allowed him to produce unquestionable might.

The ultimate law that Yi Yun used—Dao of Major Destruction—stemmed from the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

Yi Yun recalled the legend of the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield. Someone called it the real Sinkhole and others said that it was the battlefield of ancient God Spirits. There were others who said that it was a world formed naturally by the Heavenly Dao...

The chaotic laws by the Divine Perish Hall's entrance were like the tip of the iceberg. However, they inspired Yi Yun to make a bold guess. Could it be that the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield was created by a person that exceeded a Godly Monarch, someone like the Purple Crystal owner? Could it be similar to how he created a world with his spear?

Or could it be possible... that this ancient battlefield was the world created by his spear?

#### Chapter 1436: Blood Beam

The sudden thought made Yi Yun draw a cold gasp of air. If he looked at it that way, the ancient times of the world he was in must have held many secrets.

In order to verify his guess, Yi Yun circulated the Dao of Major Destruction, forming a 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence in his dantian. As it spun slowly, the laws within the passageway stirred violently as though in response. Even the passageway itself began to tremble.

"Oh?"

Many warriors that were walking ahead of him paused before they stepped foot into the inner sanctums. They were stunned by the sudden quaking of the passageway.

Someone looked around, hoping to determine the cause of the problem. This person noticed that Yi Yun's eyes were still closed. He was still standing there completely composed while studying the laws at the entrance, as if nothing had happened.

"This guy truly is a genius when it comes to being a fool!"

People were rendered speechless. They were fired up, ready to storm the Divine Perish Hall. They didn't care if he stopped there to study a passageway that had nothing. But now, something abnormal was actually happening to the passageway. Yet he was still studying it? Wasn't he afraid that danger might suddenly rear its head in the passageway, robbing him of his life?

"Don't divert your attention onto others. We must hurry inside. The laws of this passageway have turned more chaotic. Who knows what unforeseen changes might occur? It might even explode. Let's go in quickly."

As the genius from Magnificent Heaven spoke, he put everything he had into walking towards the inner sanctum. The chaotic laws had made it more difficult to proceed.

But just as his voice faded, the entire passageway lit up with a glaring beam of light. It gathered in midair, forming a blood-colored blob of light about the size of a fist.

Such a change astonished people once again. What was happening this time!?

They watched helplessly as the blob of blood-colored light appeared. The chaotic laws in the passageway turned calm once again. They no longer found it difficult to walk. But almost immediately, something happened that almost made their eyes pop out of their heads. The blob of light few towards Yi Yun of its own accord.

Yi Yun, who had his eyes closed in ruminative meditation, grabbed the blob of light and directly placed it into his interspatial ring.

No one knew what the blob of light was. But anything that appeared in the Divine Perish Hall after after it underwent a change must be something of note. Why did the blob of light fly to Yi Yun? Could it be that he had truly gained some incredible insight?

At that moment, Yi Yun no longer had his eyes closed to ponder over the laws. The repulsive force in the hall's entrance had vanished as well. It was as though the chaotic laws had fused themselves into the blob of blood-colored light that flew to Yi Yun.

The two geniuses from Magnificent Heaven's jaws dropped in astonishment. What the heck!? This was only a passageway. There were so many mysterious and unfathomable opportunities that lay in wait within the Divine Perish Hall's inner sanctums. Yet, this fellow had targeted the empty passageway. They originally thought his actions to be extremely foolish but he actually managed to gain insights and change the laws of the area. He even gained some kind of benefit!

This left them feeling like they had been screwed by some Ancient Fey.

If they had known earlier, they would have also paused to study the laws. Perhaps they might have gained certain insights as well!

"Punk, what did you get?"

A Magnificent Heaven genius could not help but ask.

Yi Yun looked up to glance at him. He sneered inwardly. How could he tell others what he had obtained?

In fact, Yi Yun did not manage to figure out the laws at the entrance. Although he discovered that the laws were indeed related to his 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, the creator of the laws was at a level far higher than his. All he managed to do was uncover the tip of the iceberg. Fully understanding the laws present was a fantasy. All he did was a make a hopeful attempt of circulating his 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. He never expected to be suddenly rewarded. Even he was surprised by what had happened.

"Stop there!"

Seeing Yi Yun ignore him completely as he walked straight towards the inner sanctums of the Divine Perish Hall, the youth from Magnificent Heaven's expression turned cold.

"What is it? You want to attack me?"

Yi Yun turned to look at him.

A glint flashed in the youth's eyes. He was weighing the possibility of obtaining the item Yi Yun had received by defeating him.

However, Yi Yun had a mid-stage Supremacy cultivation level even if he was an itinerant cultivator without a background. In comparison, the youth was only at the Dao Palace realm.

Everyone's cultivation level in the ancient battlefield was set to

the ninth-storey Dao Palace but there were still differences in the nomological insights of a Supremacy and a Dao Palace warrior.

The Magnificent Heaven youth was sizing up Yi Yun's combat strength. He was a genius that was nearly peerless at his realm. If he combined forces with his partner, he could very well defeat Yi Yun.

It was worth trying.

Just as the youth was about to share his thoughts with his junior brother through a voice transmission, Yi Yun suddenly moved!

He was like a ferocious tiger descending the mountain. He instantly appeared in front of the Magnificent Heaven genius, striking out with a punch!

This punch carried boundless might. Yi Yun had tempered his body with the Dragon Emperor Technique so that, even without using Yuan Qi, his physical attacks were not something warriors of the same realm could withstand.

The Magnificent Heaven youth's expression changed drastically as he felt the pressure of the punch seal all his bodily functions. It was impossible for him to dodge!

"Junior Brother, aid me..."

Just as he shouted, Yi Yun's punch landed firmly on his chest. It shattered all his ribs as his innards exploded!

The Magnificent Heaven youth's body flew backwards like a ball being struck with a bat. He slammed heavily into the stone walls along the passageway!

He spewed out a large mouthful of blood. There was a destructive wound on his chest as he looked at Yi Yun in disbelief. He never expected that the difference between his and Yi Yun's strength was as stark as night and day. Ignoring the fact that Yi Yun was originally a mid-stage Supremacy, he was probably not Yi Yun's match even if they were at the same cultivation level.

"You... You..."

The Magnificent Heaven youth watched in horror as Yi Yun walked towards him. He gritted his teeth and shattered his teleportation token.

A white light fell from the sky, enveloping him completely. His blood-covered body vanished instantly.

He had been transported away!

The Divine Perish Hall's passageway had yet to bar the usage of the teleportation tokens. He made a snap decision. Knowing that he was no match for Yi Yun, he chose to leave the ancient battlefield immediately!

But this also meant that he had wasted a valuable slot and opportunity. After all, the ancient battlefield only opened once every sixty years. The younger one was, the higher the chance of one being able to leave their names behind. The chances of finding great opportunities would also be higher.

"He left just like that?"

Yi Yun pricked up his brows. In fact, he had no plans to kill the Magnificent Heaven youth. Although the youth had nefarious thoughts, he did not put out any killing intent. He probably only entertained the thought of robbing Yi Yun. Yi Yun never expected him to flee out of fear after he taught him a slight lesson.

Yi Yun turned to look at the other Magnificent Heaven genius whose face had been scared ashen. His senior brother nearly faced the full wrath of this god of death despite not having done anything. Had he tried to attack Yi Yun, what would the consequences have been?

"I... I didn't do a thing, nor did I ask."

The Magnificent Heaven youth quickly washed his hands of the situation. Perhaps he might be next to bear the brunt of Yi Yun's anger. If that happened, all he could do was shatter the

teleportation token to escape.		

# Chapter 1437: Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes

From the way the youth spoke, Yi Yun knew he came from the Magnificent Heaven. He got the general idea that the Magnificent Heaven was a Great World in the Sinkhole. And all the factions in that Great World formed an alliance known as Magnificent Heaven.

As a mighty faction that was in no way inferior to the White Lunar Divine Empire, Yi Yun knew that the genius he just chased out was backed by a Divine Lord expert. There was bound to be some trouble as a result. It was only logical. There was no way he could kill everyone he encountered the passageway.

As such, he ignored the youth, turned around, and walked into the inner sanctum of the Divine Perish Hall.

The moment he entered, the scene changed abruptly. Yi Yun saw a luxuriant grass plain under thick clouds in the sky. They looked like dark clouds that had been coalescing for tens of thousands of years. It was so dark and heavy that the clouds were probably about to release their load.

"The smell of blood?"

Yi Yun closed his eyes to better focus on the area. Someone had died recently in the vicinity but there was no corpse to be seen. He could not determine the cause of death since there were no remains.

"The teleportation token is no longer effective."

Yi Yun took out his teleportation token and saw that it had already dimmed, having lost its power. Yi Yun knew that the spatial laws of the world he was in was sealed off from the usage of the teleportion array.

He casually crushed the teleportation token to powder. He had no need for it anyway. Since he had come to the ancient battlefield, Yi Yun planned on leaving his name on the World Monolith. Then, he could create one himself. Destroying it would only spur him on.

Yi Yun emanated his psyche perception and realized it was being greatly suppressed. It was now less than ten percent of what it originally was.

Yi Yun did not lower his guard. Instead, he turned even more alert as he walked towards the inner sanctums of the Divine Perish Hall.

...

About tens of thousands of kilometers away, Wan Qing was following Li Fire Divine Lord as they proceeded carefully. By then, they had already encountered bouts of fatal clashes and unending peril.

Aside from Wan Qing, there were about a dozen youths from the Wan family that followed Li Fire Divine Lord. But now, they only had about half that number.

Wan Qing was deeply regretting his choice. If he knew such an outcome would befall them, he would not have followed Li Fire Divine Lord as he stormed into the Divine Perish Hall because of his indignation. He was beginning to think he should not have even come to the ancient battlefield.

The ancient battlefield was highly recommended by many because of the existence of teleportation tokens. It allowed one to go all-out for opportunities in a low-risk environment. But now, they had experienced so many encounters that pushed them to the borders of life and death, with not a single benefit to be seen in the Divine Perish Hall. They might have even been all wiped out if not for Li Fire Divine Lord. He had managed to fend off most of the danger.

"Wait! Don't walk there!"

As Wan Qing wallowed in his regret, he suddenly heard Li Fire

Divine Lord shout. Wan Qing froze in fear as he instinctively took a huge step back.

He widened his eyes and saw that just ahead of him was a mudflat. It looked like mud that resulted from a rainy day but the color was even more greenish-yellow.

Apart from Wan Qing, there was another youth walking ahead of him. He was a few steps ahead and in fact, Li Fire Divine Lord was not shouting to warn Wan Qing but the youth.

However, the youth seemed to be spellbound. He stood in front of the mudflat in a daze, motionless.

"Senior Brother Wang, are... are you alright?"

A young girl behind him asked, her voice trembling. The combination of Li Fire Divine Lord's warning and Senior Brother Wang's strange posture made her feel a sense of foreboding.

As though he had heard her voice, Senior Brother Wang finally moved. He tottered his body around, but his appearance drained the color from the girl's face.

Senior Brother Wang seemed to experience millions of years the instant he turned around. His face was now covered in wrinkles and his turbid eyes were mostly covered by his shriveled eyelids. His hair had turned white and clumps were falling out. Following that, his teeth decayed and fell out. Finally, as though his spine had vanished, he slumped straight to the ground.

He had not died and was, in fact, still conscious. He looked at the girl in front of him in pain. He had feelings for her, but now...

"Senior Brother Wang, Senior Brother Wang..." The girl was appalled.

"Netherworld water..." Li Fire Divine Lord drew a gasp. The River of Forgetfulness, one of the twelve legendary Fey Gods, was the combination of two tributaries. One was the River of Forgetfulness and the other was the River of the Netherworld.

The River of Forgetfulness's water could slow down the passage of time, allowing a person to hold on to youthfulness and life. But the River of the Netherworld was the exact opposite. It would quickly pare away a person's life and, since destruction was all too easy, the Netherworld water's effects far exceeded those of the River of Forgetfulness. Just a drop was enough to age a person considerably, snuffing out their vital flames."

"He can't be saved. The few years he has left in him will only bring pain." Li Fire Divine Lord sighed as he shot out Sword Qi. It struck Senior Brother Wang's glabella. His body jolted gently before his eyes lost the last bit of luster that was left in them.

Upon seeing this scene, Wan Qing's back broke out into cold sweat. If he had taken a few more steps forward, he would have shared the same outcome!

"Let's go." Li Fire Divine Lord casually tossed a fireball to cremate Senior Brother Wang's corpse. He continued forward before suddenly coming to a halt.

He saw what seemed like billowing Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes surging into the sky far away.

The Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes contained horrifying lifeblood powers. Despite the great distance, it was still able to stir all of Li Fire Divine Lord's lifeblood.

This is...

Li Fire Divine Lord's eyes lit up.

There was something seemingly impressive over there!

"Master, that is..."

A white-robed man beside Li Fire Divine Lord felt his heart palpitate as well. He felt that it was a possible opportunity!

"Let's go take a look. Perhaps there's something good!"

A glint flashed in Li Fire Divine Lord's eyes. He was no longer

young; therefore, it was difficult for him to leave his name on the World Monolith due to its rules. However, he was not barred from receiving any opportunities. And since his strength far exceeded that of the young disciples, he held a distinct advantage when vying for them.

This was also the reason why many Divine Lords went to the ancient battlefield.

Due to the dangers they had already encountered, the group proceeded carefully towards the Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes. The distance of fifty kilometers took them two full hours to cross.

When they circled around a mountain, they finally saw the spot where the Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes originated. It left them astounded.

"How could this be..."

Li Fire Divine Lord narrowed his eyes. He saw a fountain source with water spewing out of it. And the water was turbid and greenish-yellow. It effused an indescribable aura of death.

Netherworld water!

Li Fire Divine Lord could determine that the fountain's source was a pool of Netherworld water.

And in the middle of the fountain's source was a plot of land with black sand. Above it grew a tiny tree.

The Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes that resonated with his bloodline came from this tiny tree!

The Netherworld water which could quickly erode life or even rot a world was actually capable of nurturing a tiny tree that suffused such terrifying lifeblood powers?

## Chapter 1438: River of the Netherworld

As he advanced through the Divine Perish Hall, Yi Yun suddenly felt extreme danger. Without a thought, he drew Mirage Snow.

Bang!

A ear-piercing sound boomed as Yi Yun felt that his sword flash had fended off something in mid-air.

Whatever it was, it was invisible and formless but exuded an extremely powerful killing intent. Yi Yun even felt the killing intent infiltrate his meridians. It felt like a needle had stabbed into him.

An aura of decimation?

Yi Yun's brows pricked up. For a warrior without his keen perception and considerable strength, such a powerful decimation aura would have destroyed their weapons and sliced through their bodies, grinding them to pieces.

The killing aura's might was just too powerful. How did it appear so suddenly?

Yi Yun was puzzled. Even if an unimaginable battle between experts happened in the ancient battlefield, that had to be something that occurred billions of years ago. No matter how powerful the killing aura was back then, it should have long dissipated by now.

The strength of the killing aura was still capable of threatening his life, as though it had never weakened despite the long passage of time.

A baffled Yi Yun pondered for a moment before he took out a bronze token that suffused red light.

The bronze token was the item he had obtained in the Divine Perish Hall.

Before Yi Yun entered the ancient battlefield, he had bought a Decimation Token from a warrior from another faction.

The Decimation Token had exchanged hands among warriors of several major factions over the years but no one ever managed to figure out its secrets.

And in the Divine Perish Hall's passageway, Yi Yun obtained a second token. It was similar to the one he bought but there were slight differences as well.

Decimation Tokens...

Yi Yun had guessed that the killing aura that permeated the ancient battlefield was just like the one contained in the Decimation Token. It was a law of the world he was in. It existed in the way the Heavenly Dao did. If it was a law of the world, the rules would not change as long as the world remained in existence.

If this world had to do with the mysterious person that created the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, it meant that the world must be related to the Dao of Major Destruction.

And decimation is an aspect of destruction. Decimation, by definition, is the destruction of life.

As Yi Yun considered the possibilities, he sensed an intense blast of Essence Qi surging towards him. He looked up, and he vaguely made out billowing Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes in the horizon that soared into the sky.

Oh? What is this?

Yi Yun's heart stirred as he flew towards it with a flash!

Yi Yun was not the only one. Many warriors in the Divine Perish Hall had sensed the existence of the Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes as well.

However, the fumes were located deep within the Divine Perish Hall. The dangers that lurked everywhere in the hall made many people hesitate. Seeking the Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes would no doubt mean getting entangled in a life-or-death struggle.

Some did not even dare head for it. Others encountered dangerous situations and perished on the way there.

Of course, there were some experts in the Divine Perish Hall that ignored the distance. Di Rong was no doubt one of them.

He was only slightly slower than Li Fire Divine Lord as he rushed to the valley where the River of the Netherworld was.

He instantly saw the tiny tree that grew amid the fountain waters, as well as Li Fire Divine Lord, his other disciples, and Wan Qing.

"Di Rong?"

Li Fire Divine Lord knitted his brows. Di Rong had arrived just minutes after he discovered the tiny tree.

More than ten White Lunar Divine Empire warriors accompanied Di Rong. They were mostly core disciples of the White Lunar Divine Empire. One of them was a middle-aged scholar dressed in an azure-colored gown. His arrival in particular pricked up Li Fire Divine Lord's brows.

Xing Yu Divine Lord!

He knew Xing Yu Divine Lord. Di Rong alone was naturally considered weak compared to Li Fire Divine Lord due to his age. Li Fire Divine Lord showed no apprehension towards him but the arrival of Xing Yu Divine Lord made things different.

"This is!" Xing Yu Divine Lord looked at the tiny tree as a glint flashed in his eyes.

The tree was only about the height of a person. Its trunk was contorted in shape and it looked shriveled, as though it was lacking water. Its bark looked like it had been sun-dried for years. It had few branches and only a handful of leaves hanging from them.

One noteworthy aspect of the tree was that every leaf was of a different shape. And among the leaves, a fist-sized fruit grew.

The fruit looked like a heart and even throbbed gently. It seemed to have a life of its own. A powerful lifeblood force came from the fruit.

For a tiny tree to grow in such a land of death but appear to be unaffected by the passage of time meant that it either had infinite life or that it had become immune to the effects of the Netherworld water. But most astounding of all was that such a land of death could produce such a tree that contained the pure, brimming exuberance of life. It was truly unbelievable.

"This fruit must be a rare treasure of nature. It's the cherished treasure of that tiny tree." Di Rong could not hide his excitement.

"Hehe, Daoist Xing Yu, Di Rong, what a coincidence. I just came here to pluck this treasure and here you are. You sure were fast!" Li Fire Divine Lord said nonchalantly.

"Daoist Li Fire, weren't you faster? Since you arrived first, what are you waiting for? This tree suffuses such billowing Essence Qi. I believe it will attract many people here. If too many people come, no one will obtain the treasure without a bloody battle." said Xing Yu Divine Lord with a smile.

Li Fire Di Rong chuckled loudly. "I share the same sentiments. Since you are aware that many people are rushing here to take this fruit, why aren't you doing a thing? If you vie for the treasure through the combined efforts of you and Martial-nephew Di Rong, I would not be your match either. All I could do is watch you leave with the treasure."

"Hahahaha!" Xing Yu Divine Lord laughed boisterously. He obviously could tell that there was something wrong with the tree. Plucking the fruit recklessly would definitely spell doom.

The tree had been baptized by the River of the Netherworld but

that did not mean that they could withstand the massive pool of Netherworld water. It was definitely possible that anyone who attempted an approach would be reduced to bone!

The Great Cosmic State and the White Lunar Divine Empire could only exchange biting remarks. They both knew that the other party was not foolish. Neither side would willingly volunteer to test it out for the other.

Therefore, the situation was at an impasse. Both Xing Yu Divine Lord's and Li Fire Divine Lord's factions chose inaction.

And with the passage of time, more and more people arrived.

"Oh? Another Divine Lord is here."

Just as Li Fire Divine Lord turned to look at the horizon, his attention skipped over the Divine Lord and instead focused on a figure appearing on the horizon.

Unlike everyone else, the figure had come alone. When he flew over, Wan Qing's eyes widened.

Yi Yun!

That punk had managed to come all this way!

### Chapter 1439: Unexpected Intruder

The tiny tree was situated deep in the Divine Perish Hall. The road leading to it was a treacherous one, with dangers lurking at every turn.

Of all the people drawn to the tiny tree, three of them were Divine Lords. They led teams and were naturally able to withstand the dangers of the Divine Perish Hall. There were even a few teams without Divine Lords that barely managed to make it through their cooperative efforts.

However, Yi Yun was alone.

"He stormed all the way here alone?" Wan Qing's eyes flashed a look of envy but he immediately recalled that Yi Yun had not teamed up with anyone when he first came to the ancient battlefield. He had easily passed through the Psyche Vanquishing Desert, likely because of his extraordinary perception abilities.

If his perception was that powerful, he could notice dangers such as killing aura vortices or the Netherworld water ahead of time and avoid them.

"Yi Yun, your fleeing abilities are quite noteworthy. You managed to walk out of the Psyche Vanquishing Desert alive and then make it all the way here. If you were killed by the killing aura vortices of the Psyche Vanquishing Desert, I would not have the chance to see the agonizing look on your face when you die," said Wan Qing in a teasing tone.

"Oh, it's you." Yi Yun seemed to only notice him at that moment. "How did you not die when you are so weak? From the looks of it, your family clan's protection of trash is quite noteworthy."

Yi Yun's words hit Wan Qing's soft spot. He had indeed relied on Li Fire Divine Lord to safely come so far.

"Being overly arrogant often leads to the early death of young

people. Watch your words carefully, for teleportation tokens are not usable in the Divine Perish Hall!"

Li Fire Divine Lord narrowed his eyes at Yi Yun. By mentioning the inability to use teleportation tokens, he was making a barelyveiled threat. The threat of a Divine Lord was not something even someone as strong as Di Rong would ignore.

Yi Yun chuckled. "That's right. Teleportation tokens can't be used here. You are aware of that too. However, the Divine Perish Hall has only just begun to be dangerous and no one knows what it will throw at us later. Are you confident you can bring so much trash around and keep it safe through every situation that might arise? Besides... it doesn't appear they will benefit at all by following you? All the benefits will definitely be yours in the end. The deeper you venture, the more danger there will be. If you fail to take care of them, they will be so out of luck. Or perhaps you plan on using them as cannon fodder?" Yi Yun said teasingly.

And his words not only succeeded in getting an ugly expression from Li Fire Divine Lord. Even Li Fire Divine Lord's disciples and Wan Qing took on the contorted face!

Yi Yun's words were extremely nasty but they had no way of refuting them.

It was true that they would only gain tiny benefits from following Li Fire Divine Lord. Furthermore, they could not believe any claim that he would take good care of every one of them. Just the journey here had caused many disciples to perish!

"Punk, do you have a death wish? How dare you malign my master!" A personal disciple of Li Fire Divine Lord said angrily. He shared a close relationship with Li Fire Divine Lord, after all. It was not easy for his master to take care of a bunch of people but it was not a problem for him to watch over his few disciples. As his personal disciple, it was somewhat likely he would share in the treasures Li Fire Divine Lord received.

"I'm living all fine and dandy, so why would I have a death wish? I believe it is all of you that wish to die. I bet some people are already regretting coming this far."

Yi Yun glanced at Wan Qing who couldn't tell whether it was intentional or not. Wan Qing's face was so gloomy that it looked as black as a wok's bottom. He really was regretting following Li Fire Divine Lord into the Divine Perish Hall. Now that he had reached this point, he was irrevocably committed.

"You should be grateful that this is a land of treasure or you would be a corpse by now."

Li Fire Divine Lord did not conceal his intention to kill Yi Yun. In the ancient battlefield, Li Fire Divine Lord's cultivation level had been repressed to the equivalent of an early-stage Supremacy. As for Yi Yun, he was repressed to the ninth-storey Dao Palace. That represented a considerable difference in realm. Although it was not difficult to kill Yi Yun, with so many people surrounding the treasure, it was clearly not the most opportune time to fight Yi Yun. It was imperative that he obtain the tiny tree first.

Before Yi Yun could say a word, a tranquil laughter rang out at that moment. "So your name is Yi Yun. What you just said has offended quite a number of people!"

Yi Yun found the voice familiar. He turned his head and saw a girl in a light-yellow dress.

He had seen her before. Back in the herbal valley from the Nanxuan family clan's records, the girl had invited Yi Yun to hunt for the Thousand Illusion Lotus together but Yi Yun had no interest in it and rejected her.

She naturally saw the appearance of the Divine Perish Hall as well and went there along with everyone else. Beside her was a Daoist nun with a whisk in hand. She had a Divine Lord cultivation level and had fused a Divine Lord Royal Seal. They had arrived just after Yi Yun.

The yellow-dressed girl appeared to share a close relationship with the Daoist nun, making it likely that they were master and disciple.

"There are many people here in situations not very different from Wan Qing's. They ventured deep into danger with their seniors without fully understanding the situation. Your words hit a soft spot for many people. That's fine for you to say what you like, but now Li Fire Divine Lord wants you dead. He is a famous Divine Lord and you can't use your teleportation token. There's no escape for you."

The girl happily spoke of the dangers that faced Yi Yun at the moment. Her gloating expression was quite irritating.

"What's your point?" Yi Yun asked with a frown, his tone a little cold.

"I'm trying to help you, considering the dire circumstances you are in. I was thinking I could seek Master's help to protect you. But of course, I'll need you to use your unique perception cultivation technique to aid me in finding the Thousand Illusion Lotus."

The girl had beat around the bush but ultimately, her goal was still the Thousand Illusion Lotus.

Although the Thousand Illusion Lotus was not ridiculously valuable, it was extremely rare. The girl likely needed it for a special pill, which caused her to be so insistent on obtaining it.

As for the Thousand Illusion Lotus, it could create myriad illusions. It could turn into a rock, a sand, or even a speck of dust. That was how it gained its name. To seek it, one did need unique abilities in the perception department.

"Sorry, I'm not interested." Yi Yun rejected directly.

The girl stared with widened eyes when she heard that. "You!"

"Junior Sister Bluejade, ignore her. It's a waste of your good intentions. Just let him die here," quipped a youth unhappily. He

had always had a liking towards her; therefore he was displeased that another man would reject her in such a straightforward manner.

Just as his voice faded, they heard a ear-piercing whoosh tear through the void.

Oh!?

People looked over. Someone had taken action out of impatience!

A strange person draped in gray robes was flying towards the tiny tree.

The person had come noiselessly, so much so that no one knew when exactly he had appeared.

"Hehe, since all of you are being so cordial with each other, I won't stand on ceremony!"

The gray figure let out the screeching hoot of an owl. People originally believed that anyone who took action to approach the tiny tree probably had a death wish. But when Li Fire Divine Lord heard the sound, his expression changed drastically.

No good!

# Chapter 1440: Constellation Revolution

The owl-like shriek and gray cloak made Li Fire Divine Lord think of someone—Cyclops Heretic Lord.

The person was elusive and had a rather odd character. He seemed perverse enough to torture to death anyone who gave him even the tiniest of slight. He was rather infamous and because of this, he had offended numerous people. Yet, he was still well alive up to this day.

And Cyclops Heretic Lord's strength, which he greatly relied on, stemmed from his puppet. It came from an ancient ruin that was related to a Godly Monarch. Its entire body was made of Immutable Divine Gold, an extremely resilient material. He also wore a concealment cloak that was a treasure in and of itself. It could hide all his aura. Even mighty figures a full realm higher than him would hardly detect his presence under its effects.

And at that moment, Cyclops Heretic Lord was relying on the concealment cloak to approach the River of the Netherworld silently. With a beckon of his hand, a dark golden puppet flew out and charged right at the Netherworld tree.

#### **Divine Gold Puppet!**

Li Fire Divine Lord's heart tightened. It was impossible for a person's body to withstand the rapid passage of time from the Netherworld water but treasures were different. Many treasures sat in ancient ruins for hundreds of millions of years while retaining their mighty power. And the puppet that Cyclops Heretic Lord had released was made of Immutable Divine Gold, a material that was virtually indestructible.

Once Cyclops Heretic Lord obtained the Netherworld tree's fruit, he would definitely use his concealment cloak to escape. It would be near impossible for them to find him once that happened. "Stop him!" Li Fire Divine Lord bellowed.

At that moment, Cyclops Heretic Lord had disappeared as though he vanished into thin air. As for the Divine Gold puppet, it had charged straight at the Netherworld tree. This was Cyclops Heretic Lord's modus operandi in combat. His opponents would be unable to hit him while they were worn down by the indestructible Divine Gold puppet.

Li Fire Divine Lord anxiously sought Cyclops Heretic Lord's location and mustered all his attention to intercept the Divine Gold puppet when it retreated.

But at that moment, he felt a chilling sensation behind him.

The instant the Divine Gold puppet made contact with the Netherworld tree, it began to crumble like an exquisite sand sculpture. Countless fine cracks appeared on its surface and spread across its entire body. The puppet was reduced to golden sand under the watchful gazes of everyone. It scattered away with a gust of wind, eventually vanishing into nothingness.

What!?

Li Fire Divine Lord felt palpitations run through him. That was Immutable Divine Gold, a material that could virtually last for eternity. Yet it could not even survive the Netherworld water and even disintegrated in such a short period of time!?

"Ah!"

At that moment, an ear-piercing voice sounded. A gray figure plummeted from the sky and crashed heavily to the ground.

The gray figure was none other than Cyclops Heretic Lord.

He struggled frantically after crashing to the ground. He was even crawling away from the Netherworld tree on all fours.

Cyclops Heretic Lord kept shouting tragically. The Immutable Divine Gold puppet was connected to his soul. The moment it was

reduced to dust, his psyche suffered horrible damage, causing irreparable damage!

"How... How did this happen to you..."

For a moment, Li Fire Divine Lord saw Cyclops Heretic Lord's face under the gray cloak. Although Cyclops Heretic Lord was not young, the impression people had of him was that he must've looked like a mortal in his fifties or sixties. But at that moment, Li Fire Divine Lord saw that Cyclops Heretic Lord looked like a old man. All his wrinkles were scrunched together, his eyes turbid. His hair was falling off in clumps, revealing a wrinkled bald head filled with age spots.

Cyclops Heretic Lord struggled in pain. More than ninety percent of his vitality had been drained. He did not look like he had long to live.

Li Fire Divine Lord drew a gasp. Cyclops Heretic Lord was injured by the backlash to his soul when his puppet was destroyed. It caused him to fall to a spot relatively close to the River of the Netherworld. Almost instantly, the passage of time eroded him!

Although Cyclops Heretic Lord was a Divine Lord that had yet to fuse a Divine Lord Royal Seal, he was still a Divine Lord. Even so, he was destroyed so simply without even touching the Netherworld water.

Such a terrifying set of time laws sent chills down the backs of everyone present.

As Li Fire Divine Lord was pondering over the matter, Xing Yu Divine Lord walked towards the Netherworld tree.

His actions immediately drew the gazes of everyone present. After all, with a precedent clearly established by Cyclops Heretic Lord, his attempt was a commendable act of bravery.

Xing Yu Divine Lord wiped his interspatial ring as an ancient wooden chessboard appeared in his hand.

The moment it appeared, it flew into mid-air and spun slowly.

The squarish chessboard had a few pieces on it that held fast to the board. A world seemed to be sealed within the board.

"Constellation Revolution?" exclaimed the whisk-wielding Daoist nun.

"Master, what is that?" Bluejade asked out of curiosity.

"This chessboard is a very famous spatial artifact. Space-time is a Great Dao of Supremacy. It is indeed a smart move for Xing Yu to use space to tackle time."

The nun's expression was heavy. She clearly believed that Xing Yu's method might work and was afraid that he would obtain the treasure.

The black and white pieces on the wooden chessboard shimmered with dazzling beams of light. An interlocking net spread out and enveloped space itself.

The surrounding scenery vanished as everyone found themselves standing on top of the massive net with a black backdrop behind them. The pieces also became extremely large.

As for the Netherworld tree, it was also transported to the chessboard's Tian Yuan location.

Constellation Revolution referred to the spatial transformations of space.

Xing Yu knew he had no way to withstand the River of the Netherworld's time laws. Instead, he hoped to use spatial dimension laws to take the tree away from the river.

If he could move the tree to a spot right in front of him, the threat posed by the River of the Netherworld would naturally become nonexistent. Not only would plucking the fruit be easy, he could even take the entire tree away without any danger.

Using space to crack time was a good way to evade the crucial

problem, one might even call it extremely ingenious.

Xing Yu moved his fingers as though the world was a giant chess game, because it was. Piece after pieced moved as they landed on the eight 'stars' around the Tian Yuan.

The eight pieces trembled, surrounding the Tian Yuan completely and sealing off space.

With that, Xing Yu made a grab as the eight pieces encroached towards the Tian Yuan spot. The very spatial laws changed as Constellation Revolution acted on the world!

But at that moment, Xing Yu's expression changed. He watched helplessly as, in the chess network that filled the world, the spot in the Tian Yuan position turned as black as ink for a baffling reason. The blackness got even darker as it transformed into what seemed like a black hole that could swallow everything. It tugged at the entire worldly chessboard and, with that, the middle of the chessboard began disintegrating.

The Tian Yuan shattered as the spatial plane created by the chessboard began crumbling from the middle. Immediately following that, the net that filled the void began falling apart.

This...

Xing Yu was alarmed. The worldly chessboard was no simple man-made item, but something condensed from laws.

The chessboard he formed out of spatial dimension laws was disintegrating just like that?

It was naturally impossible to trigger Constellation Revolution the moment the laws powering it were destroyed. The worldly chessboard completely exploded as he retreated several steps back with a pale face and found his footing only with Di Rong's help.

He had suffered backlash from the destruction of the laws. Fortunately, he did not directly approach the Netherworld tree, and so kept his life.

## Chapter 1441: Taking Advantage of the Circumstances

Xing Yu Divine Lord had failed as well. The Netherworld water could not only erode Immutable Divine Gold, it could even disintegrate spatial dimension laws.

People looked at the chessboard in Xing Yu Divine Lord's hands. The chessboard had already lost its luster. It looked like it had lost a great deal of its power, and would probably not recover unless subjected to long periods of Yuan Qi nourishment.

Under such circumstances, there were people who were already sighing at the seemingly impossible task ahead of them. The tiny tree was probably unobtainable. Besides, they still did not even know what the tiny tree could be used for. What if they got it and failed to figure out anything about it?

"Xing Yu, from the looks of it, none of us can obtain this treasure by ourselves. But if we were to cooperate..."

Li Fire Divine Lord made a sudden proposition at that moment. Having found a huge opportunity in the Divine Perish Hall, it would be truly miserable if they returned empty-handed. He wanted to be sure they made every possible attempt.

"Do you actually have some other trick up your sleeve?" Xing Yu Divine Lord snorted. He did not wish to cooperate with Li Fire Divine Lord, considering how he had already failed with his best artifact.

"Your attempt did give me an idea. You wished to use the Constellation Revolution to move the tree away from the water. That proved too difficult. But if we do not move the tree's position and instead use an alternate dimension to envelop the tree, even a few seconds would be enough to isolate the tree from the River of the Netherworld. Things will become a lot easier."

"Oh?" Upon hearing Li Fire Divine Lord's comment, Xing Yu's interest was indeed piqued. "Even if we can isolate it, how do you plan on plucking the fruit? Don't tell me you are leaving that to me!"

"Hahaha! Brother Xing Yu, nice joke. How can I leave such a dangerous task to you? I will obviously be the one doing it."

As he spoke, he shook his hand as a golden whip appeared in it.

"This Li Fire Divine Whip is also an ancient weapon that has remained in existence for hundreds of millions of years. Once the tree is isolated from the time laws of the Netherworld water, I will use this whip to retrieve the fruit. Even if the time laws leak, this Li Fire Whip of mine should be able to withstand it for a moment!"

"This is indeed quite a good idea." Xing Yu Divine Lord nodded. Although Li Fire Divine Lord was the one retrieving the fruit, it was impossible for him to leave with the fruit right in front of him.

"I'm not confident I can do this alone. I will set up a massive array and invite Daoist Xing Yu, Nun Annihilation, as well as all fellow cultivators to join us. We will definitely succeed if we join forces."

As Li Fire Divine Lord spoke, he smiled at all the warriors present.

His words made the warriors present have nasty expressions. He was actually asking them to power his array!

It was obvious that the fruit would be split among the three Divine Lords once it was retrieved. The rest of them would not gain anything from it, so what was the point in helping?

And at that moment, Nun Annihilation nodded. "Daoist Li Fire's idea is not bad."

Li Fire Divine Lord smiled and added, "Fellow cultivators, there is no risk in this matter. All you need to contribute is a bit of your strength. Treat it as a valuable experience." With that said, Li Fire Divine Lord threw out a disk array that spun in the sky. He had already use spatial dimension laws to seal off a large region around them.

"Spatial Illusion Killing Array. This..." People felt their hearts skip a beat. The spatial seal array actually contained killing intent itself. Rashly charging out was dangerous. The use of this array was forcing them to help!

Although they could break out of the spatial seal by combining forces, none of them dared to take the lead when they were against a Divine Lord.

"This old bastard is taking bullying too far." Some people felt displeased.

"We can only blame ourselves for being weak. Bear with it," said another person secretly through a voice transmission.

Seeing how the other two Divine Lords were agreeable with Li Fire Divine Lord's method and how the people they led would naturally join the formation, the smaller teams had no means to put up any resistance considering their weakness.

Dozens of array flags planted themselves around the valley as the three Divine Lords surrounded the Netherworld tree while standing in a triangular formation.

"Everyone, please stand around the array formation. I will let my disciples demonstrate first. Follow them in injecting your Yuan Qi into the array flags. That's all," Li Fire Divine Lord said in a deadpan manner.

These people had submitted to his demands as he had expected. He did not plan on compensating them in any way to begin with. That was completely unnecessary, after all. Survival of the fittest was a rule in the world of warriors. It was common for people to be robbed and killed, much less be used as free labor.

Everyone held back their anger and acted as Li Fire Divine Lord

instructed.

"Quick, quickly inject your Yuan Qi into the array flags. Do it just like me. And don't even think about slacking. I can tell if you aren't using all your strength."

Wan Qing held an array flag as he spoke indifferently to the crowd. Although he knew he would not reap much benefit either, it was better to follow Li Fire Divine Lord. He at least stood a chance of gaining some tiny benefit.

"Yi Yun, it must be hard for you to rush all the way here only to help our array." Wan Qing looked at Yi Yun and sneered.

However, Yi Yun was standing motionlessly with his hands down while everyone was acting as Li Fire Divine Lord instructed.

Wan Qing pricked up his brows and teased, "What are you standing in a daze for? Are you deaf? Did you not hear Lord Li Fire's instructions?"

The teleportation tokens were useless here. From Wan Qing's point of view, Yi Yun was already a dead man.

But at that moment, Yi Yun looked up at Wan Qing. The look in his eyes was as though he had seen a worm struggling in mud.

"Scram!"

"What did you say!?" Wan Qing's eyes widened. He never expected Yi Yun to act so arrogantly even at death's doorstep.

"Little bastard, you are courting death!"

Just as Wan Qing's words faded, Yi Yun suddenly took a step forward. He extended his arm as fast as lightning, smacking Wan Qing with his palm.

Yi Yun's body had become extremely powerful after cultivating the Dragon Emperor Technique. Even a casual slap could render the world asunder. It was obviously not something Wan Qing could dodge. "Pa!"

With a crisp slap, Yi Yun's hand landed on Wan Qing's face. He screamed out tragically as he spun like a top in midair. After flying to a height of seven or eight meters, he crashed heavily to the ground.

His mind was buzzing from Yi Yun's slap. He began seeing stars as the right side of his face turned to mush. He even spat out about five teeth.

"It looks like you are deaf. I told you to scram but you didn't hear it. All I could do was help you to understand."

Yi Yun wiped his hands in contempt. He disparaged scheming people like Wan Qing.

Instantly, there was silence. A few warriors from the tinier factions and even itinerant cultivators looked at Yi Yun in shock when they saw him send Wan Qing flying with a slap.

None of them dared to resist with Li Fire Divine Lord giving threats. Yet, Yi Yun had beaten the daylights out of his subordinate. He was just too bold. Furthermore, many of them did not even manage to see how Yi Yun had done it.

### Chapter 1442: Decay and Destruction

Everyone looked at Li Fire Divine Lord. He had an ashen expression with eyes full of killing intent.

Wan Qing was still alive. Although his face had been smashed in, it was only a light injury for a warrior. Yi Yun had held back and so did not hurt Wan Qing's soul sea. Wan Qing could completely recover after taking some recuperative medicine despite the fact that he was rolling on the ground and making a show of his pain.

"Xing Yu, this little bastard beat my disciple. Are you not going to say a word?"

Li Fire Divine Lord glanced at Xing Yu. Even though he was quite an outcast, Yi Yun was still considered a member of the White Lunar Divine Empire just like Xing Yu. Li Fire Divine Lord had to consult with him if he wanted to punish Yi Yun.

Xing Yu knitted his brows. He also wished for the spatial array to succeed so that he could have access to the Netherworld tree.

Now, everyone was helping to set up the massive array. Everyone except Yi Yun, who stood alone acting smug. From his point of view, Yi Yun was someone who lacked sense. If Yi Yun was also not from the White Lunar Divine Empire, he would have taught him a lesson personally.

He said to Li Fire Divine Lord, "The grudge between you and that punk is personal. I will naturally not intervene. However, with the array half-done, and you being the one controlling it, it's best you finish setting up the array. You can settle your personal grudge later!"

If Li Fire Divine Lord cancelled the creation of the array to attack Yi Yun, the Yuan Qi that had already been injected would be wasted.

"Alright!" Li Fire Divine Lord sneered. He knew that if he really

killed Yi Yun on the spot, it would stain Xing Yu Divine Lord's reputation since he would be standing idly by. Once Xing Yu was gone, none of what followed would concern him.

Li Fire Divine Lord raised his hand and sent a tracing mark into Yi Yun's body.

He made no effort to conceal the mark so that everyone knew he would punish those who slighted him.

Instantly, everyone looked at Yi Yun with looks of pity. Di Rong sighed lightly. Even Xing Yu Divine Lord had given up on protecting Yi Yun. He naturally had no reason to help Yi Yun either. All Yi Yun could do was hope for the best.

Li Fire Divine Lord's array slowly began to activate. Only Yi Yun stood alone outside the array. From beginning to the end, he was constantly observing the River of the Netherworld.

The spatial dimension laws that Xing Yu Divine Lord had used had been corroded. Simply put, his nomological insights were insufficient. They could not withstand the passage of time. If they truly were a law of the Heavenly Dao, how could they decay so easily from the River of the Netherworld?

Yi Yun had learned a lot by watching the attempts of Xing Yu Divine Lord and Cyclops Heretic Lord.

The decay that the passage of time brought was a type of Destruction law.

Decimation was Destruction.

Aging was Destruction.

Death was Destruction.

Decaying to dust was also Destruction.

In fact, from the moment he entered the ancient battlefield, be it the World Monolith that had weathered the names engraved on it, the Psyche Vanquishing Desert, or even the River of the Netherworld that turned everything to dust, he found that all were a form of Destruction. In other words, this place was a portion of the Dao of Major Destruction.

As for the Netherworld tree...

Yi Yun felt that it was not what one would ordinarily think of as a plant. Unless a plant could transcend the shackles of eternal Samsara, it would long have rotted when immersed in the River of the Netherworld.

But the tiny tree had existed constantly for eons. Every second it lived meant it endured infinite time. But it did not seem to change. Even its few leaves did not move at all.

This was because the tree was condensed from laws. And these laws were core to the Universe's Great Dao. Only by being an existence that transcended time would one have a chance of surviving inside the River of the Netherworld.

Treasures that were commonly understood to come from nature had their fruits or roots that could be used to refine medicine. However, the fruit the nomological tree bore was a nomological fruit.

Yi Yun activated his Purple Crystal's energy vision and looked at the Netherworld tree. He could clearly see that each leaf seemed to contain a hideous fiendish god.

And these entities was very identical to the ones on the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence that Yi Yun cultivated in.

As for the fruit, it was even more extraordinary. Through his energy vision, Yi Yun could see that there was a pocket world inside the fruit. And in the middle of the pocket world, a meandering river was slowly flowing.

It was the River of the Netherworld.

Yi Yun took a deep breath. He wanted the tiny tree. He had figured out his 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence from the illusions

carved in the Chaos Stones. It was not the most perfect Dao of Major Destruction.

At that moment, as he felt the laws gathered from the Netherworld tree and compared them to the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, Yi Yun quickly realized that there were inadequacies in his own insights into the Dao of Major Destruction.

If he could obtain the tiny tree, his Destruction laws would improve greatly!

Yi Yun's eyes glimmered. He never expected to have a chance at studying the Dao of Major Destruction after leaving the Luo clan so many years ago. He definitely was not going to miss out on this chance.

While Yi Yun was figuring out the Destruction laws contained within the Netherworld tree. Li Fire Divine Lord's array was done. Seventy-two array flags now formed a spatial array in order to seal the Netherworld tree in an independent space, isolating it from the River of the Netherworld.

"Weng!"

The seventy-two array flags shot out seventy-two dazzling beams of blue light. All the warriors present had their strength drained by the array flags. Instantly, the array formation was fully activated.

People could see the space above the Netherworld tree seem to rip apart. One could plainly see the endless stars through the void rift.

This was precisely the alternate space that Li Fire Divine Lord had summoned!

As the astral sky descended, it wrapped around the Netherworld tree. At that moment, Li Fire Divine Lord's forehead was covered in sweat. He stared with widened eyes, aware of the fact that he was ten feet away from his prize. The alternate dimension he had spawned would do its job once it closed that ten-foot gap!

He already had his Li Fire Divine Whip out, ready to pluck the fruit at any moment.

However, the spatial laws contained in the River of the Netherworld were just too strong. He could clearly sense that the alternate space was constantly eroding away even as it descended!

And the closer it got to the Netherworld tree, the faster it corroded.

Even space had a lifespan. Even Great Worlds would collapse with the passage of time, much less a tiny alternate space.

"Li Fire, are you not taking action now? I can't last much longer!"

Xing Yu Divine Lord had expended quite a lot too. Besides, he did not dare to inject all his strength into the array formation. He was acutely aware that when they got the fruit, strength would determine how it was split.

Nun Destruction shared the same thoughts. When her Yuan Qi had depleted more than forty percent, she began contributing Yuan Qi at a slower rate.

"There's not enough energy. What do we do? We won't get the fruit at all if you people keep slowing down your injection!"

Li Fire Divine Lord turned anxious. The current pocket world was about eight feet from the tiny tree. But those eight feet felt like an insurmountable chasm.

For every foot closer the array got, the crumbling of space quickly doubled. Therefore, completely enveloping the tiny tree was practically an impossible task.

### Chapter 1443: Space-time Tunnel

"Damn it!"

Li Fire Divine Lord's expression was hideous as veins protruded from his forehead like worms coming out of the dirt. He had already used half of his Yuan Qi but he was unable to proceed further, his alternate space a tragic distance of eight feet away.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

At that moment, Li Fire Divine Lord suddenly heard the sounds of space shattering. His heart sank as he looked up to see that the space he had summoned was cracking from its center.

Oh no!

Li Fire Divine Lord's scalp tingled. He felt that the alternate space was about to crumble completely.

The alternate space he had summoned was already being worn away as it approached the tree. Now, the space was collapsing on itself entirely. Once it did so, it might even explode, causing a backlash on him since he was the one who had created it.

"Li Fire, what are you doing!?"

"It's unstable at its core. It's about to collapse!"

Xing Yu Divine Lord and Nun Annihilation obviously noticed the situation. Li Fire Divine Lord's head was covered in sweat and he could no longer keep the array formation going at a constant rate. However, he was too stubborn to give up now that they had come so close.

He could only command the alternate space to temporarily leave the Netherworld tree.

Whoosh—

The alternate space raised to a height of eighty to ninety feet away. The corrosive powers were greatly reduced at this distance. He could finally hold the space together again.

However, the cracks in the alternate space remained. A pocket world had a life of sorts. Once life began waning and approached death, trying to reverse the cycle of life to return to youthfulness was just too difficult.

The alternate space had already been heavily damaged. Not only could Xing Yu Divine Lord and Nun Annihilation tell, even people at Wan Qing's level knew.

Had he failed?

Although the alternate space did not explode, it was clearly at the end of its rope. When everyone looked at Li Fire Divine Lord again, he was covered in sweat and looked irrevocably committed to a lost cause.

Li Fire Divine Lord was feeling very depressed. He knew the wise choice was to have the alternate space calmly disintegrate. However, he had exerted so much effort and gathered so much manpower only to end up in failure. He would become nothing but a laughing stock.

Was there a way to salvage this?

Li Fire Divine Lord racked his brains but at that moment, he saw a figure charge out of the crowd from the corner of his eyes. It was heading straight for the Netherworld tree!

Oh?

Li Fire Divine Lord was alarmed. When he focused his eyes, he saw that the figure was none other than Yi Yun!

Was he mad!?

Previously, the Divine Gold puppet had been corroded by the River of the Netherworld's time powers. How was it possible for a body of flesh and blood withstand it!?

Wan Qing was dumbfounded by the sight. Did Yi Yun think that

the spatial array had served its purpose and wished to steal the fruits of their labor?

But if that were the case, it would make him too foolish! But if that was not the case, what reason could he have for charging towards the tree?

"You are courting death!"

Wan Qing sneered. Regardless of what was on Yi Yun's mind, there was only one way charging forward would end. That was Yi Yun being reduced to dust. Not even his bones would be left behind.

"Master, is he about to die?"

As everyone watched with either curiosity or detachment, Bluejade alone turned anxious. There was no way to know if it had to do with her mind still being on the Thousand Illusion Lotus or if she was just too kind-hearted to watch a tragedy unfold.

However, Nun Annihilation remained unmoved. From her point of view, a person blinded by greed deserved death.

And at that moment, Yi Yun had already entered the vicinity of the Netherworld water.

The instant Yi Yun entered the River of the Netherworld's nomological world, he felt like he had entered a space-time tunnel.

The tunnel appeared spatially short and temporally brief. But if he truly walked across it and reached its endpoint, it would instantly be the end of his lifespan. Even his body would completely decay, turning to dust.

The starting point was life and the endpoint was death!

Even a Royal Sealed Divine Lord would share the same outcome if he stepped into the space-time tunnel.

However, from Yi Yun's point of view, the short tunnel was only a tiny and inconsequential portion of an even longer space-time tunnel.

And this long tunnel's beginning and ending points were not life and death, but the beginning and ending of the Universe itself.

Time was a part of the Universe's Great Dao after all. The Universe was formed first, even before there was space and time.

At the dawn of the Universe, there was Chaos. Complementing it was the Dao of Major Destruction that appeared at the end of the Universe. They were on a higher level than the Great Dao of Time.

And time was like a line that passed through both Chaos and Major Destruction.

When everything in the Universe faded, all that would remain would be ruins from the Major Destruction. The only testament to what happened would be the marks left behind in the endless flow of time. At the same time, those remnants would also give rise to the birth of a new Universe.

Yi Yun was currently walking that path but it was only a tiny, inconsequential one.

It only contained lifespans, the living years, and history. Only by standing at a higher vantage point, at a level above the Universe's Heavenly Dao, would he be able to more deeply understand the rules of time.

"My starting and ending points are not life and death but the Chaos creation and Major Destruction annihilation. If I can fully grasp the Dao of Major Destruction, then my ending point is not to die of age but to fuse with Destruction, allowing me to gain complete control over it!"

"The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence is, in fact, the black vortex that destroys the Universe during the final Major Destruction."

These insights flashed through Yi Yun's mind as he took wide strides forward. He stepped through the space-time tunnel and walked right to the end! The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence spun in his dantian as his eyes seemed to project the cosmos. When he came in front of the tiny fruit tree, he extended his hand and gently gripped the red fruit that resembled a heart.

Tightening his grip, Yi Yun easily plucked the fruit. It was as simple as plucking a wild fruit in a forest.

However, Yi Yun was not satisfied. He plucked a few leaves and put them away carefully with the fruit.

With the fruit in hand, he could keenly sense the Great Dao laws condensed within it. They were like a raging tidal wave that struck his mind.

Meanwhile, everyone else was dumbfounded by this turn of events. They all stood rooted to the ground in complete silence like statues!

Even the three Divine Lords were watching with widened eyes as though they had seen a ghost.

"How did he..." Li Fire Divine Lord's voice trembled. Back when he attempted to use the spatial array to envelop the fruit tree, he learned how terrifying the powers of time were. Yet, Yi Yun had strolled right up to the tree. Not only did his body not age and decay, he had even easily plucked the fruit.

This made them, whom had gone through arduous efforts, look like a bunch of idiots.

"Impossible! Impossible! Lord Li Fire, this little bastard must have used our array formation. Our concerted efforts isolated the space when we set up the spatial array formation, allowing him to luck out," shouted Wan Qing suddenly. The scene of Yi Yun plucking the fruit truly left him in shock. He found it unbelievable, and decided that the only possibility was that Yi Yun had taken the opportunity to enter after everyone isolated the River of the Netherworld's time laws through a collective effort. Yi Yun was

truly shameless to pluck the fruit without doing any work.

## Chapter 1444: Is Anyone still Hoping to Attack

Upon hearing Wan Qing's theory, everyone found it highly likely. If the alternate space had not isolated the tree from the River of the Netherworld, how could Yi Yun pluck the fruit so easily?

As for Li Fire Divine Lord, the one who presided over the array formation, he did not believe that the alternate space had succeeded. However, the River of the Netherworld's laws were extremely strange. He could not say for sure whether the array had caused some unknown changes to the river's laws.

Regardless, it was fact that Yi Yun had plucked the fruit unscathed. It was very likely that the River of the Netherworld's laws had changed in some way.

They watched Yi Yun put the fruit and a few leaves into his interspatial ring. At that moment, his body elevated slightly and runic patterns coruscated beneath his feet.

It was the Dao runes of spatial teleportation!

Li Fire Divine Lord's pupils constricted. The punk was planning on escaping using spatial teleportation!

"He's trying to escape!"

The group of people had gone to great lengths for the fruit, but now it was being taken by an itinerant Supremacy. How could they tolerate that!?

Xing Yu Divine Lord and Nun Annihilation were gripped with anxiety as well.

"Li Fire, lower your alternate space on him. Don't let him escape!" Xing Yu Divine Lord shouted.

Li Fire Divine Lord gritted his teeth. He instantly directed his cracking alternate space to descend upon Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was floating twenty feet above the Netherworld tree. It was impossible for the alternate space to envelop the tree but it was still possible for it reach Yi Yun who was twenty feet above.

As it descended upon him, Yi Yun showed no concern towards the alternate space. Instead, he suddenly raised his hand. In the middle of his palm, a gray flaming mark appeared. It looked like it had life and was constantly struggling. "Li Fire, is this the tracing mark you left on me..."

"What!?"

Li Fire's expression changed drastically. Yi Yun had managed to extract the tracing mark he had planted so quickly and easily?

Just that feat alone far exceeded ordinary Supremacies.

Then, Yi Yun casually squeezed and, with a light explosive crack, the tracing mark shattered!

Li Fire Divine Lord's face turned slightly white as he took a step back. The mark was connected to his psyche after all. Yi Yun had used the crudest method to wipe out the mark, giving him an instant and sharp pain. It was not as serious as damaging Li Fire Divine Lord's soul sea but the pain was inevitable.

As Li Fire Divine Lord felt the pain in his soul sea, Yi Yun suddenly waved his hand.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

999 bright beams of light tore through the void like bloodthirsty specters. It was Yi Yun's Thousand Snow flying sabers!

At Yi Yun's present cultivation level, setting up the Thousand Snow Saber Array took only an instant. And the target of the rain of sabers was Wan Qing!

Wan Qing had already been injured and, as he was directing the numerous itinerant cultivators in setting up the array, he was rather far from Li Fire Divine Lord. It was impossible for Yi Yun to kill Li Fire Divine Lord with one strike, but he could definitely finish Wan Qing in one.

Li Fire Divine Lord never expected that Yi Yun, who had activated a spatial transference for escape, would suddenly attack. He failed to react in time!

"Lord Li Fire, save me!"

Seeing the snow-like flying sabers hurtling towards him, Wan Qing yelled out in panic. It was completely impossible for him to be saved by Li Fire Divine Lord, who was almost all the way across the River of the Netherworld. He needed at least few seconds to react.

He leaped backwards and conjured a light screen out of thin air in front of him to ward off the flying sabers.

At the same time, he opened his mouth and spat out a green talisman. It was created by a Wan family senior and was a trump card meant to preserve his life!

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

A series of explosive booms rang as the Thousand Snow flying sabers relentlessly struck the light screen that Wan Qing had conjured. The light screen only lasted for a thousandth of a blink of an eye before shattering. The saber beams did not lose their momentum as they stabbed straight at Wan Qing's vital spots.

It was all just too fast!

Wan Qing had only just spat out the talisman when the flying sabers riddled his body with countless bloody holes!

Hum!

And only then did the green talisman finally trigger. It formed a green barrier that enveloped Wan Qing. But at that moment, the Thousand Snow flying sabers had already flown back towards Yi Yun like intelligent petrels!

Inside the green barrier, Wan Qing's body was covered in blood. He grunted heavily before slamming to the ground. The effectiveness of a talisman, even if it was made by a Divine Lord, depended on the user. Wan Qing's strength was just too inferior to Yi Yun's. He could not fend off Yi Yun's assault even with a Divine Lord talisman.

The Thousand Snow flying sabers retreated the moment they did their job. However, Yi Yun was not overly concerned with Wan Qing's outcome. He gave him a brief, nonchalant glance as though he was seeing a wretch that was almost dead.

#### "Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

Wan Qing suddenly let out a tragic scream as he covered his bloody abdomen with both hands. The sabers had penetrated his dantian, grinding his Dao Palace to shreds. His cultivation had been crippled by Yi Yun.

In a large family clan like the Wan family, a person that lost his cultivation was no different from trash and was bound to be abandoned. Wan Qing's heart turned ashen as his body trembled.

Meanwhile, the cracked alternate space had completely enveloped Yi Yun. Although the space was already in shambles, it was still able to barely hold together at a height of twenty feet.

"Idiot! He could have escaped but he took the time to cripple Wan Qing. He gave up his opportunity to escape!" said a red-dressed youth beside Li Fire Divine Lord coldly. He was a favorite disciple of Li Fire Divine Lord and was already a Supremacy.

Seeing that the few benefits he could have received were taken by Yi Yun, how could he tolerate it?

"That's right. Furthermore, that idiot used flying sabers. Now we can use their trajectories to find the spots where the River of the Netherworld's laws are ineffective!" added someone else.

Seeing as the spatial runic patterns beneath Yi Yun's feet were

still coruscating, they could no longer wait to attack.

"Stop him!"

"Sou!"

The red-dressed man was first to move. He leapt forward, and a few people behind him also charged at Yi Yun.

They could turn a blind eye to Yi Yun's plucking of the fruit at first, but with his flying sabers flying so freely amid the River of the Netherworld's laws, they were certain that something must have gone wrong with the laws.

Most importantly, the alternate space had already enveloped Yi Yun. Since he was twenty feet above the Netherworld tree, the alternate space could isolate him from the River of the Netherworld's laws which implied that there was no danger for them.

But at that moment, they saw a mocking sneer suffuse the corner of Yi Yun's lips. The smile looked like he was smiling at the ridiculous thought of a group of wretches attacking an Ancient Fey.

"Why..."

Upon seeing the smile, the red-dressed man suddenly felt an intense sense of foreboding.

Ka! Ka! Ka!

And at that moment, the cracked alternate space around Yi Yun shattered completely. When Li Fire Divine Lord made it approach the Netherworld tree again, it buckled under the corrosive powers of the River of the Netherworld's laws. It finally shattered!

However, the spatial explosion that Li Fire Divine Lord had expected did not happen. Instead, the alternate space seemed to be worn down by the long rivers of time. The collapsed spatial fragments harmlessly turned to dust!

Simultaneously, the River of the Netherworld's laws were no longer obstructed. They emanated in all direction like a flood, and the red-dressed youth was the first to be struck by them!

"Ah!"

The red-dressed youth's flight immediately came to a halt as he let out a tragic cry. It became drawn out as though it was undergoing the long vestiges of time.

His body quickly turned dessicated as though all moisture in it had been extracted. His hair grew crazily like wild grass and, as though all his vitality was being used up, it turned from black to yellow, and from yellow to white. Following that, his eye sockets recessed and his body corroded away, leaving behind nothing but a set of bones. But even those didn't last. In a few blinks of an eye, the bones corroded away and vanished, dissipating into nothingness.

When the rest that charged at Yi Yun saw the red-dressed youth's outcome, they were scared out of their wits. They turned away in a bid to escape but they were too late. The River of the Netherworld's laws that had escaped the confines of the alternate space enveloped them at that moment.

They screamed tragically all the way to their deaths. Just like the red-dressed youth, they turned to dust amid the rivers of time. They truly left no remains.

Everyone who saw the strange turn of events gasped.

Dead! They were all dead!

Yi Yun floated above the Netherworld tree completely unscathed. He was even able to set up a spatial teleportation array while attacking Wan Qing with his Thousand Snow flying sabers. However, those that charged at Yi Yun had all died tragically.

The River of the Netherworld's laws had gone unchanged. The alternate space that Li Fire Divine Lord had summoned proved

completely useless. However, Yi Yun had just waltzed through the spatial dimension laws and managed to pluck the tree's fruit easily. What was the reason!?

Everyone found it unbelievable, and by then, the spatial teleportation array beneath Yi Yun's feet was ready. He had acted in an entirely composed manner, as though he had expected everything would unfold exactly like this. He was in complete control of the situation.

"Everyone, is anyone still hoping to attack me? If not, I'll be leaving," said Yi Yun with a smile.

He looked at Li Fire Divine Lord and Xing Yu Divine Lord. They were alarmed for they had lost complete control of the situation. Yi Yun's smile made them gnash their teeth in hate. Li Fire Divine Lord never expected that the ant he had never thought anything of would smack him in the face so ruthlessly.

"Junior, it looks like I underestimated you. You hid well while in my White Lunar Divine Empire," said Xing Yu Divine Lord with a heavy look.

Di Rong remained silent by the side, but the way he looked at Yi Yun was filled with alarm. Despite Yi Yun's strength, he had been ostracized by the Scarlet Yang continent. Even ten Lie Rikongs were inferior to Yi Yun.

"Punk, this ancient battlefield will continue for a few more decades. So mark my words!" Li Fire Divine Lord's voice sounded cold, like it had come from a deep chasm. His eyes were staring intently at Yi Yun, as if hoping to use his burning rage to roast Yi Yun alive.

"A few decades? That's probably all you have left to live."

As Yi Yun spoke, the spatial teleportation array fully activated. In a dazzling flash of a blue beam, Yi Yun vanished.

As everyone looked at the lonely tree situated in the middle of the

River of the Netherworld, and the few leaves it had left on it, they all felt like that had just experienced a dream. There was complete silence. The three Divine Lords had enlisted the help of everyone but their efforts were all for naught. Yi Yun had easily stolen away with the fruit. Even after it was all over, they still had no idea how Yi Yun had succeeded in doing so.

## Chapter 1445: Dao Enlightenment in Seclusion

Due to the Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes that surged into the sky, about seventy to eighty warriors had gathered around the Netherworld tree over time. When they saw the Netherworld tree's fruit taken away, they were disgruntled knowing they would leave empty-handed. But they also knew that it was meaningless to stay any longer.

In the end, Li Fire Divine Lord was the first to abandon the scene. He turned and left without a word. He had mobilized so many people to set up a spatial array only for it to end up as a joke. He also lost two disciples and Wan Qing was crippled under his nose. He did not wish to stay a second longer.

The moment Li Fire Divine Lord left, the people that had come with him followed.

"Lord... Lord Li Fire, save... save me..."

Wan Qing struggled in pain as he watched Li Fire Divine Lord and company depart. His heavily injured body dragged as he crawled on the ground with great difficulty using both hands.

His once-promising future, one where he enjoyed a long life filled with riches and comfort, was ending in this barren land. If he was abandoned, this would be his grave.

The sight of him just left one reeling in despair.

"Please save me, Lord Li Fire. Take me out of this place at least. I will trigger the token once we leave this place. The family clan will treat me of my injuries..." Wan Qing said, his voice trembling.

However, people only cast looks of pity his way when they saw his tragic state.

His dantian had been completely ground up. It was nearly

impossible to treat that. Even if a huge price was paid, they could probably only restore Wan Qing to a functional cripple. And it was impossible for the Wan family to waste resources on such a thing.

Besides, he could no longer continue traversing the Divine Perish Hall in his present state. As for specially escorting Wan Qing out, that would be quite a joke.

Li Fire Divine Lord did not even slow down his steps as he continued proceeding forward. The disciples that followed him looked at Wan Qing and mourned his outcome, considering how they were in the same boat. They shook their heads. The world of warriors was just a cruel place. Sometimes, death might be better than being crippled.

"Let's leave as well," Nun Annihilation said. And at that moment, the pale yellowed-dressed girl standing beside her was still in a state of shock.

"Jade, why are you still standing there in a daze?"

"Oh... Yes, Master," said Bluejade as she jolted out of her reverie. The scene of Yi Yun plucking the fruit and maiming Wan Qing left her heart uneasy. Thinking back to what she said previously about getting her master to protect Yi Yun in exchange for his help in finding the Thousand Illusion Lotus left her ambivalent.

After Nun Annihilation left, Xing Yu left as well. He had decided to immediately report the matter of Yi Yun obtaining the Netherworld fruit to the White Lunar Divine Empire the moment he left the Divine Perish Hall. Perhaps, there was still chance of him gaining at least something out of that.

That thought was not limited to Xing Yu. Many people had the same idea. Even if they could not obtain the fruit, they did not wish to see Yi Yun get away unscathed. It was best that such matters were known by as many people as possible.

At that moment, Yi Yun had already been teleported thousands

of kilometers away through his spatial transference.

A teleportation of such a distance would have been child's play for Yi Yun if he was outside the Divine Perish Hall. But inside it, that single act of teleportation drained thirty percent of his Yuan Qi. The space here was just too stable.

Yi Yun did not wish to stay where he was. He flew for another few hundred kilometers, changing directions a few times before finally arriving on a desolate mountain.

It looked like it was devoid of life, and decimation auras formed a vortex that looked as though it wanted to vanquish everything.

Yi Yun scanned with his perception and confirmed that the area was devoid of any opportunities. It was only a land of peril. Unless the Sinkhole warriors had sadomasochistic tendencies, it was unlikely that they would probe the area too deeply.

Yi Yun landed by the mountainside and immediately used Mirage Snow as a tool to open up a cave. He then entered it and sealed the entrance. Next, he set up a concealment array formation. Finally, Yi Yun continued digging a path several kilometers deep into the mountain before opening up a simple chamber in the heart of the mountain.

Yi Yun sat cross-legged inside and took out the fruit and five tree leaves he had plucked from the Netherworld tree.

The Netherworld tree was covered in treasure. Yi Yun only took the fruit and five leaves because it was a divine item borne from the Heaven and Earth laws. It took probably hundreds of millions of years to grow to that state. If he had uprooted it and taken everything, it would have been quite a pity.

"Nomological Fruit, Leaf of Dao Enlightenment..."

Yi Yun observed the fruit and leaves and sensed the primordial laws they contained. They seemed to have compressed infinite time from the beginning of the universe right in them.

Since he had obtained such an opportunity, Yi Yun wished to immediately convert the opportunity into strength for himself. He knew that the moment he left the Divine Perish Hall, he would be targeted by everyone.

Yi Yun rested for a moment with his eyes closed, restoring his condition to an optimal state before he picked up a leaf and gently placed it on his glabella.

Instantly, the leaf seemed to melt as it suffused a faint golden light. Clear leaf veins imprinted themselves on Yi Yun's forehead...

An unknown amount of time passed as Yi Yun seemed to forget himself and everything. He immersed himself in the rivers of time that felt like a dream, bobbing up and down with its motion...

He seemed to see the birth of the leaf, from its sprouting to its growth... It stayed above the River of the Netherworld, experiencing countless eons...

When warriors took lives or destroyed an item, or even shattered a world, they could not avoid violence.

Only time could turn everything into dust in an infinitely calm manner simply by passing. It was silent from beginning to end. Time was the most unique power of destruction.

Yi Yun seemed to open a door to a brand new world after obtaining the Netherworld tree's fruit and leaves. His comprehension of time underwent a qualitative improvement. And all of this relied on his insights in the Major Destruction laws. This allowed him to master a hundred things after mastering one. There was no need for him to start from the beginning.

An unknown amount of time passed before the leaf was reduced to dust on Yi Yun's glabella. It dispersed with the wind and completely vanished.

Yi Yun reflected on everything for a long while before he slowly took the second leaf to place at his glabella...

Three months passed in this way.

The warriors that entered the Divine Perish Hall during this period of time numbered thousands. And more than eighty percent of them perished inside!

There were a small number of warriors that wished to leave midway after failing to find any opportunities amid the danger. However, even when they retraced their steps, they failed to find the entrance to the Divine Perish Hall.

They could enter but not exit!

This was discovered only a few months later. It left many shuddering in fear!

They could not determine if the Divine Perish Hall would forever bar exit from the place they had used as an entrance. If they needed to seek an alternate exit deep in the Divine Perish Hall, that was no doubt a path of certain doom!

Many people despaired. They stayed in the region around the Divine Perish Hall's original entrance, afraid to proceed forward.

Regardless, compared to the countless dangers that lurked in the inner sanctums of the Divine Perish Hall, the area around the entrance was a lot safer. They could only hope that the Divine Perish Hall would only be open for a fixed length of time. When that time was over, perhaps they would be expelled from the Divine Perish Hall's world. If not, the Divine Perish Hall would be their grave.

### Chapter 1446: Inner Sanctum Entrance

During the three months of Yi Yun's growth, the door connecting the Divine Perish Hall to the ancient battlefield vanished. Now, it was impossible to leave the Divine Perish Hall as it was completely isolated from the outside world. The warriors that entered appeared to be stranded in a deserted island amid the vast seas, unsure of their future.

And such complete isolation, with the possibility of being killed by the environment at any moment, easily triggered the darkness deep in the human psyche. Among the thousands of warriors that perished in the three months, at least a third of them died under the hands of other warriors and not from the Divine Perish Hall's dangers.

It was easy to discover acts of murder and plundering in the Sinkhole. If the faction behind the victim pursued the matter, the perpetrator would usually be struck with swift revenge.

But in the Divine Perish Hall, information was completely isolated. After the murder was done, one just needed to burn a body to ash with a fireball. It was impossible for people outside to seek the murderer. Under such circumstances, a number of people even made murdering and plundering their main goal in the Divine Perish Hall.

"We found another Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus! Truly impressive. The benefits we have received over the past two months have exceeded what we have obtained among the two of us for a century."

Deep in the Divine Perish Hall were two men dressed in linen clothes. They were rummaging through an interspatial ring in excitement.

They had cultivation levels of a late-stage Supremacy but of course, their cultivation level had been repressed to the ninth-floor

Dao Palace in the ancient battlefield.

"That's only obvious. Those that can come to the ancient battlefield are mostly genius disciples nurtured by major factions. It would be quite a shame if they don't have some treasure on them. They aren't like us brothers. We came from nothing and started out as bandits. We cultivated to this realm a step at a time. We came to the ancient battlefield to try our luck but never expected to receive such an opportunity. After so many years, we are back doing our old trade."

"Hahaha! That's right. Geniuses from large factions disgust me the most. They have all sorts of supreme-grade resources at hand and they are a head higher than others the moment they are born. I find it absolutely addictive killing such geniuses!"

As the men spoke, they smiled sinisterly at a few youths in front of them.

They wore snow-white attires of a sect. They were severely injured by the two men and were covered in blood.

Their Martial Uncle had been killed by the two men in a sneak attack.

"Hehehe, they have such supple skin and tender flesh. It's obvious they are like frail flowers meticulously raised in the safety of a greenhouse. They can't withstand any turmoil. In a while, we will feed Gu bugs to the two men and as for the two women, we can each enjoy one. Such elite girls produced by large sects are the best when fucking them. They are always placed on pedestals and think nothing of itinerant cultivators like us. Now, they will be shrieking under our bodies."

As one of the man spoke, he let out a lascivious smile. The two women were already distraught with fear. Their cultivations had been sealed and they could not resist at all, even suicide was not an option.

"Let's feed the Gu to enliven the mood!"

One man smiled teasingly as he took out a black Gu bug. He used a blade to open a young man's mouth and stuffed the Gu bug into it.

The youth cried out hysterically but it sounded like music to the man's ears.

However, at this moment—

Boom!

With a loud explosion, a desolate mountain tens of kilometers away suddenly collapsed!

"Huh!? What happened?"

The men in linen clothes jumped in fright. They were already preparing to do the deed but the sudden collapse of the desolate mountain turned their crown jewels limp. They immediately turned wary.

They were in the Divine Perish Hall after all. It was very likely that immense danger accompanied any phenomena that happened.

"It's a person. Someone is coming out of that mountain."

The men had sharp senses and they had already probed the situation tens of kilometers away.

"Ninth-floor Dao Palace. He's also a Supremacy..."

The two men exchanged looks and were placed in a dilemma as to silence the person that had suddenly appeared. They could also rob him in passing. However, the person had appeared in a rather strange manner which left them hesitating.

While they were still wavering for a decision, they realized that the person was flying towards them.

Their expressions sank. In order to prevent discovery when they murdered and plundered, they had set up concealment array

formations but the person had discovered them almost instantly despite the distance. It made them apprehensive.

In a blink of an eye, the person had flown right in front of them.

He was none other than Yi Yun after spending three months in seclusion.

Yi Yun had completely refined the five leaves for himself and absorbed the laws that contained within over the three months. As for the final nomological fruit, Yi Yun had only refined slightly half of it. The Dao of Destruction that contained in it were just too profound and potent that refining it posed difficult for Yi Yun despite him having cultivated in the Dao of Major Destruction.

Yi Yun had a general understanding of the situation when he scanned the area.

Killing and plundering was obviously a heinous sin but from Yi Yun's point of view, many large factions were not much different from bandits in essence. It was quite impossible to have one's hands untainted when embarking on the martial path. Most of the time, killing or be killed depended on one's strength and had nothing to do with right or wrong. The survival of the fittest have always been the rules of the martial world.

"Friend, is there something we can do for you?"

Upon seeing Yi Yun, the two men held their breaths. Their perceptions were locked onto Yi Yun's every moves.

Their victims were from the Magnificent Heaven's Pale Snow Palace, ranked fourth in the Magnificent Heaven alliance. It was extremely powerful and if it was discovered that they had killed someone from the Pale Snow Palace and attempted to rape its female disciples, they would probably be skinned alive by the Pale Snow Palace and made into ice sculptures.

Yi Yun had already seen everything that they had done. Their only way out was to silence the person eternally.

Yi Yun smiled and asked, "I only have a question. Did anything happen in the Divine Perish Hall or the ancient battlefield in recent times?"

The situation in the ancient battlefield changed quickly. Yi Yun had been in seclusion for three months and did not know if Li Fire Divine Lord had gained any benefit in the Divine Perish Hall or if he had escaped its confines.

"Brother, in what aspect would you like to know? Before we entered the Divine Perish Hall, we heard that a Netherworld tree had been encountered but its fruit has been plucked by someone. Later, the tree vanished and even the River of the Netherworld disappeared..." said one of the men calmly. His attention seemed to be fully on Yi Yun but in fact, his Yuan Qi was already seeping slowly into the ground. Although he was afraid of Yi Yun, he was more worried about the Pale Snow Palace's revenge.

Yi Yun sneered inwardly when he sensed the situation. He did not expose the man's machinations as he continued inquiring for more information he wanted. "Is there anything else?"

"Of course. Later, people found a door of light deep in the Divine Perish Hall. It might be an entrance into the inner sanctums of the hall. As for Li Fire Divine Lord, Xing Yu Divine Lord, and the rest, they have already ventured into the inner hall. I heard that the energy within the door of light is massive so there should be some good stuff in there. Why? Do you plan on joining in the fun?"

# Chapter 1447: The Power of the River of the Netherworld

"I do plan on doing so. What is the inner sanctum you speak of?" Ever since he obtained the Netherworld tree's fruit, Yi Yun's was increasingly intrigued with the Divine Perish Hall.

The two men exchanged surreptitious looks as one of them said, "Fellow Daoist, you asked the right person. The Divine Perish Hall's existence was a secret to begin with. There is very little information on it but we brothers happened to chance upon a jade slip with lots of information. According to the slip, the Divine Perish Hall has three parts, the outer sanctum, the inner sanctum, and the secret palace. The area right beyond the entrance is the outer sanctum and further in is the inner sanctum and the secret palace. But after the Divine Perish Hall experienced an abnormality, the danger it poses has increased by ten times. The so-called inner sanctum is already completely different from what it was originally. As for the secret palace's existence, that is still an unknown."

The man spoke in great detail to stall for time, taking every opportunity to set up the confinement array formation.

Yi Yun did not mind at all. He knew that the information jade slip that the men had supposedly 'chanced upon' was likely obtained by killing a genius from a large faction. Such jade slips with detailed information could only be possessed by a major faction.

It wasn't long before the two men were nearly done setting up the array formation. Unfortunately, at that moment, one of the girls shouted suddenly, "Senior, the people you're speaking with are the Nether Specter Twins. They want to harm you!"

The girl had her cultivation completely sealed by the two men, and was going to be used as pleasure by them after they killed Yi Yun.

She did not know when she had extricated herself from the men's bindings and become able to shout. She knew that it was unlikely she would survive the day and did not want someone else to fall victim to the duo. Most importantly, she hoped that Yi Yun would pass the news of their demise to the Pale Snow Palace so that they could avenge them.

Upon hearing the girl's scream, the men's expression twisted into grimaces. "Bitch, shut your slutty mouth!"

As one of the men spoke, a leather whip suddenly appeared in his hand. He brandished it and lashed it at the girl. If it hit her in her weakened state, she would definitely have been reduced to mush!

However, the man never expected that his whip would disintegrate without warning after it lashed out midway. The remains scattered as though it had been corroded by the passage of time, returning to the land.

What?

The man could not believe his eyes as the scene was just too strange.

What happened!?

The man looked at Yi Yun in shock. The whip couldn't have corroded for no reason. And Yi Yun was the only one standing there besides them. However, he had no idea how Yi Yun had done it, not having even sensed any nomological fluctuations from him.

He gulped a mouthful of saliva and suddenly felt a chill down his back.

The decaying of the whip made him recall something. Just after he entered the Divine Perish Hall, he had heard others describe the scene of the Netherworld tree's fruit being plucked. The nearby River of the Netherworld had caused everything to decay. Even the very laws surrounding them were no exception. The way his whip corroded was identical to the description of that scene.

Could it be that the person who plucked the Netherworld tree's fruit was the youth in front of him!? Had he already refined the Netherworld tree's laws for himself and become able to use them freely!?

The men knew that the three strongest Divine Lords were helpless against the River of the Netherworld. And it was rumored that Yi Yun could enter the river's vicinity without being harmed by the laws. The men would not be surprised if Yi Yun had really refined the River of the Netherworld's laws for himself.

Upon thinking of this, the duo broke out into cold sweats. They were itinerant cultivators after all, and their strength was below average compared to most Supremacies their level.

"Brother, that slut is slandering us! All I did was teach her a lesson. But if she catches your eye, please take her with you and enjoy her. Her skin is delicate and her figure is pretty good. She looks like she's a sixteen or seventeen-year-old mortal. She would be quite a delight," stuttered one of the man as he threw away the half whip in his hand.

"Oh? Do you plan to give me that woman as a favor?" said Yi Yun with a faint smile.

"No, definitely not. We had a little conflict with them a while ago and just restrained them..."

Before the man finished his sentence, the girl cut him off. "Senior, don't listen to his nonsense! They ambushed us and plotted against my Martial Uncle. Then they snatched all our treasures and even talked about doing things... to us..."

The girl's voice trembled. To her, being raped was a horror worse than death.

She did not know if Yi Yun had good or bad thoughts but she had

no other options. Even if Yi Yun was evil, it was better than falling into the hands of the brothers.

Yi Yun ignored the girl and only stomped his right foot on the ground.

"Boom!"

With a loud explosion, the array formation that the two men had set up exploded directly. Their faces turned pale as they grunted while taking several steps back. The array formation they had set up had been violently cracked by Yi Yun, causing them to suffer an intense backlash. They looked at Yi Yun with eyes full of fear. He had been able to crack the array formation that they had meticulously set up with one foot. They did not dare resist him, considering the huge gap in power between them.

"I have no vendetta with the two of you, so there's no reason to kill you. From the looks of it, you have been robbing many people over the past few months. There should be quite a lot of things in your interspatial rings, I imagine..."

The men's faces stiffened when they heard that. This was a robbery of robbers! They had killed many people and plundered many cultivators with their late-stage Supremacy cultivation levels. Now, it was their turn to suffer.

However, after considering the difference in strength, one of the men gritted his teeth and said, "Wait! I'll give you my ring!"

Yi Yun never expected the brothers to be that spineless. They were willing to hand over their interspatial rings, something considered as a warrior's second life, in order to live.

Yi Yun took the two interspatial rings, did a cursory sweep of their contents, and was pleasantly surprised.

Ignoring the items, just the number of Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli numbered more than twenty. This was accumulated over several years and recent months of robbery by the Nether Specter Twins. Yi Yun had spent most of the wealth he had obtained from Myriad God Patriarch to gather all sorts of natural treasures over the recert years. Now he became almost instantly wealthy once again.

"Friend, we have given you our rings. Can you spare us?" said the Nether Specter Twins extremely solemnly.

Yi Yun played with the two rings and said with a smile, "The both of you must hate me deeply after being forced to hand over your rings. This is an irreconcilable grudge. As a rule, I do not like to let my enemies who hold a grudge against me live or they might seek revenge on me. Perhaps there might be a day when I'm in trouble, and you would kick me while I'm down?"

"You..." The two men's eyes turned blood red. As bandits, they would spare the lives of some weaklings occasionally. They could rob them again once their victims gathered more wealth. Yet, the person in front of them was even more cruel.

They knew Yi Yun would definitely not spare them.

"Brother, let's fight it out with him!" roared the elder brother. He circulated his Yuan Qi which blasted apart his clothes, revealing a toned body filled with scars and ancient hexes. At the same time, a black trident appeared in his hand.

His ghastly build made him look like an Ashura from hell. He signaled his brother with his eyes to fight together with all their strength.

Tragically, the brother smacked a glowing talisman on his body. His body then transformed into a golden beam of light as he turned to escape.

He had already planned on letting his brother hold back Yi Yun while he took the opportunity to escape.

But he never expected that his younger brother would share the same thoughts and was even more shameless about them. He had burned his blood essence in exchange for extreme speed and the direction he escaped in was completely opposite from his brother's.

Yi Yun sneered. With a thought, time that stemmed from Destruction laws gathered over from every angle. Like a vortex in the River of the Netherworld, they fell victim to its power. They screamed as their bodies decayed in the vortex and reduced to dust in moments.

Yi Yun had killed two Supremacies in a blink of an eye without even taking a step.

Although Yi Yun had yet to break through to the late-stage Supremacy realm after three months of seclusion, his strength had improved drastically. He was eager to test out this new strength.

The girl behind Yi Yun who had spoken gulped mouthfuls of saliva. She had heard that Yi Yun was only a mid-stage Supremacy when he plucked the Netherworld tree's fruit. Was he really only at the mid-stage Supremacy realm?

"You..."

Yi Yun turned to look at the few youths from the Pale Snow Palace.

The girl's heart tightened, unsure what Yi Yun's intentions were or what he would do to them. All she could say was, "Senior, thank you for killing the Nether Specter Twins. My senior brothers and junior sister have been bound. They are unable to speak."

"Which way is the entrance to the inner sanctum?" asked Yi Yun.

"There..."

The girl pointed in a particular direction.

Yi Yun nodded. He casually produced a hand seal and removed the seals on their bodies. Then, his body flashed as he flew towards the inner sanctum. In a blink of an eye, Yi Yun had vanished.

He left behind the few Pale Snow Palace disciples, who simply

looked at each other. They had been saved so casually...

A group's life and death was determined by the whim of an expert. This was the world of warriors. Those with strength could rule over the fates of themselves and of millions of other lives.

...

Nothing in the Divine Perish Hall's outer sanctum posed a threat to Yi Yun. He traversed thousands of kilometers without any obstruction.

Then, he finally saw the entrance to the inner sanctum that the brothers mentioned. It was a gigantic door of light that floated ten thousand feet in the sky.

The door covered most of the sky as it spun slowly, seemingly sending countless bits of starlight down like thousands of threads. The majestic and beautiful sight was the entrance to an unknown world.

Yi Yun looked up at the door and felt like he was facing an entire world. Just the massive energy repression was enough to keep many warriors out. Although everyone knew that there were greater opportunities in the inner sanctum, they would only be fodder if they lacked the strength to survive it. People only had one life. There was no redoing things once they were dead.

"Sou!"

Yi Yun flew up and through the door. His figure transformed into a tiny black dot in the sky and he did not even cause a stir, like a grain of sand dropping into a huge lake.

## Chapter 1448: Inner Sanctum

The sky remained a gray haze, as though the sun was nowhere to be seen in the ancient battlefield. The land had a deep, dark red color to it and while walking, one could feel one's lifeblood boil in reaction to the land.

This was the inner sanctum of the Divine Perish Hall and it had a suppressive force that blanketed the area constantly. Yi Yun felt all his Yuan Qi being suppressed, to the point that it felt a little difficult to breathe.

When he looked into the distance, he saw a tiny gray light flickering near the horizon. And for some reason, the light left Yi Yun confused.

"What's that?"

Yi Yun was puzzled as he hesitated for a moment. Then he flew towards the light.

The inner sanctums of the Divine Perish Hall were filled with vortices formed by decimation auras. And due to the existence of the suppressive force, warriors had their strength repressed on top of the repression of the ancient battlefield. The vortices posed even greater threats to them as a result.

Of course, Yi Yun thought nothing of that. He proceeded towards the gray light at a fixed speed.

As Yi Yun advanced, the gray light became larger. Four hours later, Yi Yun finally got close enough to identify the gray light as an artifact. To be precise, it was a spear!

A black spear was embedded into the land, its other end shooting up into the hazy dark clouds.

The suppressive force that permeated the Divine Perish Hall's inner sanctum came from the spear.

Yi Yun felt that the spear was like a black dragon, one that could charge out of this world and soar into the sky at any moment.

What sort of spear was this? Just the item alone had such a terrifying might!

Yi Yun recalled the long-haired man he once saw in the Chaos. That man's weapon of choice was a spear!

He had once transformed a spear into a gigantic world.

Yi Yun was uncertain if the black spear in front of him was the long-haired man's weapon but even it was not the case, it likely had something to do with the long-haired man.

Yi Yun felt more alarmed the closer he was to it.

He could clearly see grayish wisps of aura lingering around the black spear.

The aura looked like the kind of wispy smoke produced by burning incense. It was very thin and light as it billowed upwards.

Yi Yun felt shaken when he saw the gray aura.

It was the nebulous Primordial Chaos!

It may have looked light but it was unimaginably heavy. One strand was as heavy as a mountain, a blob as heavy as a planet!

Back when Yi Yun manifested his Dao, he condensed four nineleaf Dao fruits. The Dao of Major Destruction fruit was by far the hardest to condense.

For that reason, Yi Yun made a trip to the waning Azure Wood Great World. There, he came into contact with a wisp of nebulous Primordial Chaos, gaining some nomological insight into Chaos.

Chaos represented creation at the beginning of the Universe. It corresponded to the Dao of Major Destruction that marked the end of the Universe. Yi Yun fused the Chaos laws into the Dao of Major Destruction to eventually condense the nine-leaf Dao fruit.

How could Yi Yun not feel shocked now that he was staring at so much nebulous Primordial Chaos in the Divine Perish Hall's inner sanctum? The sheer amount of it was staggering and much richer than it was in the Azure Wood Great World.

If he could refine all of it for himself, merging it with his Major Destruction laws, his strength would experience another qualitative leap.

"Oh? Someone's there!"

About fifty kilometers away from the black spear, Yi Yun saw about eight warriors beneath him. By their attire, he identified them as young elites from Magnificent Heaven. They sat cross-legged on the dark red land, cultivating arduously while trying to overcome the massive suppression the black spear was impressing on them.

To these young elites, it was impossible to gain any insights into the Chaos laws from the black spear's nebulous Primordial Chaos at a distance of fifty kilometers away. However, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was a hundred times richer than the outside world's. Furthermore, the potent suppressive force could stimulate their vital potential. Being able to cultivate in such an environment was a huge opportunity.

The young elites were focusing on their cultivation and did not notice Yi Yun pass by.

Along the way, Yi Yun encountered a few cultivators from time to time. Due to the increasing strength of the suppressive force the nearer one was to the black spear, the cultivators would get the furthest they could go according to their own bodies' limits to cultivate.

"From the looks of it, all the people in the Divine Perish Hall's inner sanctum are gathered here."

Yi Yun was not surprised by this. The black spear was just too

eye-catching. Anyone that was not blind would find there way to it.

About a few kilometers away from the black spear, even Yi Yun felt the powerful obstruction of the spear's suppressive force. And there were only a handful of warriors cultivating in this area.

"Oh? It's them..."

Yi Yun noticed Nun Annihilation instantly, and not far from her was the young girl in the pale-yellow dress.

According to the girl's cultivation level, she should not have been able to withstand the suppressive force at such a close distance. However, a closer look revealed that she was using three special talisman charms that coruscated around her body, greatly reducing the suppressive force. This allowed the girl to remain in the vicinity at that distance.

After seeing Nun Annihilation, Yi Yun also found Li Fire Divine Lord, Xing Yu Divine Lord, and Di Rong, to no surprise.

All three parties were in a ring equidistant from the black spear. A few Divine Lord personal disciples were using all sorts of means to reduce the effects of the suppressive force. Being able to employ whatever means necessary to be beside their master was evidence of a large faction's deep heritage.

"Oh? Li Fire is actually attempting to pull in the nebulous Primordial Chaos!"

Yi Yun saw Li Fire Divine Lord's Yuan Qi burn like a blazing sun as he sat with his eyes closed. His hands were constantly producing hand seals in the direction of the black spear, and the nearest wisp of nebulous Primordial Chaos was being tugged over as though it was being pulled off the black spear.

"This old bastard actually has some skill."

Yi Yun stroked his chin. Li Fire Divine Lord apparently understood a little about Chaos. As a Great Dao of Supremacy of

the Universe, very few people could understand it. Therefore, even the minute amount of insight that Li Fire Divine Lord apparently had was enough to surprise Yi Yun.

These Divine Lords that had been in existence for so many years were indeed not to be underestimated.

Just as the hair-like strand of nebulous Primordial Chaos was about to be extracted by Li Fire Divine Lord, he suddenly opened his eyes.

Although he was focused on his cultivation, he had branched out a bit of his psyche perception to probe his surroundings in case any possible dangers reared their heads.

He sensed Yi Yun when he approached.

The moment he saw Yi Yun, Li Fire Divine Lord's eyes widened. Anger gripped his heart and he nearly suffered a Qi Deviation.

"Little bastard! You actually dare appear in front of me again!? You are courting death!"

Li Fire Divine Lord's bellow jolted awake all the people cultivating in the region. They all looked at Yi Yun in alarm. They originally thought that Yi Yun would go into hiding after obtaining the Netherworld tree's fruit, but they never expected him to so boldly appear here!

## Chapter 1449: Li Fire Domain

Of everyone present, the person who hated Yi Yun the most was naturally Li Fire Divine Lord.

But even the rest, including those that did not hold a grudge against Yi Yun, had some aspirations of taking the Netherworld tree fruit that he had plucked.

"Yi Yun, you must be quite bold to appear here. It is already known to all that you have the outer sanctum's numinous treasure. You will likely never leave this place," said Xing Yu Divine Lord after he stopped his cultivation and stood up.

"Oh? Are you also hoping to kill me for my treasure?" Yi Yun smiled faintly at Xing Yu Divine Lord.

Xing Yu Divine Lord knitted his brows when he heard Yi Yun's sarcastic comment. He could not help but say, "You and I both come from the White Lunar Divine Empire, after all, so I'm just giving some advice. Yet, you show no appreciation towards me. Do you not realize that it's impossible for you to leave safely with what you have on you, much less cross this perilous chasm ahead of you? If you were to hand over the Netherworld tree's fruit to me now, I can guarantee that you will be heavily rewarded by the White Lunar Divine Empire. Be it cultivation techniques, pills, cultivation lands, or even a Divine Lord Royal Seal, I can get you whatever you need to cultivate quickly and become a Divine Lord!"

Yi Yun smiled in response. "How endearing you sound with your 'you and I both come from the White Lunar Divine Empire.' Back when I first entered the ancient battlefield, before crossing the Psyche Vanquishing Desert, not a single person was willing to form a team with me, including the people from the White Lunar Divine Empire. I was forced to traverse it alone, but now that I have a numinous treasure, you remember that we're on the same team? That face of yours sure is thick. Perhaps a splash of the River of the

Netherworld's waters might not take some of it away. I say, you should have just used the thick skin on your face back then to pluck the Netherworld fruit. Why didn't you try that?"

The girl in a pale-yellow dress beside Nun Annihilation could not stifle her laughter when she heard Yi Yun said that. His words were just too biting.

But at that moment, Xing Yu Divine Lord's expression was as cold as ice. "Good! Very good! You truly do not know the meaning of death. I want to see how you end up after losing the White Lunar Divine Empire's protection. It would be a blessing if you manage to avoid being skinned alive and having your soul extracted!"

"Hahaha!" At that moment, Li Fire Divine Lord laughed out loudly. "Xing Yu! Do you still plan on using the White Lunar Divine Empire to monopolize the Netherworld fruit with all that's happened? Stop saying things you do not even believe in. I, Li Fire, definitely deserve a share of that fruit!"

Li Fire Divine Lord showed no mercy in exposing Xing Yu's machinations. They were competing, after all.

As he spoke, Li Fire Divine Lord rose into the sky. He was covered in a faint, grayish flame that looked like incense smoke that lacked any heat. However, everyone knew that it was simply a manifestation of energy that was highly concentrated.

The gray flame was extremely terrifying!

Li Fire Divine Lord's title as Li Fire naturally meant that he had reached peak expertise in the fire-elemental laws. The flames his hands released warped the surrounding space simply by burning.

This was the inner sanctum of the Divine Perish Hall, a space a hundred times more stable than the Sinkhole. Just being able to warp the space a little was an astounding feat!

"Little bastard, I'll burn you to ashes, right down to your soul!" Li Fire Divine Lord roared.

Raging flames started spreading out from within his body. It was his Li Fire domain!

Although he was a full realm away from Yi Yun, he did not take his opponent lightly. He used the full power of his domain, surrounding Yi Yun inside his Li Fire domain. Yi Yun resembled a withering leaf in the middle of a sea of fire, doomed to be engulfed by the flames at any moment.

"What a terrifying fire. That Netherworld fruit will not end up destroyed by the fire, right?"

Upon seeing Li Fire Divine Lord deliver such a horrifying strike, all the juniors present were secretly aghast. If they were placed inside the Li Fire domain, they would not even last a second.

A person beside the commenter was Li Fire Divine Lord's personal disciple. He said with contempt, "That Netherworld tree is a divine item from the heavens. How could its fruit be so easily destroyed? My master knows this well and so attacks without any qualms. Perhaps Yi Yun has already eaten the fruit but it's impossible for him to refine the fruit for himself in such a short period of time. Yi Yun will definitely be reduced to ash, while the fruit will naturally..."

Before the personal disciple finished his sentence, a shrill cry came from the sea of fire!

Wu—!

With a sound that was like an Ancient Fey screaming, torrential black flames surged upwards from the middle of the sea of fire with the force of a hurricane sweeping in every direction!

The black flames seemed to burn through everything. They even burned a hole through the Li Fire domain!

"Oh? What is that!?"

The personal disciple was secretly alarmed. He had followed his master for many years. Every time his master cast the Li Fire domain, he would be astounded by its might. However, the black flames that were bursting out from the Li Fire domain were even more terrifying. It felt that a single glance at them would cause his soul to be pulled in and burned.

Was this a flame that Yi Yun controlled!?

Hu! Hu! Hu!

The black fire raged on as a potent hurricane of black flames stirred within the sea of fire. A huge hole tore apart in the Li Fire domain!

And Yi Yun was bathed in the billowing black fire looking like he was a god of war cloaked in flames.

The flame was of course Yi Yun's Heretical God Fire Seed.

The Heretical God Fire Seed that Yi Yun had inherited from the divine alchemist was able to easily devour the Empyrean Cleansing Flame, ranked third in the Universe. How could an ordinary fire seed compare to it?

"Boom!"

The entire Li Fire domain exploded out and as the one powering the domain, Li Fire Divine Lord felt a severe backlash. He grunted heavily before taking several steps back.

Li Fire Divine Lord's domain had been cracked open!

People reeled in disbelief. Li Fire Divine Lord was completely bested by Yi Yun in the fire-elemental laws aspect that he was known for.

"You... actually have such a fire!?"

Li Fire Divine Lord's expression was ashen. He took a deep breath and suppressed the tumultuous lifeblood in his body.

"It's the king of all fires according to the ancient canon. I thought it was long lost or that it was merely a legend. I never expected you to have it!" Li Fire Divine Lord's eyes revealed a maniacal look. As a cultivator of fire-elemental laws, the allure of the Heretical God Fire Seed affected him most of all.

"Xing Yu! Don't you want that Netherworld fruit? Join forces with me against this little bastard. When the time comes, you can take the whole Netherworld fruit as long as I get that flame."

People were astounded when they heard Li Fire Divine Lord say those words. Two powerful Divine Lords were joining forces to deal with a Supremacy? It would be a mockery for them if this was spread but when it came to such rare treasures, reputation was worth nothing.

"This Yi Yun is just too powerful. What Li Fire Divine Lord is doing is equivalent to admitting that he is no match for Yi Yun."

Many geniuses looked at Yi Yun with conflicted emotions. Back when they saw Yi Yun escape after obtaining the Netherworld fruit, they only believed that he used good perceptivity and a strong psyche to chance upon a way to resolve the River of the Netherworld's laws, allowing him to pluck the fruit.

Only now were they realizing that not only was Yi Yun's perceptivity high, his strength was equally terrifying!

# Chapter 1450: Divine Lord Royal Seal

Xing Yu Divine Lord was taken aback when he heard Li Fire Divine Lord's words. He never expected Yi Yun's black flame to be so attractive to Li Fire Divine Lord that he was willing to give up the Netherworld fruit with such decisiveness.

Although his reputation would be sullied if he joined forces with Li Fire Divine Lord to attack Yi Yun, Xin Yu could bear having his reputation tarnished if it meant having the Netherworld fruit.

"Yi Yun, you entered the ancient battlefield by taking a spot reserved by my White Lunar Divine Empire. I had planned on ensuring your safety, but now you claim that I'm after your treasures. Therefore, I must deny you being a part of the White Lunar Divine Empire. And in that case, there is no reason for me to show you any further mercy. I will now be banishing you from the White Lunar Divine Empire!" Xing Yu Divine Lord took a step forward to join Li Fire Divine Lord in blocking Yi Yun from escaping.

"If you want to rob me of my treasures, just say so. To think that you are afraid others will gossip that you are joining forces with outsiders to kill a junior from your own empire. Saying that stinking pile of nonsense truly disgusts me," said Yi Yun sarcastically.

"Haha! Very good! You are still trying to win a battle of tongues at this moment in time. In a while, we will skin you alive and extract your soul. When that happens, I want to see if you can still make such bold remarks," said Li Fire Divine Lord with a sneer.

Realizing that the two Divine Lords were really joining forces to fight Yi Yun, everyone's eyes were glued to the scene. Divine Lords had their strength repressed to the beginning stages of the Supremacy realm in the ancient battlefield, a realm higher than Yi Yun's. Furthermore, they had great nomological insight and many

years of combat experience. There was no way that Yi Yun would be capable of escaping when two Divine Lords were joining forces to fight a Supremacy.

"Little bastard, meet your maker!"

Xing Yu Divine Lord growled deeply as he hurled his arms forward. Immediately, black distorted rifts opened in the void. They issued sharp whistling sounds as they rapidly circled all around Yi Yun.

The black rifts alarmed the onlookers. It was a manifestation of spatial dimension laws on a superior level!

If Yi Yun touched the rifts, any part of his body that got enveloped would immediately vanish regardless of what it was.

If they were in the outside world, it would've been possible to use the rifts to turn a region into a perilous land of murder. People did not expect Xing Yu Divine Lord to be so much more ruthless than Li Fire Divine Lord. He immediately started with a mighty killer blow.

And after he conjured his spatial dimension laws, Xing Yu Divine Lord immediately waved his hand, producing a tiny black bell. He shook it, sending sound waves emanating outwards. The surrounding space warped as a result.

A number of warriors with weaker cultivation levels turned dizzy just from seeing the bell. And the bell's ring created an otherworldly tune that kept them spellbound. They felt like their souls were being pulled out from the bodies. These warriors became quickly appalled as they hurriedly circulated their cultivation techniques to withstand the pulling force.

If the remnant waves left them feeling like that, what was happening to Yi Yun who was the focus of the attack?

Li Fire Divine Lord glanced at Xing Yu Divine Lord and said, "Daoist Xing Yu, I never expected you to be this skilled. The origins

of that bell must be quite extraordinary, correct? You did not possess such a treasure the last time I met you."

Xing Yu Divine Lord knew that Li Fire Divine Lord had said those words because he was taking precaution. He roared in laughter and said, "I use this Skyfiend Bell very rarely but have decided to use it on this little bastard. For him to die by my spatial blades and Skyfiend Bell, the little bastard has been granted quite a worthy death!"

In fact, Xing Yu Divine Lord had taken out the Skyfiend Bell to shock and awe Li Fire Divine Lord, as well as the onlookers such as Nun Annihilation. He was bent on obtaining the Netherworld fruit and did not wish for more complications to arise.

And when one died under the Skyfiend Bell, their soul would be imprisoned inside the bell, suffering soul annihilation from its demonic music. Eventually, the soul would be completely vanquished. Such an outcome allowed Xing Yu Divine Lord to relieve the hatred he had for Yi Yun. Never had a junior dared to snatch an item he had set his sights on. Furthermore, the junior came from his own White Lunar Divine Empire. It was not something Xing Yu Divine Lord could put up with at all.

Li Fire Divine Lord did not say another word as he triggered the gray fire surrounding him. Immediately, the Li Fire domain and Xing Yu Divine Lord's Skyfiend Bell's tunes and spatial blades swept towards Yi Yun.

At that moment in time, everyone viewed Yi Yun as a lone boat in a tempestuous storm. He would soon capsize in the mighty waves and be doomed for all eternity.

The girl in a pale-yellow dress could not bear to watch further. Although she had put him down previously, she felt great pity for him when she saw him being attacked by two powerful Divine Lords. She secretly cursed the two Divine Lords for their shamelessness. Not only were they bullying the weak, they even

had a numbers advantage.

However, amid the terrifying Yuan Qi fluctuations, Yi Yun suddenly tore out from the storms. A black vortex appeared around him and expanded. Finally, it manifested a gigantic wheel with countless demons stirring within.

The wheel warped Xing Yu Divine Lord's spatial blade as well as his Skyfiend Bell's music. Any energy that entered was ground up and destroyed. Immediately following that, the Heretical God Fire Seed lit up outside the wheel, blocking Li Fire Divine Lord's Li Fire domain.

"What's that?" Xing Yu Divine Lord's sneer froze. Just a mere wheel had blocked two of his greatest killer blows. How was this possible? What was this wheel?

Amid his shock, Xing Yu Divine Lord's eyes turned covetous. Yi Yun definitely had come upon some huge secret. He was definitely a genius that had countless fortuitous encounters, and was blessed by the light from providence. But today, Yi Yun would land in his hands. And whatever light that providence shined on Yi Yun would be redirected onto him. He might even end up becoming a Godly Monarch.

"Yi Yun, so what if you are a peerless genius? I will show you the difference between you and a Royal Sealed Divine Lord," said Xing Yu Divine Lord coldly.

Xing Yu Divine Lord's dantian emitted a bright light as an ancient but unadorned seal flew out. It instantly expanded to the size of a mountain. There were countless nomological runes shimmering on the seal as though it was the Heavenly Dao, and it suffused a dense suppressive force.

The moment the seal appeared, the surrounding warriors with weaker cultivation levels felt their hearts palpitate. They had the all-consuming urge to prostrate themselves in front of it. "A Divine Lord Royal Seal! That's a Divine Lord Royal Seal!" Upon seeing the ancient seal, everyone present had a yearning look of envy. Forming a Divine Lord Royal Seal was the dreams of every warrior.

This not only represented a Royal Sealed Divine Lord's identity, it also became their strongest killer blow. After fusing with a Royal Seal, the Royal Sealed Divine Lord would basically have a permanent Intrinsic Dharma treasure. It was impossible for ordinary Divine Lords to be the match of a Royal Sealed Divine Lord.

At the same time, a fiery ancient seal appeared in front of Li Fire Divine Lord.

Both Divine Lord Royal Seals had conjured their Royal Seals simultaneously just to kill a junior that was only at the Supremacy realm!

Everyone held their breaths. No matter how peerless a genius Yi Yun was, it was impossible for him to withstand the imposing might of two Royal Seals!

Yi Yun also felt the extreme pressure of the two Royal Seals in front of him.

The Destruction domain that his 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence manifested even began to emit cracking sounds. Fine cracks began to slowly appear along its surface. Although Yi Yun's Destruction domain was nomologically superior, it was still limited by his cultivation level. It could hardly withstand the two terrifying forces that were pressing towards him.

# Chapter 1451: Sword of the River of the Netherworld

Yi Yun stared intently at the two Royal Seals as he circulated his Yuan Qi fervently to maintain his Destruction domain.

At that moment, Yi Yun could not help but entertain a wild thought. If he could take the two Divine Lord Royal Seals, he would become a Royal Sealed Divine Lord, achieving greater heights on his martial path.

However, he rejected the thought as quickly as it came. They were only two ordinary Divine Lord Royal Seals. Refining them would only make him an ordinary Royal Sealed Divine Lord. His ambition was far greater than that.

Yi Yun looked up and was appalled to discover that the two Divine Lord Royal Seals had broken through his Destruction domain and arrived above him.

Yi Yun made a mental note of how alarmingly dangerous these seals were. This was the first time Divine Lord Royal Seals were being used against him. He never expected them to be so overwhelming. He had nearly been killed without realizing it.

And at that moment, the Divine Lord Royal Seals were crashing down at Yi Yun. Gripping Mirage Snow tightly with both hands, he created a cold beam of light instantly, sending it straight towards the Divine Lord Royal Seals.

Yi Yun's strike fused his laws with those of the River of the Netherworld. When it streaked through the air, a blurry ancient bridge seemed to appear in front of everyone's eyes. On one end of the bridge stood numerous living beings. Crossing the bridge was equivalent to going through their entire lives. They were babies on one end of the bridge and wizened elders at the other end.

The warriors with lacking cultivation levels felt their hearts and

minds drawn in by the sword flash and, moments after, felt as though they had experienced the entirety of their lives. The girl in the pale-yellow dress was also influenced by the sword flash before she suddenly jolted awake. She immediately touched her face.

She looked at the sword-wielding Yi Yun in astonishment. Although she had extricated herself from the influence of the strike, she still felt like she aged all at once. How were the laws so powerful?

#### Boom!

The sword flash had already struck the two Divine Lord Royal Seals. Yi Yun's body quaked the instant they clashed. He spat out a mouthful of blood as he was sent retreating a great distance away.

As for Xing Yu Divine Lord and Li Fire Divine Lord, they had nasty expressions too. Their Divine Lord Royal Seals seemed to fall into a quagmire amid the sword flash. Their strengths were constantly being shaved away.

This was the power of time. Amid the turbulent river of time, any force would be worn down.

Unfortunately, the combined forces of the two Divine Lords managed to shatter Yi Yun's sword flash.

Upon seeing this, Li Fire Divine Lord's disciples and company heaved a sigh of relief. For a junior like Yi Yun to manage to parry the attacks of two Divine Lords was already a heaven-defying feat. If he had actually managed to fully defend against Divine Lord Royal Seals, what was the point of them even practicing martial arts in light of his achievements? They might as well return to their hometowns to farm and lead a peaceful life.

"The River of the Netherworld's laws! The little bastard has already eaten the Netherworld fruit! However, that doesn't matter. I will brew you, all of you, including your skin and bones, to refine a pill!" Xing Yu Divine Lord cried inwardly.

But at the same time, he was astounded by Yi Yun's talent. Although Yi Yun had just recently consumed the Netherworld fruit, he had already managed to gain insights into such powerful River of the Netherworld laws. It was simply too heaven-defying. If he knew that Yi Yun had not even digested the Netherworld fruit, he might have vomited a mouthful of blood.

"He's injured. Li Fire, what are you waiting for? Kill him now!" Xing Yu Divine Lord said coldly. So what if he was talented? He was able to fend off the Divine Lord Royal Seals once, but it was unlikely he could do so a second time.

However, Li Fire Divine Lord did not immediately launch another assault. When Xing Yu Divine Lord turned his head, he discovered that Li Fire Divine Lord had a somewhat odd expression.

"Li Fire, what's wrong with you?" asked Xing Yu Divine Lord.

Li Fire Divine Lord gave him a glance and said, "That little bastard appears to have done something to me. It's not a big deal. I'll immediately force out the mark he planted on me."

Xing Yu Divine Lord looked at him skeptically. As for Li Fire Divine Lord, the flames around him stirred as his aura surged, as though he was really trying to force something out. However, Xing Yu Divine Lord could not see through the concealment of the flames. It was impossible for him to probe with his psyche perception either.

"It's only a mark. There's no need for you to force it out now. Quick power your Royal Seal and kill Yi Yun together with me!" said Xing Yu Divine Lord with a frown.

Li Fire Divine Lord was truly compelled to suffer in silence. He did hate Yi Yun to the bone, but he had already determined that Yi Yun would have only been sent retreating if he had defended against their Divine Lord Royal Seals with all his strength. Instead, he ended up injured.

The reason for his injury was that Yi Yun had hidden a nomological mark of the River of the Netherworld laws in his sword flash. It then struck straight into his Divine Lord Royal Seal!

A Divine Lord Royal Seal was nearly one with the Divine Lord himself. The River of the Netherworld's laws immediately began affecting his body. He had witnessed the terror of the River of the Netherworld laws back when he first found the Netherworld tree. Cyclops Heretic Lord had sent his Divine Gold Puppet to pluck the Netherworld fruit only to suffer a severe backlash. Instantly, he was reduced to a dying old bag of bones.

And his present situation was not far from Cyclops Heretic Lord's! The River of the Netherworld's nomological mark was impressed onto his Divine Lord Royal Seal. And as the person that had fused with the Royal Seal, his strength was being constantly corroded.

When his strength was fully corroded, all that was left was his vitality.

Therefore, he did not dare conjure his Royal Seal. Wouldn't that only expedite his own death?

The only solution he had now was to protect himself while quickly erasing the River of the Netherworld's nomological mark from his Royal Seal. This should not have been a difficult task. If he was given a quiet and safe environment, he could finish it in about two hours.

But he was now embroiled in battle. Furthermore, Xing Yu Divine Lord was constantly pressing him to attack. Li Fire Divine Lord naturally could not explain his predicament. He could not let Xing Yu Divine Lord know of his situation or he would not gain any benefits even if Yi Yun was successfully killed.

Noticing that Xing Yu Divine Lord had started looking at him suspiciously, Li Fire Divine Lord had no choice but to temporarily use potent Yuan Qi to isolate the connection he had with his Divine Lord Royal Seal. Together with Xing Yu Divine Lord, he pursued Yi Yun.

And at that moment, Xing Yu Divine Lord suddenly noticed something. Yi Yun had been sent retreating while spewing out blood from the impact. But wasn't the distance he had retreated a little too far?

The direction of his retreat was straight for the black spear!

"No good! He's planning on using the black spear's powers to escape!" Xing Yu Divine Lord immediately caught on to Yi Yun's ploy. After all, Yi Yun had used such a trick back when he snatched the Netherworld tree's fruit!

The others might have thought that Yi Yun had no means of approaching the black spear but Xing Yu Divine Lord and Li Fire Divine Lord did not share that opinion. Back then, they believed that it was impossible for anyone to approach the Netherworld tree, but didn't Yi Yun manage to do it all the same!?

The laws of common sense did not apply to this junior!

"Little bastard, don't you dare think of it!" Spatial dimension laws appeared around Yi Yun, sealing the space he was in. Xing Yu Divine Lord's aura expanded vehemently, as he fervently powered his Skyfiend Bell. As the bell's shrill tunes assaulted Yi Yun, he powered his Divine Lord Royal Seal as well, smashing it straight at Yi Yun's head.

"Destruction domain!" Yi Yun remained stoic as blood continued flowing down the corner of his mouth. The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence instantly appeared behind him. The power of Major Destruction constantly stirred as it tore through the spatial lock.

Simultaneously, he slashed out dozens of times. Each strike struck one of the bell's sound waves. The final strike collided with the Divine Lord Royal Seal once again.

Boom!

It resulted in a tempestuous energy blast. Yi Yun felt his lifeblood go into turmoil, but he took advantage of the blast from the impact to approach the black spear without hindrance. Xing Yu Divine Lord's face turned as black as a wok when Yi Yun's figure slipped into the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

Although Yi Yun had already suffered quite some damage, he still managed to withstand his final attack!

Furthermore, he had already guessed that Yi Yun had a special method to approach the black spear. But even so, he never expected Yi Yun to immerse himself within the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

The blob of nebulous Primordial Chaos was as dense as the stars. An ordinary person would be pressed to a pulp in there but Yi Yun had managed to situate himself in it safely!

This scene was naturally seen by all. Bluejade covered her mouth in surprise. "Yi Yun actually knows the laws of Chaos?"

# Chapter 1452: Irrevocably Committed

Only those adept in the laws of Chaos, and even then only after reaching a certain level of proficiency, could immerse themselves in the nebulous Primordial Chaos. In fact, this was a feat many three-Sealed Divine Lords were incapable of. It was a Great Dao of Supremacy of the Universe.

It was hard to imagine that Yi Yun could be that well-versed in the laws of Chaos at such a young age. One could only wonder how he managed to cultivate it.

At that moment, Xing Yu Divine Lord suddenly glared at Li Fire Divine Lord, and said grimly, "Li Fire, why didn't you take action?"

Li Fire snorted and said, "He was able to defend against your attack so easily, so it wouldn't have mattered if I did anything."

Xing Yu had a look of displeasure after hearing that. It was Li Fire that made the initial offer to join forces. Yet, Li Fire had shrank back in the end. He coldly looked at the nebulous Primordial Chaos around the black spear. Yi Yun's figure could be faintly seen in the nebulous Primordial Chaos from time to time.

This immediately delighted Xing Yu. "That little bastard can't handle it after all. He's about to come out!"

But just as his voiced faded, the smile on his face turned stiff. He looked with an extremely grotesque expression as Yi Yun sat crosslegged amid the nebulous Primordial Chaos. Then, he closed his eyes and actually began cultivating inside in a rather stately manner!

The others could only stand to cultivate more than five kilometers away from the black spear but Yi Yun was able to cultivate right within the nebulous Primordial Chaos beside the black spear. The difference was truly like night and day.

Gradually, Yi Yun's figure was once again concealed by the

nebulous Primordial Chaos. All that could be seen was a blurry silhouette.

Xing Yu was so peeved that he nearly crushed his teeth from clenching them. Yi Yun was already very difficult to deal with as he was. If he was allowed to continue cultivating in such a place, the consequences would be disastrous.

Upon thinking of this, Xing Yu did not hesitate any further. He immediately mustered all his Yuan Qi and tried his best to walk towards the black spear.

But he didn't get far before the tidal wave-like suppression inundated his body and overwhelmed it. It caused all his bones to creak.

Xing Yu's eyes flashed as a Divine Lord Royal Seal immediately flew above his head to fend off a portion of the suppression. It eased the pressure on Xing Yu, allowing him to continue proceeding forward. But after he took another hundred steps, the immense pressure from the laws of Chaos began to completely overwhelm him. It nearly bent his back.

Although the Divine Lord Royal Seal was powerful, there was no way it could withstand the pure powers of Heaven and Earth.

"Li Fire, join forces with me!" Xing Yu said through gritted teeth.

However, Li Fire completely ignored him. He walked to the side, set up a restrictive region, and sat down cross-legged. His body immediately lit up in flames.

"Li Fire!" Xing Yu cursed.

It was unknown what kind of mark Yi Yun had planted on Li Fire's body for him to be in such a hurry to expel it.

Xing Yu Divine Lord regarded the matter as nothing worthy of serious consideration. Although Yi Yun was powerful, he had been jointly repressed by two Divine Lords. What could he do in such a situation? At best, removing any mark he planted should've been a

trivial problem.

"In that case, any rewards I get from Yi Yun will be mine alone. Array arise!" Xing Yu threw out dozens of array flags from his interspatial ring. They embedded themselves in mid-air around him. Each array flag suffused an extraordinary aura. Clearly, they were of a high grade, and just the materials they were made of were natural treasures.

"Indeed, every Divine Lord is extraordinary, especially Royal Sealed Divine Lords from such large factions," muttered Bluejade wistfully.

Her senior brother looked in astonishment at the array flags and said with a hint of smugness, "That Yi Yun is doomed." He did not have any grudge with Yi Yun, but to see a genius like Yi Yun succeed made him feel extremely envious.

After the array flags were in place, Xing Yu conjured the Skyfiend Bell once again. Then, he spat a mouthful of blood on it. Immediately, the Skyfiend Bell's tunes were amplified. All the array flags also sounded in unison, immediately forming a powerful array formation.

Under the effects of the array formation, the pressure exerted on Xing Yu became like flowing water that met a rock. It simply flowed off of him once it hit him.

Xing Yu immediately felt the pressure on him subside. He sped up and walked towards Yi Yun.

But at that moment, a heavy grunt came from Li Fire's direction.

The surrounding people immediately turned to look over.

Li Fire appeared to have suffered a backlash as blood seeped from the corner of his mouth. Then, he quickly took out a jade bottle, poured out some pills, and stuffed them into his mouth.

The moment he ate the pills, Li Fire continued circulating his Yuan Qi to purge the nomological mark of the River of the Netherworld. He still put out a powerful aura to prevent anyone from realizing that something was amiss.

However, the aura he exuded would get chaotic from time to time. Even those without overly high cultivation levels could faintly sense that his situation was turning for the worse.

Wasn't it said that Yi Yun had only planted a tiny mark on him? Why did it appear to be such a problem for a Divine Lord?

Li Fire was repressing his anger, and he felt a tinge of horror too. He originally believed that he could purge the nomological mark in about two hours but when he truly set his mind to it, he realized that the mark was like a maggot that was nudged deep into his Divine Lord Royal Seal. It appeared to have fused with the Divine Lord Royal Seal!

Li Fire never expected that he would feel a sense of fear towards a junior. The nomological mark had far exceeded his estimates. He might not even be able to purge it given a month, much less two hours!

Suddenly, one of Li Fire Divine Lord's disciples screamed.

"Master, your... your hair..." The disciple looked at Li Fire in disbelief.

Li Fire's heart sank as he looked down at his beard to realize that his hair had turned white. Simultaneously, his Yuan Qi was now being devoured at a much faster speed!

With his hair turning white, he could no longer hide the terror of his situation from others. Everyone looked at the scene in alarm. What Yi Yun had done was in no way trivial. A Divine Lord's vitality was actually being drained!

Li Fire sat cross-legged there, his Yuan Qi constantly weakening as his hair turned whiter. More wrinkles appeared on his face. His brows were knitted tightly, making it extremely clear that he was barely holding up. As long as he purged the mark, there was still a chance of him recovering.

When Xing Yu saw Li Fire's situation, he was immediately alarmed. It was completely different from what he imagined!

He never expected Yi Yun to deliver such a lethal strike to Li Fire. Xing Yu turned apprehensive. Thankfully, Yi Yun had chosen to attack Li Fire. If he had been the target...

Xing Yu secretly cursed Li Fire. He had clearly succumbed to Yi Yun's blow but he had claimed that it was a trivial problem. If he knew Yi Yun was that heaven-defying, he might have reconsidered his attitude towards him.

Although Xing Yu envied the opportunities Yi Yun had, he needed to weigh the cost of obtaining them. But by this point, Xing Yu was irrevocably committed to his current path. He did not know if he should continue proceeding forward or turn and retreat.

## Chapter 1453: Domain Evolution

A light cracking sound came out of nowhere, as one of the array flags used by Xing Yu Divine Lord to establish the array formation suddenly shattered. It was instantly ground to dust by the terrifying pressure.

Xing Yu instantly had a change in expression as he suddenly realized that, for some unknown reason, the space around him had undergone drastic changes. More nebulous Primordial Chaos had appeared and his array formation could hardly withstand it much longer under the increasing pressure.

The flustered Xing Yu was just about to retreat in a hurry when he realized that the space he was in turned into a quagmire of sorts, making it almost impossible for him to move. Be it escape techniques or talismans, they would be of no help.

"It's a domain!" Xing Yu's heart sank.

At that moment, clear but slow footsteps could be heard. Yi Yun's figure strode out of the nebulous Primordial Chaos, each step as heavy as a mountain. He left deep imprints in the land that had been compressed by the nebulous Primordial Chaos till it was as dense as gold.

With Mirage Snow in hand, Yi Yun wore a cold gaze as murdering intent boiled within him.

Major Destruction laws and the Primordial Chaos aura spread out, and it was none other than Yi Yun's Chaos Destruction domain.

He had added the nebulous Primordial Chaos to his Destruction domain, strengthening it greatly. And this was a place thick with nebulous Primordial Chaos to begin with. Yi Yun's casting of the Chaos Destruction domain was like putting a fish in water.

"But...your injuries!?" Xing Yu looked at Yi Yun in astonishment.

At that moment, Yi Yun was burning with killing intent, looking uninjured in any sense of the word.

Yet, he never imagined that the nebulous Primordial Chaos could be used as a power of creation. Since Yi Yun was able to infuse the Chaos aura into the Destruction domain, he could naturally use the nebulous Primordial Chaos to repress his injuries.

"Xing Yu, don't bother trying to leave after coming all the way here. Aren't you here to kill me? Here I am." The corners of Yi Yun's mouth curled into a mocking smile. As for Xing Yu Divine Lord's question, he could not be bothered to answer it.

Xing Yu revealed a wrathful look, that hint of panic long forgotten. He could not escape from the domain. If he did try, he would only make himself vulnerable. Furthermore, he was fighting a junior. If he did not have the courage to fight such a battle, what was the point of being a Divine Lord?

"Yi Yun, you are just too arrogant. I'll demonstrate the difference between a Royal Sealed Divine Lord and you. A dead genius is no longer a genius!"

Xing Yu Divine Lord bellowed angrily as the Divine Lord Royal Seal above him immediately let out a sharp shrill and it began enveloping Yi Yun. Simultaneously, Xing Yu held the Skyfiend Bell in one hand and spat a mouthful of blood on it, but this time, he put his blood essence into it.

After he spat the blood essence, his face suffused an unnatural color. But quickly, his figure was enveloped by a wailing demonic shadow. Gigantic blood-colored demonic shadows fell over one another as they surged out from the Skyfiend Bell and launched themselves at Yi Yun.

"Ah!" Before some of the weaker warriors were able to react, they were caught up in the demonic tune. They rolled around in pain, grasping their heads tightly. Their Yuan Qi was in complete chaos. Just like a Qi deviation, if nothing was done it would quickly lead

to them exploding.

However, the warriors here had come in teams. They had companions with them. But even with the aid of their companions, they still suffered from substantial injuries. They ended up looking at Xing Yu Divine Lord in horror.

Clearly, Xing Yu had produced all his strength in a bid to kill Yi Yun once and for all!

Yi Yun also finally moved against the demonic shadows that filled the sky.

He originally began with slow and steady footsteps but immediately following that, he began running. His heavy footsteps sounded like thunder across the land.

Boom! Boom! Boom! The footsteps turned louder and finally formed a continuous, formless sound that immediately distorted the demonic tune produced by the Skyfiend Bell, causing it to sound like a scream. Instantly, it was dissipated!

Although the Skyfiend Bell's ringing was terrifying, how could it compare to the power of Chaos that accompanied the birth of the Universe? Here, Yi Yun did not need to use any treasures, all he needed to use were the terrain and situation!

Yi Yun had charged to meet the gigantic demonic shadow. It raised its huge foot to trample on Yi Yun. It suffused a rich blood aura and this alone could corrode a warrior's body to bones.

But Yi Yun did not decrease his speed, instead brandishing Mirage Snow as it suddenly released a resplendent blue light.

The blue light was extremely beautiful, so beautiful to the point of it being intoxicating. But when the sword flash was released, it brought with it a sharpness that meant death!

Wherever the blue light passed through, the gigantic demonic shadow would disintegrate. And Yi Yun himself appeared like a sword shadow, snow that did not get stained by blood, amid the countless fragments. He charged straight in front of Xing Yu Divine Lord!

Xing Yu's pupils suddenly constricted. Fast, it was just too fast! His attacks had been instantly nullified by Yi Yun.

Xing Yu felt a strong sense of impending danger when he saw Yi Yun appear in front of him in a blink of an eye. He roared and immediately tapped at the array flags, causing the power auras released by the Divine Lord Royal Seal and the Skyfiend Bells to create a blockade in front of him.

Yi Yun's sword flash shot out!

Xing Yu's vision was immediately filled by a swath of icy-blue color. The blue was pure and even felt ice-cold. It made Xing Yu feel like he had suddenly arrived in an infinite plane of ice. Even he could not help but look wistfully at the beautiful purity.

But Xing Yu managed to jolt himself awake almost immediately. It was not beautiful purity but killing intent and sword Qi in their purest form!

At that moment, the sword flash cleaved into Xing Yu's demonic aura that enveloped him.

Ka-cha!

With a light cracking sound, like an eggshell being gently struck, the aura blasted apart completely!

Xing Yu's demonic aura had been completely cleaved through, causing him to be sent flying backward by the sword Qi. He left blood splattering through the air!

An easy devastation! Yi Yun's strike made the surrounding people feel like he was some indomitable figure!

Before Xing Yu landed, Yi Yun had instantly appeared in front of him.

His eyes were extremely cold but the killing intent that he exuded felt more like a Shura than Xing Yu's demonic aura!

Skyfiend Bell, blown up!

Divine Lord Royal Seal, slashed apart!

Xing Yu spat out blood repeatedly as a look of despair flashed in his eyes. He did not even have the chance to take out his other treasures before seeing Yi Yun's sword flash cleave down at him.

In those last moments, Xing Yu had a look of utter disbelief on his face.

"I'm a Divine Lord of the White Lunar Divine Empire. If you dare..."

Whoosh!

The ice-blue sword flash streaked across the sky!

Everyone watched the scene in shock as they saw the mighty Xing Yu Divine Lord being struck by the sword flash. He plummeted while covered in blood before crashing heavily to the ground.

The next moment, terrifying nebulous Primordial Chaos pressed down on his body, meeting no resistance. Even if a Divine Lord's body was as hard as a treasure, it remained extremely weak in the presence of the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

Amid the shuddering cracking sounds, people turned back to see the youth standing above the ground, with nebulous Primordial Chaos lingering around his body, rather Xing Yu Divine Lord, whose life was nearing its end.

Yi Yun had slain a Royal Sealed Divine Lord!

People looked at him in astonishment!

And at that moment, Yi Yun was already walking towards the crowd.

"Where do you plan on going?" sneered Yi Yun.

Only then did people realize that Li Fire was trying to secretly escape.

However, Li Fire's present state alarmed people.

He had given up purging the nomological mark of the River of the Netherworld and immediately sensed an even stronger backlash. His entire being turned stiff like an extremely old person.

"Yi Yun, I..."

Before Li Fire could even make a sentence, he was already slain by Yi Yun!

He had already been heavily injured and had appeared defenseless in front of him.

Li Fire's eyes widened, as though he never imagined such a thing could happen.

Having witnessed this, Li Fire's disciples immediately revealed a sorrowful look. But be it people from elsewhere or from the Great Cosmic State, they did not dare try to stop it.

Just like no one would care what Yi Yun did before killing him. Here, strength was everything!

Having killed two Divine Lords, it could be said that he could change destiny itself.

Di Rong looked at Yi Yun with mixed emotions. He knew that after leaving the Divine Perish Hall, Yi Yun's name would spread throughout the ancient battlefield, making it impossible for him to remain some unknown.

Yi Yun and many others went to the ancient battlefield together. Yet, Di Rong's eyes were set on the famous geniuses. Recalling that, and given current events, his ability to discern strength was quite weak.

Di Rong sat down quietly having taken in everything. Yi Yun's appearance made him realize that his martial path was still very long. He did not plan on wasting even one bit of time.

And those that had conflicts with Yi Yun prior to this, such as the geniuses from the Magnificent Heaven, did not dare stay near Yi Yun at the moment. They quickly left.

Bluejade's senior brother also gave a clumsy excuse to sneak away. He felt extremely afraid facing Yi Yun given what he saw.

Bluejade did not expose his thoughts. While she despised him, she knew it was because Yi Yun was just too powerful. Even if her senior brother knew that Yi Yun did not care about him either way, of course he would still feel afraid.

Yi Yun returned to the area under the black spear and began cultivating in the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

As the nebulous Primordial Chaos enveloped Yi Yun's body once again, the people from the Great Cosmic State quickly put away Li Fire's corpse. As for the people from the White Lunar Divine Empire, they had planned on collecting Xing Yu Divine Lord's corpse but there were only bones left of him. In addition, they had no way to approach the spot where he had perished. All they could do was watch helplessly as Xing Yu Divine Lord's bones were crushed to dust.

Xing Yu had failed to skin Yi Yun alive and extract his soul. Instead, he left without a proper burial and was completely reduced to dust.

As for Yi Yun who had just returned to the nebulous Primordial Chaos, his face was pale. His aura had also turned chaotic.

He had killed Xing Yu Divine Lord in an indomitable fashion but it was naturally not as easy as it looked on the surface. The injuries that he had repressed previously were relapsing, causing the corners of his mouth to seep a strand of blood. But even so, Yi Yun's eyes were still filled with excitement.

He had attempted to infuse the nebulous Primordial Chaos into his Destruction domain and managed to succeed in one try. But now, his domain was quite unstable.

### Chapter 1454: Primordial Chaos Cloud

ithout having any extraneous worries left, Yi Yun could finally take the opportunity to consolidate his newly-created Primordial Destruction domain.

He slowly separated a wisp of nebulous Primordial Chaos and injected it into his domain before closing his eyes. He began fusing the wisp of nebulous Primordial Chaos with his Destruction domain.

After an unknown period of time, Yi Yun realized that the region blanketed by the nebulous Primordial Chaos had already established a connection with him so he opened his eyes. Through the nebulous Primordial Chaos, he could 'see' that warriors were cultivating in the distance. The number of warriors had increased quite significantly, and the warriors that had just arrived were discovering the benefits of the area. As such, they took the opportunity to cultivate.

Of course, there were some that failed to take even one step forward, giving them no other choice but to leave. Staying would only be a waste of time for them. It was better for them to seek out other opportunities in the Divine Perish Hall.

Yi Yun swept his perimeter and suddenly discovered that the region with the largest amount of nebulous Primordial Chaos gathered was where the black spear was.

The reason for the rich nebulous Primordial Chaos definitely had to do with the black spear. And after Yi Yun formed a connection, he seemed to discover the reason why the black spear attracted the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

Yi Yun had already fused a few wisps of nebulous Primordial Chaos into his Destruction domain. Being overly greedy would not help. It was hard to fuse more nebulous Primordial Chaos so Yi Yun simply stood up and walked towards the black spear.

The closer he was to the black spear, the more terrifying the pressure became. Despite being able to walk leisurely previously, Yi Yun felt a horrifying force inundate him after taking nearly a hundred steps towards the black spear. It felt as though a whole continent had smashed right into him.

Yi Yun immediately heard all his bones, especially his spine and knees, produce cracking sounds that left him shuddering. They sounded like they were about to buckle immediately.

Yi Yun's expression changed as he rushed to conjure his Primordial Destruction domain.

A hazy space immediately enveloped Yi Yun's surroundings, creation and destruction forming chains before they constructed a protective space. The simultaneous existence of both powers gave it a harmonious feeling, like the inception of a world.

In fact, Yi Yun's Primordial Destruction domain had already formed a nascent pocket world. If he were to engulf enemies in his Primordial Destruction domain, it would be no different from imprisoning them inside Yi Yun's pocket world. In this world, Yi Yun was the absolute hegemon.

The pressure Yi Yun felt instantly decreased with the Primordial Destruction domain's appearance.

But even so, it took a month for Yi Yun to get directly in front of the black spear.

And during this period, Yi Yun's Primordial Destruction domain turned denser, asymptotically approaching the status of a real pocket world.

The ancient and unsophisticated black spear was embedded in the land, dyeing the surrounding earth a bright red. The red remained extremely bright despite all the time that had passed.

It was unknown how long the black spear had been there. No one had ever approached it so it continued to maintain its original state in every aspect. Before the black spear penetrated the ground, it clearly had experienced a horrifying battle. There were dried blood stains on the spear tip, each having different auras, clearly those of different experts. The auras had not dissipated despite the billions of years. They still contained potent strength that left Yi Yun astounded.

The owner of the black spear was clearly extremely powerful to be able to survive a battle against so many experts.

And the terrifying decimation aura effused by the black spear made Yi Yun feel like he was about to be killed simply by looking at it. Furthermore, he sensed that it was no illusion. The killing intent the black spear possessed really could kill. It made Yi Yun recall the sensation he had when he first entered the Divine Perish Hall.

Yi Yun carefully approached the black spear when he suddenly saw a figure. The figure had an extremely powerful aura that left his heart palpitating.

Yi Yun felt great palpitations through his heart when he saw the figure. He immediately drew Mirage Snow.

However, before he could launch an attack, he discovered that the figure was no living person. Instead, it was a broken set of armor.

The armor had blood stains on it and was covered in cracks. Yi Yun could not help but feel his blood boil over when he saw it, and was eager to put it on immediately and wield the black spear to rush onto the battlefield to shed blood and lay down his life.

But Yi Yun did not move. He stood there to take in the killing intent that remained extremely keen despite the eons.

Gradually, a gray wisp of air suffused the armor. It catalyzed Yi Yun's Primordial space, as it was actually condensed out of the essence of nebulous Primordial Chaos.

And as though triggered by the gray wisp of air, a token flew out of Yi Yun's clothes.

Oh?

Yi Yun felt his heart jolt. The token was the token he had received at the Divine Perish Hall's passageway by the entrance. At that moment, it was slowly fusing with the wisp of nebulous Primordial Chaos.

After the nebulous Primordial Chaos essence fused with the token, it produced mystic nomological patterns. Following that, the token stirred up a gray vortex, pulling in large amounts of nebulous Primordial Chaos from the spear's surroundings.

Hu! Hu! Hu!

The swirling nebulous Primordial Chaos formed a gigantic cloud as its core sank down like a funnel, its target being Yi Yun and the token.

Yi Yun felt in that instant like his body was about to be pulverized by the nebulous Primordial Chaos. He gritted his teeth and circulated all his strength to conjure the Primordial space that had formed a pocket world to withstand the power!

The cultivating warriors in the vicinity were also beginning to notice this strange scene. They did not know what was happening around the spear, nor could they see Yi Yun's figure. They only knew that something major was happening.

"Master, what's going on? Why is the nebulous Primordial Chaos experiencing such phenomena?" Bluejade muttered.

She looked at the nebulous Primordial Chaos that was forming a heavy cloud and a vortex-like funnel. She knew deep down how terrifying the vortex cloud was even if it was not more than a few kilometers across. It could ground a Great World to bits!

"I'm unsure myself. This anomaly is just too astonishing..." Nun Annihilation looked at the Primordial cloud with glimmering eyes. She felt that even the trivial bit of Primordial laws she had absorbed before was being pulled towards it.

The onlookers retreated in alarm. No one dared to continue cultivating in the region.

"Oh!? It seems there's someone in the middle of the vortex funnel!" a person that cultivated in a special vision technique exclaimed suddenly.

Everyone was alarmed as they looked over. Seconds later, they indeed saw a blurry figure in the middle of the Primordial cloud vortex. The figure's arms were extended out as it floated amid the void. Its long hair stood up straight due to the energies surging through them while they experienced the baptism of the Primordial energies.

Such a shocking scene made people feel like the person was a godlike existence. Some even had the urge to prostrate towards it.

"That is... Yi Yun!?" Bluejade said in disbelief.

The scene in front of her was just too astounding. Even if Yi Yun had killed two Divine Lords previously, she found it hard to imagine how Yi Yun could trigger such a terrifying phenomenon amid the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

"It can only be him. He's the one beneath the Primordial cloud."

Nun Annihilation drew a gasp as she said this with a conflicted look. Back in the outer sanctum, she only felt that Yi Yun was unfathomable when he plucked away the Netherworld tree's fruit. But now, Yi Yun had managed to stir all the nebulous Primordial Chaos and perturb the very laws of the world. This completely alarmed her. Could she be witnessing the birth of a future Godly Monarch?

If that were the case, Xing Yu and Li Fire were only stepping stones on Yi Yun's path towards being a Godly Monarch.

Hum Hum Hum...

The Primordial cloud constantly folded as the token in Yi Yun's hand had completely disappeared. It had transformed into a nomological mark, a shimmering gray blob of light like a tiny sun, before it flew towards towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun spread his arms and allowed the nomological mark to permeate his body. Immediately, Yi Yun felt a burning sensation at his chest. He looked down and saw the rune appear on the skin across his left chest. It emitted a black glow.

"This is..." Yi Yun circulated his Yuan Qi and, as it passed through the rune, fighting spirit immediately filled Yi Yun's head. His body suffused an intense killing intent while he stretched out a finger.

With that, all his Yuan Qi gathered towards the rune. After devouring a large amount of energy, a gray beam of light shot out from Yi Yun's fingertip, striking the ground not far from him.

"Puah!"

The ground was penetrated by the gray light, leaving a hole as black as ink. Yi Yun probed deep into the hole but could not detect its bottom.

This was still quite a feat, as the ground around the Primordial spear had been solidified by the Primordial laws, making it as tough as divine metal!

"What power!" Yi Yun was astonished. But he quickly sensed that he had drained nearly half his Yuan Qi.

"That strike was delivered with my full strength. I can't do that in actual combat," thought Yi Yun.

He looked at the rune on his left chest in delighted surprise. This was a worldly nomological mark that manifested as a result of the token's fusion with the nomological mark. Ignoring a fully formed Primordial space, just the rune alone had become a terrifyingly potent divine power.

"The token I obtained in the Divine Perish Hall passageway acted

as the foundation before it formed a rune. That means there are more than one of these tokens. Does that also mean that there is more than one such nomological mark?"

This thought streaked across Yi Yun's mind. He had long sensed that the token was extraordinary. However, for tens of millions of years, no one had been able to make use of it. Converting it to a nomological mark was easier said than done.

If the runic strength from before numbered in the hundreds or even a thousand, the overall strength left Yi Yun reeling.

Yi Yun had a vague guess that this was probably the most important benefit of the ancient battlefield.

Of course, it was already a challenge for him to obtain the one. Therefore, his wish to gather more would not be so easily fulfilled.

And after Yi Yun absorbed the nebulous Primordial Chaos, the armor immediately dissipated. The fragments rapidly reduced to dust on the ground.

Yi Yun had a wistful look. The armor had existed for hundreds of millions of years but it eventually vanished into thin air.

The nebulous Primordial Chaos in the area would gradually dissipate but that would happen far in the future.

# Chapter 1455: Fey God Tomb

Yi Yun had determined that the nebulous Primordial Chaos was the remnant aura left behind by the piece of armor. Perhaps the ancient expert that wore it had also cultivated in the laws of Primordial Chaos.

Although the armor was extraordinary, it had been damaged after all. Yi Yun did not feel the pinch seeing it dissipate. However, the black spear remained completely intact.

He coveted the black spear more than anything else in that place.

Walking to the black spear's side, he took a deep breath before extending his hand to grab it.

Hum!

The black spear seemed to sense Yi Yun's action as it vibrated suddenly.

Yi Yun felt extreme danger inundate him. He barely managed to summon the Primordial Destruction domain in time, encasing himself in it like it was armor. The next moment, he felt like he was being swallowed by a black rift.

Yi Yun became dizzy as his body appeared to be tearing apart. The Divine Perish Hall's spatial forces were far greater than the outside world's. If he were in the Sinkhole, Yi Yun's physique would allow him to sleep in the spatial storms without any problems. But now, he felt like his body was being tempered, causing his lifeblood to go into turmoil!

As Yi Yun was being sucked into a spatial rift, there was a group of people dressed in fine golden clothes outside the Divine Perish Hall. They joined forces with a batch of White Lunar Divine Empire warriors to set up a massive array in an attempt to break open the Divine Perish Hall's door.

The people in the golden clothes came from the Great Cosmic

State.

Just ten days ago, the life slips connected to Li Fire Divine Lord and Xing Yu Divine Lord's lives had shattered in the Great Cosmic State and White Lunar Divine Empire respectively!

Both Royal Sealed Divine Lord had perished almost simultaneously in the ancient battlefield!

Even in mighty factions like the Great Cosmic State and White Lunar Divine Empire, Royal Sealed Divine Lords enjoyed extraordinary statues. They were the forces that could prop up an empire.

Once the ancient battlefield opened, it would last for decades. Under ordinary circumstances, there was little danger. Those that perished were usually juniors from the younger generation. Royal Sealed Divine Lords seldom encountered lethal difficulties, but now two Divine Lords had died.

The Great Cosmic State and White Lunar Divine Empire commissioned people who had left their names on the World Monolith in the outside world to specially create teleportation jade slips, allowing them to send people into the ancient battlefield to assess the situation. They soon learned that Li Fire Divine Lord and Xing Yu Divine Lord had entered the Divine Perish Hall.

However, the Divine Perish Hall was in complete lockdown. People outside could not enter, while people inside could not exit. It was unknown what had happened inside the hall for it to be like that.

As the people from the Great Cosmic State and White Lunar Divine Empire were setting up the array, they attempted to force their way into the Divine Perish Hall. Yet, to their surprise, the Divine Perish Hall suddenly released grayish beams of divine light.

"Buzz——"

The massive Divine Perish Hall began to tremble violently. Above

it, mystical runic marks formed in the sky. Upon seeing this happen, everyone felt a jolt through their hearts. The Divine Perish Hall had undergone another anomalous change!?

"The Heavenly Dao has been stirred. These nomological runes are no trifling matter. They seemed to be resonating with something..."

An elder stared at the void that changed unpredictably as he spoke. And at that moment, a black beam of light flew into the mark like an arrow hitting its target before vanishing.

The elder was taken aback. He had failed to identify the black beam of light, and at that moment—

"Ka-cha!"

Everyone was alarmed when they heard a cracking sound.

What happened!?

"The Recognition Monument!" shouted someone in alarm.

Everyone immediately looked towards the sound and saw the Recognition Monument that stood in front of the Divine Perish Hall suddenly develop a crack. It rapidly spread out like a spider's web the moment it appeared. The two names on the Recognition Monument also vanished with the appearance of the crack.

In moments, the Recognition Monument completely shattered, dissipating into scattered nomological fragments.

"The Recognition Monument has vanished!?"

Everyone watched with mouths agape. What was happening? Why did the Divine Perish Hall Recognition Monument that had stood there erected for eons suddenly vanish?

What exactly was happening inside the Divine Perish Hall?

...

• • •

About millions of kilometers from the Divine Perish Hall, dense killing intent permeated a desolate plain that stretched out endlessly. Nearly a thousand warriors were gathered there. They formed teams of more than ten people, forcibly resisting the corrosive powers of the killing intent while forging ahead arduously.

In the distant horizon, in the deepest depths of the desolate plain, was a massive abyss. As if a god had swung his divine sword, the land had been ripped apart, leaving behind a massive fissure.

And in the abyss, dark red decimation auras surged into the sky. They resembled blazing flames that reached for the firmaments, blasting away the layer of clouds that perennially hung above the ancient battlefield.

The deep abyss was one of the more horrifying areas in the ancient battlefield! It was a perilous land of death!

It was unlike the Divine Perish Hall. The Divine Perish Hall had experienced an anomalous change this time round, making it become more dangerous. As for the abyss, it had existed since the ancient battlefield first opened. It was as dangerous as could be. Even Divine Lords would not dare enter recklessly for there was a strong chance that they would never return.

It was unknown where the rumor came from, but it was said that the abyss was the tomb of one of the twelve Fey Gods from ancient times. Although the rumor had no basis, the abyss gained its name due to it. People called it the Fey God Tomb!

As a place that supposedly held a buried Fey God, it was obvious how dangerous it was for human warriors to enter.

However, due to the rich fiendish aura in the Fey God Tomb, its periphery gave birth to excellent herbs and natural treasures.

For example, Blood Lingzhi mushrooms aged thousands of years were rare elsewhere, making them very expensive. But here, there

were many to be found.

However, these Blood Lingzhi in the periphery had long been plucked away with each opening of the ancient battlefield. To chance upon the remaining older ones, one had to get closer to the Fey God Tomb.

One of the teams with dozens of people was approaching the Fey God Tomb carefully thanks to a defensive treasure they had.

"Blood Lingzhi, and it looks at least three thousand years old!" At that moment, a warrior with relatively good eyesight let out a joyous cry.

Everyone immediately looked over and saw the faint outline of a lingzhi in a thick sanguine aura a few hundred meters away.

"Judging from the density of the sanguine aura, this lingzhi is probably nearly four thousand years old!" The man holding the defensive treasure in hand revealed a look of pleasant surprise.

"Blood Lingzhi cannot be plucked directly with one's hand. Spirit Jade must be used. If not, we will get contaminated by the sanguine aura," said the man.

"I'll get it!" The warrior who first discovered the Blood Lingzhi could not conceal his excitement as he volunteered.

He took out a Spirit Jade jade box and flew towards the Blood Lingzhi. But as he flew under the watchful gazes of everyone, the warrior suddenly laughed out boisterously in flight. Then, he suddenly turned his head and looked at the group of his fellow warriors.

People looked at him perplexed as the warrior hung a smile on his face and took on an eerie yearning look. It was as though he had seen a beauty he could not resist. Following that, he raised his hand and, suddenly, stabbed his five fingers deep into his head. Immediately, blood gushed out as the warrior's corpse collapsed heavily to the ground.

This strange scene left the scalps of people tingling. They stared intently at the warrior but failed to discover how he came under the influence of the mysterious power.

Everyone knew that the Fey God Tomb was strange but this was the first time they had heard of such a situation.

"Release your psyche perception. There might be something invisible to the eye just like those entities in the Psyche Vanquishing Desert." The man holding the defensive treasure shouted.

"Junior Brother Huang, follow me... huh? Junior Brother Yang, what are you doing!?" Before the man could finish his sentence, he saw Yang suddenly draw his sword, turn around, and stab the person beside him right in the heart.

The person had been stabbed without any warning. He looked in horror at Yang. And immediately following that, Yang withdrew his sword and sliced it across his neck.

When Yang's corpse collapsed to the ground, people discovered in horror that there was a strange smile on his face. It looked identical to the smile of the warrior who had attempted to pluck the Blood Lingzhi.

This sent everyone into a panic. It would have been alright if they could see their enemy but under the present circumstances, they did not even know how death had crept up to them.

The people already had thoughts of retreating. No matter how good the Blood Lingzhi was, it was in no way more important than their lives.

The man with the defensive treasure looked at the corpses in anguish. Three people had died for reasons unknown before they even touched the Blood Lingzhi. He felt too indignant to give up just like that.

Suddenly, a light yellow barrier flashed across the man's body.

Immediately following that, the man felt his glabella hurt. It felt like something had tried to drill into his head but ended up failing.

He was astounded. He knew he would have been dead if the defensive treasure had not activated when it did.

He did not have time to check his own body. Huang, who he had just shouted out too, also had that strange smile as he drew his weapon.

"Junior Brother Huang, wake up!" The man shouted amid anger and anguish. Huang was his best friend there. He was unsure what to do as he saw Huang fall into the queer madness. But at that moment in time, a figure twinkling with a faint glow flew over from afar.

The figure appeared to fly slowly but it appeared in front of them in a blink of an eye.

Simultaneously, a gentle light beam shot out from the figure's hand and headed towards Huang.

"Don't hurt him..." The man wanted to do something but he was subtly pushed away by the gentle beam of light. Although it felt gentle, the man knew that the beam of light contained potent strength that he was no match for.

"Ah!"

A tragic cry sounded from Huang's body but it did not come from his mouth.

After being enveloped by the beam of light, everyone watched in horror as a face without any facial features appeared behind Huang's head. Following that, the face began melting away amid tragic cries. In a blink of an eye, it had vanished inside the beam of light.

As for Huang, he came round. The color in his face was drained and he looked like he had lost a lot of lifeblood.

Everyone, including the man holding the treasure, immediately looked at the figure that had taken action.

The figure was materializing. She was a young girl with a divine halo around her. Her feet remained off the ground and, although she veiled her face, one could tell there was peerless beauty beneath the veil.

"Thank you for saving us, Fairy Yourou!" The man looked at the peerless girl from the Nethersky Divine World with pleasant surprise. He immediately bowed.

Upon hearing the man's words, people who did not know of the girl's identity immediately came to a realization. The girl was Fairy Yourou, also known as the Nethersky Divine World's Young Goddess.

Fairy Yourou said, "That was an evil spirit born out of the sanguine aura in the Fey God Tomb. They grow by devouring the lifeblood and souls of warriors. It's very rare for one to encounter them in the Fey God Tomb's periphery."

Her voice sounded ethereal and pleasant. After she finished speaking, she reached out her slender fair hands and beckoned. Immediately, the Blood Lingzhi flew towards the man, breaking away from the confines of the sanguine aura.

"Take this Blood Lingzhi," said Young Goddess.

The man felt flattered. "How can I accept it? We did not have what it takes to pluck this Blood Lingzhi at all..."

"The way you wanted to protect your junior brother shows your kind heart. That's a very rare thing in the martial world. I'll leave the Blood Lingzhi for you," said Fairy Yourou.

The man did not wish to accept it and so insisted on declining it.

"Since Fairy Yourou wishes to give it to you, take it. What might seem like treasure to you is nothing to her. She really has an overly kind heart." At that moment, another woman's voice sounded. She was none other than Lie Jiaojiao from the Scarlet Yang continent. And beside her was still Lie Rikong as well as another man. He was Yue Wangjian from the First Beginnings Immortal Gate.

The Lie siblings had separated from their team in a land of peril. They chanced upon Young Goddess and Yue Wangjian. Lie Jiaojiao lost her heart to Yue Wangjian at first sight and suggested forming a team with them.

Young Goddess was pure and gentle by nature so she agreed to the proposal.

She had flown over when she sensed the smell of death. The remaining three followed behind. Lie Jiaojiao was the weakest so she was panting by the time she arrived. Once there, she realized that only a bunch of inconsequential people had been saved.

She was rendered rather speechless when she discovered this. However, she spoke nicely and had a smile on her lips.

"Then... thank you very much, Young Goddess! We will be leaving now. We will go to the safer part of the periphery." The man stored the Blood Lingzhi inside a Spirit Jade jade box as he spoke excitedly.

Even when Young Goddess and company turned to leave, the warrior and his group still had a look of fascination. They almost could not believe that the godly girl had really been in front of them.

They had originally heard that Young Goddess had peerless beauty and talent but now, they had seen her kindness. It made them revere and admire her. The girl was truly perfect.

"Perhaps only White Lunar Divine Empire's Fairy Lin Xintong can compare to Young Goddess."

"Young Goddess Fairy Yourou is indeed matchless. However, Fairy Lin is even more unfathomable. She left her name on the ancient battlefield six decades ago. Her looks are also impeccable."

"Alright. The two fairies are not people the likes of us can talk about for long. Retrieve our junior brothers' corpses. We need to leave this place as soon as possible," said the man.

"Junior Sister Yourou, you can't plunge headfirst into danger whenever others encounter danger. These people have naturally accepted the corresponding risk to be here. If not, how can you call this an experiential training? Besides, we came to the Fey God Tomb for more important matters." Yue Wangjian walked to Young Goddess's side and said with a smile.

"I only did it in passing," said Young Goddess softly.

"That's right, Senior Brother Yue. Young Goddess's character is just too good. However, Senior Brother Yue, what you said makes sense. I have really benefited from being by your side." Lie Jiaojiao said with a lovely smile as she closed the gap between her and Yue Wangjian.

Yue Wangjian smiled lightly and did not say a word.

As for Lie Rikong, he remained silent to the side.

Suddenly, they heard a loud rumbling sound far away. Simultaneously, blasts of spatial quakes spread towards them.

"Oh? What happened?" Yue Wangjian immediately turned to look in the direction of the sound. He saw that space had been torn apart. What appeared to be a tiny black beam had shot out, but when he focused his eyes, he did not seem to see anything.

"Hum!"

Gray light flashed as the laws of the world were stirred, forming countless nomological marks. But in a blink of an eye, they dissipated. Calm was restored as if nothing happened.

Upon seeing this situation, Yue Wangjian felt pleasantly surprised. Something impressive had likely appeared!

# Chapter 1456: Out

Boom!

Yi Yun fell out of a spatial rift, his face stricken with terror by what had just happened.

His clothing was rather torn, making him look rather pathetic.

"I should not have recklessly attempted to retrieve the black spear. Still, it was unexpected that the black spear's killing intent is able to tear open a spatial rift," thought Yi Yun. Thankfully, his physique was very strong and he has just obtained a Primordial Destruction domain, so he managed to escape unscathed despite the threatening turn of events.

The black spear was powerful, definitely not something Yi Yun could use with his present strength.

Yi Yun looked at his surroundings. He realized that the killing intent was still rich and there was a sanguine air permeating the area. It did not look like a good place to be, and it could even be that he was no longer in the Divine Perish Hall.

At that moment, Yi Yun saw many figures rushing towards him.

"The commotion came from here!"

"A treasure might have appeared. Quick!"

Soon after, a batch of warriors appeared.

They gave Yi Yun suspicious looks when they saw his wretched appearance.

"Were you here a while ago? Did you see anything?" asked a warrior immediately when he saw that Yi Yun was alone and not from any recognizable faction.

"I just arrived here as well. As for what you are looking for, it doesn't exist here," said Yi Yun indifferently.

He still felt rather stunned. He never expected the commotion of him tearing open a spatial rift would be mistaken by others as the appearance of a treasure. He had no idea where he was or why there were so many people present.

The warrior exchanged looks with his four partners before saying sharply, "Cut the crap. I bet you took the treasure!"

Even if there was no evidence of a treasure, they did not wish to leave empty-handed after rushing over. Since the fellow was alone, they could at least rob him and get something.

With that said, the five warriors attacked Yi Yun from different angles.

Yi Yun fumed with anger. He had just escaped from danger only to fall into a situation of others robbing him in broad daylight.

Just as the five warriors arrived in front of Yi Yun, they suddenly realized that he had disappeared before they could strike. Immediately following that, a gorgeous ice-blue color permeated their vision. It left them feeling intoxicated.

But right under the feeling of intoxication was terrifying killing intent.

Puah!

Blood splattered as the five warriors slammed straight into Yi Yun's sword flash. Instantly, their bodies were penetrated by the sword flash as they slumped to the ground.

One of the warriors did not die so quickly, and he looked at Yi Yun in horror. "Sorry... Sorry Senior. I..."

He knew they had hit a brick wall. Yi Yun did not look old but had such a high cultivation level. However, there were many warriors who used techniques to fake their appearance. It was no wonder they were fooled by Yi Yun's wretched appearance.

Sou! The sword flash landed. Any remaining words the warrior

had were left stuck in his throat forever.

Yi Yun did not hold back when killing such people. They were so quick to resort to robbery that it was obvious they had harmed numerous people. Killing them was just riding the world of a scourge.

There were other warriors that came and saw Yi Yun kill the five demons that had wreaked havoc recently. While astonished, none of them dared to take any further action recklessly.

"Where is this place?" Yi Yun asked a warrior.

"This is the Fey God Tomb. The people you just killed are from the Great Cosmic State. They formed a team to rob people here. By killing them..." said the warrior.

"Fey God Tomb. So that's where I am..." Yi Yun naturally knew of the Fey God Tomb thanks to the jade slip he received from Luoyue. It was a land labeled to be very dangerous.

As for the Great Cosmic State, Yi Yun thought nothing of it. So what if he had killed their people? He had already formed a vendetta with the Great Cosmic State, so why would he care about killing a bunch of scum?

At that moment, the gathered warriors suddenly parted of their own accord. A few streams of light rapidly flew over from afar.

Yi Yun looked at the streams of light and found two auras among them that were very powerful.

Soon, the streams of light descended in front of Yi Yun.

"Oh? Why is it you?" A familiar voice sounded, immediately causing Yi Yun to knit his brows.

Lie Jiaojiao was truly a haunting presence. He had bumped into her here of all places.

Lie Jiaojiao looked at Yi Yun in astonishment. She never expected Yi Yun to pass through the Psyche Vanquishing Desert

alone. And now, he was standing among a few corpses. However, since she did not recognize the corpses, they were unlikely to be of anyone of importance. He probably bullied the weak and feared the strong. It was not strange that Yi Yun could kill them with his Supremacy cultivation level.

As for passing the Psyche Vanquishing Desert, perhaps Yi Yun had relied on some special technique but it was unlikely something impressive.

"Yi Yun, I'm surprised you came to the Fey God Tomb. Do you plan on plucking some herbs in the Fey God Tomb's periphery to sell for cultivation resources? Being an itinerant cultivator sure isn't easy. I doubt you even have a detailed map of this area, right?" Lie Jiaojiao said sarcastically.

"What's this? Junior Sister Lie, do you know this friend?" asked Yue Wangjian.

Yi Yun took note of the other two people with Lie Jiaojiao and Lie Rikong. He had met them previously in the Ancient Ruins City's bazaar and knew that one of them was the Young Goddess of the Nethersky Divine World and the other was Yue Wangjian from the First Beginnings Immortal Gate.

They were both prominent figures among the younger generation in this session of the ancient battlefield. It was unknown how Lie Jiaojiao had managed to team up with them.

"I can't call him a friend but he is also from my Scarlet Yang continent," said Lie Jiaojiao nonchalantly.

"So that's the case." Yue Wangjian cupped his hands at Yi Yun and said, "Friend, do you know anything about the spatial fluctuation that happened here moments ago?"

He naturally could tell there was conflict between Yi Yun and Lie Jiaojiao but the treasure was of greater importance.

Yi Yun saw that he was already surrounded by many people. It

would become very troublesome if he did not explain; hence, he said, "I was previously somewhere else. I accidentally fell into a spatial crack and when I tore open space, I landed here."

"What a braggart." Lie Jiaojiao snorted coldly.

Warriors that could tear open the void in a place like the ancient battlefield had to be people with deep knowledge of spatial dimension laws. How was Yi Yun capable of doing so at his age?

Yi Yun could not be bothered to explain further. He had spoken the truth and it was not on him to compel others to believe his words.

"Friend, I never expected you to encounter such a fortuitous experience." Yue Wangjian's eyes flashed as he spoke. He did not really believe Yi Yun since the commotion was quite huge. It did not appear to be the simple tearing open of a spatial rift.

At that moment, a beam of light suddenly shot over from afar. Fairy Yourou grabbed it.

The beam silently exploded in her hand. It was a voice transmission talisman.

Yi Yun gave the talisman an additional look. For it to be used normally in here, without being affected by the murderous aura and sanguine air, it had to be quite extraordinary.

It was probably not for a simple reason that such a valuable voice transmission talisman was being used.

After hearing the contents of the voice transmission talisman, Fairy Yourou said, "Since there aren't any treasures here, we should leave. Martial Uncle just sent a message summoning us immediately."

"Fairy, this Yi Yun is clearly lying..." said Lie Jiaojiao hurriedly.

Fairy Yourou's voice turned cold as she said, "If there are truly any impressive treasures around the Fey God Tomb, they will definitely be accompanied by extreme danger. How could anyone obtain them so easily? Besides, even if there was a treasure, it's his if he has it in hand. There's no need for him to share it with you. Are you thinking of mimicking those bandits, snatching treasures through murder? Or perhaps you are trying to borrow my hand to seek revenge on him because of the conflict you have with him?" Fairy Yourou had knitted her brows slightly. It ended up making her look even more beautiful. She had a melancholic air to her.

Lie Jiaojiao's heart skipped a beat. She knew that her loathing of Yi Yun had affected her appearance in front of Fairy Yourou. Armed robbery was something that Fairy Yourou disliked the most.

"Junior Sister Yourou is right. Let's not complicate matters. It's time we leave." Yue Wangjian said with a smile as he gave Yi Yun a deep, meaningful look.

### Chapter 1457: Nameless Sword

"Martial Uncle even said to bring more people there in his voice transmission," added Fairy Yourou.

"Why?" Yue Wangjian asked, perplexed.

"Martial Uncle said that, to repress the killing intent there, the more people the better. These people only need to help repress the killing intent. They will later be provided with the proper remunerations," explained Fairy Yourou.

Yue Wangjian nodded. He naturally did not have any objections if remunerations were handed out instead of splitting the benefits received.

There happened to be many warriors gathered around them at the moment, nearly all of them there due to the commotion that Yi Yun stirred.

Fairy Yourou faced the warriors and said, "Everyone, my Martial Uncle knows of a secret passageway that leads down into the Fey God Tomb's abyss. Would this interest any of you? If you are interested, might those with cultivation levels at the Supremacy level or above, as well as those with equivalent strength, come over here to discuss in detail?"

Her voice was soft but it reached the ears of everyone like an otherworldly tune that descended from heaven.

There were exclamations from the crowd immediately. Down into the abyss?

Everyone knew that the Fey God Tomb was extremely dangerous. It only got more horrible the closer one was to the Fey God Tomb. In addition, the abyss was a land of no return according to legend. Even Divine Lords perished in there, provided one could even enter the abyss.

It had been so long since the last person entered abyss that no

one could pinpoint the period.

But even though descending the abyss was extremely dangerous, how could the abyss be devoid of treasure considering that many precious herbs were growing along the Fey God Tomb's periphery?

Treasures were enticing. Furthermore, the one that extended the invitation to them was Fairy Yourou. It didn't take long for eight warriors to step out of the crowd.

These warriors had cultivation levels at the Supremacy realm or above. Only one of them was originally a Dao Palace realm warrior. He hung a scimitar behind his back and looked somewhat extraordinary.

"A genius from the Magnificent Heaven, Huang Xuanyan. It's said that his saber techniques are profound and even at the acme of perfection. He once slew an ordinary Supremacy. It's no wonder he so confidently dares to enter such a land of peril." There were such discussions amid the crowd.

Fairy Yourou nodded at them and said, "Fellow warriors, this secret passageway was discovered by my Martial Uncle. Once we descend into the abyss, all you need to do is go to a particular place with us to help repress the killing intent there. The remuneration will be handed out after that."

These people did not have any objections to simply repressing the killing intent.

They naturally had the strength and courage to risk descending into the abyss.

At that moment, Yue Wangjian suddenly said with a smile, "Brother Yi, I wonder if you might be interested? Junior Sister Yourou's martial uncle did say the more the merrier. I think you are also one of those who fulfills the conditions. Besides, you managed to kill those five scum easily, so there's no reason to doubt your strength."

Fairy Yourou looked at Yi Yun when she heard his words.

Her martial uncle's voice transmission mentioned that it was best if there were more than ten people. However, her invitation had only attracted eight. It would naturally be better if Yi Yun joined them.

Yi Yun was somewhat surprised hearing Yue Wangjian invite him. He thought about it and smiled, "Since there is remuneration to be earned, why not?"

Yi Yun was also very interested in the place since Fairy Yourou was going to great lengths to get the crowd to head to it. After all, he came to the ancient battlefield in search of opportunities. Even though the Fey God Tomb was dangerous, what was the point of cultivating in the martial path if one did not take risks to pursue an opportunity that was right in front of them?

The warriors that had accepted the invitation also had the same thought.

"Since fellow Daoist Yi Yun is willing to join, let's set off," said Fairy Yourou.

Lie Jiaojiao had a nasty expression on her face when she saw that Yi Yun was joining their team. She felt that she had spent some considerable time with Yue Wangjian and that he should not have invited Yi Yun on account of her.

"Junior Sister Lie, I hope you can bear with it. Some personal squabble is nothing compared to important matters," said Yue Wangjian as he walked over.

Lie Jiaojiao, who had a depressed look, immediately smiled and shook her head. "Why would I mind such things? Senior Brother Yue, there's no need to worry about it."

"That's good. But what was the reason for the grudge between you and Yi Yun?" asked Yue Wangjian.

Lie Jiaojiao recounted the story between her and Yi Yun, with no

lack of embellishments. Her version pushed the blame for the conflict all on Yi Yun.

Yue Wangjian nodded in surprise after being made aware that, despite being only an honorary elder of a family clan, Yi Yun had managed to traverse the Psyche Vanquishing Desert alone. He then smiled at her and said, "I understand. At the end of the day, it's simply a conflict caused by personal feelings."

Upon seeing Yue Wangjian turn and leave, without even considering taking her side, Lie Jiaojiao felt depressed once again.

Since he was not planning on standing up for her, why did he bother asking about it?

The Fey God Tomb was extremely vast. Just the periphery spanned fifty thousand kilometers.

Beams of light flew across the blood-colored earth of the Fey God Tomb. Then, they stopped in front of a meandering dried river bed. It vanished suddenly, for the other segment was hidden inside the abyss.

Yi Yun learned more about the Fey God Tomb from Yue Wangjian along the way. He now knew that the river bed demarcated the Fey God Tomb's core and its periphery.

The core and periphery were originally distinguished by people but using the river bed as the final boundary was agreed upon by all. It was said that the river was formed from the blood that flowed out after the death of the Fey God.

Many people had experienced sudden accidents when they stepped into the river. As a result, the riverbed was the site of countless deaths.

Yi Yun looked in the direction of the riverbed. It was covered with blood-red sand and mud. Although it was already dried, it continued to emanate a bloody smell. Perhaps that gave rise to the flowing Fey God's blood rumor.

However, just a simple look made Yi Yun feel that the riverbed was no safe place. It was best not to approach it casually.

The group waited there silently when a beam of light suddenly streaked across the sky like an arrow. From afar, it set off a spatial tremor, as though meteors were tearing through the sky.

When the beam of light descended, a figure appeared.

He looked to be in his twenties, handsome and dressed in linen clothes. He had a sword slung on his back and the look of a lone swordsman who traveled the world.

"Martial Uncle." Fairy Yourou stepped forward to bow.

"Yourou, this is not the Nethersky Divine World. You can dispense with the formalities."

"Fellow Daoists, this is my martial uncle, Nameless Sword. He has been in the ancient battlefield for the past thousand years. He has probed the Fey God Tomb numerous times in the past and is very familiar with the area. He only agreed to bring me down into the Fey God Tomb after I implored him. Martial Uncle, these are warriors that I brought to help," said Fairy Yourou.

Fairy Yourou's words astounded everyone. Her martial uncle was a person that had left his name on the World Monolith! That meant that he was a resident of the ancient battlefield!

Him being able to stay in the ancient battlefield was a testament to his strength.

# Chapter 1458: Drawing Fire on Oneself

"So you are Senior Nameless Sword!" The Magnificent Heaven genius named Huang Xuanyan exclaimed. "You were the most illustrious genius a thousand years ago during that ancient battlefield's opening. I never expected you to remain in the ancient battlefield to cultivate after leaving your name on the World Monolith."

Clearly, Huang Xuanyan idolized Nameless Sword. The others also revealed looks of shock. Not only had Nameless Sword left his name on the World Monolith, his name had been carved deep in it. There was no question of it being there for tens of thousands of years. The appearance of a legendary figure before them stirred their hearts. Speaking of which, Nameless Sword was not much older than them; yet, he had accomplished so much. It left them envious.

"Thank you everyone for coming here. I believe Yourou has already explained the situation to all of you. I found a relatively safe passageway that leads into the abyss of the Fey God Tomb. However, it's only relative. In fact, the secret passageway will change according to the situation in the Fey God Tomb. Even if you were to just walk through, leave, and then go back in, the things you encounter will be different. However, without using this secret path, the only way to enter the abyss is through the riverbed but I believe all of you are aware of the danger it poses without me elaborating," said Nameless Sword.

"However, you do not need to worry. This secret passageway was discovered by me and I have already traversed it numerous times. I will try my best to avoid danger as I lead you in."

Nameless Sword spoke clearly and came from the same faction as Fairy Yourou. Since these warriors had already resolved their intention to enter the abyss, they naturally did not say anything else. All of them nodded. "Let's set off. All of you must take care to follow closely behind me," said Nameless Sword.

Soon, everyone was following behind him and stepped past the demarcating border, entering the core region of the Fey God Tomb.

After Nameless Sword led the group a certain distance ahead, everyone felt their vision change. There were two tall stone walls that appeared around them. Furthermore, there were all sorts of rocks and sand of different shapes and sizes by their feet.

Everyone turned nervous upon encountering such a change just moments after entering the core region.

"There's no need for worry. This is the starting point of the secret passageway. It is a channel beside the riverbed and might have been a branch of the river at one point, but that is all speculation. It's a lot safer here than in the actual riverbed. However, we will have to make many turns since it does not run parallel to the riverbed all the time. But eventually, it will lead us into the abyss and merge into the riverbed. All we need to do is exit when we reach that point," explained Nameless Sword.

Yi Yun turned his head and took a glance at the area behind him. He had sensed minute spatial changes when the scene before them transformed. There was likely a spatial array formation at the entrance, one created by Nameless Sword. The goal was to connect straight to the secret passageway. For him to be able to construct such a stable spatial array formation in such a dangerous land showed how impressive his strength was.

"It's best you follow closely behind me. There are many invisible dangers here. Also, the teleportation jade tokens you have cannot be used here due to the spatial seals. All of you are not to use overly potent energies or recklessly probe unknown places with your psyche perception or it might only attract trouble." Nameless Sword led the way forward.

"We understand." The group did not know the dangers of the passageway as well as he did and so could only listen to his instructions.

"Senior Nameless, have you always been here in the ancient battlefield? My name is Lie Jiaojiao, a friend of Fairy Yourou," Lie Jiaojiao walked to Nameless Sword's side and said with a smile.

Another handsome, young, and powerful man in the form of Nameless Sword had suddenly appeared in front of her. He was better than Yue Wangjian in every aspect, especially with their destination being discovered by Nameless Sword and him leading the way. Lie Jiaojiao naturally had immediate thoughts of becoming more intimate with Nameless Sword.

Even if she could not get him to have fond feelings for her, just being someone he found familiar would make her journey safer. She might even get more of the benefits at the end of this escapade.

"Can I follow you? It's so quiet here. I feel a little afraid," said Lie Jiaojiao, her face looking a little embarrassed.

Yi Yun nearly thought the space was still changing. The woman had transformed completely from her sarcastic self of before.

"Then follow me," said Nameless Sword.

"Thank you, Senior Nameless!" Lie Jiaojiao's eyes flashed with a look of pleasant surprise as she followed him closely.

As for Fairy Yourou and Yue Wangjian, as well as Lie Rikong and the other warriors, they silently followed behind.

Gradually, Yi Yun noticed drawings on the stone walls on each side. They looked like marks, and he originally thought that it was possibly left behind by people that had walked through the area. But soon, he rejected that thought.

The reason was that he saw alarming claw marks and blood stains. It was as though a terrifying behemoth once existed here. And the 'drawings' were starting to look more like they were scratched out by the behemoth.

It was unknown if the terrifying being still lurked in the region, for it was likely they could not handle the consequences of encountering it.

"You are Yi Yun, right? We are from the Great Cosmic State, the Dao Twins." Two warriors came to Yi Yun's side and introduced themselves.

Yi Yun glanced at the twins who had Supremacy cultivation levels. Their titles made them sound like people of importance.

"Daoist Yi, the both of us heard that you killed five people with one strike the moment you arrive in the Fey God Tomb. Those five people were also from the Great Cosmic State. In a way, our relationship goes way back!" one of the warriors of the Dao Twins said.

Yi Yun knitted his brows when he heard that. Here they were, new enemies appearing at an inconvenient time. However, it was understandable. Many factions in the Great Cosmic State had interconnected relationships.

"What, are you planning on avenging them and attacking me?" Yi Yun said indifferently.

When the two warriors saw Yi Yun's cold response, they immediately looked displeased. Their auras also underwent minute changes as killing intent emanated out. There were even Dao patterns appearing on their faces.

They did not have much of a relationship with the five scum, truly. They only wanted to say that as an excuse to threaten Yi Yun and scam him if possible. They never expected Yi Yun to be so arrogant that he thought absolutely nothing of them.

"Oh? What are you doing? Do not fight in here." Nameless Sword's voice sounded.

The Dao Twins gave Yi Yun a cold glance and dissipated their

killing intent and Dao patterns. Then, they walked ahead with cold snorts.

At that moment, Yi Yun noticed a shadow streak past them through the corner of his eyes.

He immediately turned vigilant. At that moment, one of the Dao Twins screamed out loud. His body suddenly melted like a lit candle under the gazes of everyone.

He let out a sharp, tragic cry as he flailed his arms in pain as though he was trying to grab a person beside him as a straw to clutch at.

However, the person closest to him was his most intimate twin. He revealed a look of horror and involuntarily took a step back.

Seeing his melting twin stumble towards him, the other twin drew his sword and said, with voice trembling, "Don't come any nearer..."

"Don't kill him!" Nameless Sword shouted.

But the twin could not heed Nameless Sword in his shocked state. His sword had already cleaved down at his twin.

However, the moment the sword sank into his brother's chest, the wax-like flesh and blood splattered out onto the scared twin.

"Ah! Ahh!"

Another warrior that failed to dodge in time was splattered by the flesh and blood. Both of them let out tragic cries as their bodies rapidly melted.

Soon, they were reduced to a pool of liquid wax on the ground. If everyone had not seen it with their own eyes, they would not dare believe that the three pools of liquid wax were living people just moments ago.

"What... what just happened?" asked a warrior as cold sweat ran down his back.

"The killing intent they effused attracted something. I already said that there are invisible dangers in here. And this particular danger, one that can melt a living person, should be a bug named Melting Spirit. It's impossible to discover them with one's eyes or perception. They are born from corpses and use flesh and blood as sustenance. Once they finish consuming a person, they fall into a slumber. Therefore, if he had not killed that person, the Melting Spirit bug would have gone to sleep."

"So that's the reason. Senior Nameless is truly well-read. But that can't prevent people from causing trouble. To engage in conflict in such a place, such people really do not know the meaning of death."

Lie Jiaojiao looked askance at Yi Yun. If Yi Yun had not provoked contention with the two Supremacies from the Great Cosmic State, none of this would have happened.

"Enough, this has nothing to do with him!" Nameless Sword snapped coldly. He had seen the entire confrontation. "Everyone, listen up. No more conflict!"

Nameless Sword turned and continued leading the way. He even did not allow people to set fire to the three pools of wax, afraid that it would cause more trouble.

After what had just happened, everyone turned tense. They had only heard that the area was very dangerous, but now they had truly experienced it. Just a mere bug could instantly take the lives of three Supremacies. This was even considered a relatively safe passageway. The Fey God Tomb was far from dangerous, it was a true land of death. It was no wonder Divine Lords did not come out alive either.

## Chapter 1459: Fey Plant

"Daoist Nameless, what do you aim to do inside the Fey God Tomb?" After the terrifying encounter, a Supremacy well advanced in years suddenly felt apprehensive and asked this question. Although it was eye-opening to enter the Fey God Tomb, if the opportunities that lay ahead were not clear, it was not wise to forcibly enter and risk their lives. He had made it to this age by not being reckless.

The moment he posed the question, many people looked towards Nameless Sword.

Nameless Sword paused for a moment before saying, "I came to the ancient battlefield a thousand years ago. Back then, I had already entered the Fey God Tomb once. Although I returned with nothing, I chanced upon the discovery of a mystic land. From then on, I would probe the Fey God Tomb every sixty years, whenever the ancient battlefield opened. Over time I slowly charted out a safe path and constantly approached that mystic land."

"Killing intent permeates that mystic land, and in the middle of it all is a buried blood bone."

Everyone drew a gasp when they heard his words. The abyss was named Fey God Tomb. So it was rather easy to connect the idea of a blood bone to the remains of an Ancient Fey. But it also sounded like an impossibility.

Regardless, even the mere chance of a blood bone was no trifling matter. For just a moment, everyone present found themselves with a yearning anticipation for the blood bone.

"I, Nameless Sword, swear that if I can obtain this opportunity, I will share enough of the benefits that everyone will find it satisfying."

Although remuneration was mentioned in detail during the early

negotiations, Nameless Sword was now offering to split the benefits. Of course if he didn't, just vague remuneration alone might not be able to motivate them to go into such a dangerous place.

Nameless Sword raised one hand and swore on his Dao heart. People from the Nethersky Divine World were known for cultivating both their bodies and morals. Furthermore, Nameless Sword's reputation in the world was that of a true gentleman. Now that he was swearing on his Dao heart, everyone naturally felt relieved.

Riches were where danger laid. The Fey God Tomb was worth going into!

"Have a rest. We will be entering the Fey God Tomb soon. I believe all of you must have exhausted a good amount of Yuan Qi from plucking herbs in the Fey God Tomb's periphery. Once we enter the Fey God Tomb, the permeating killing intent will rapidly drain your Yuan Qi. You have to ensure that you are in your most optimal state," exhorted Nameless Sword.

Everyone nodded and began sitting down to meditate.

But at that moment, someone decided not to listen to Nameless Sword. He was focused on a nearby boulder, as though he was using his gaze to penetrate it.

"Yi Yun, Senior Nameless has advised everyone to meditate, didn't you hear him?" Lie Jiaojiao said in a nauseating tone.

The irritating fellow always chose to act differently from others.

"Friend, what are you looking at?" Nameless Sword was rather amiable. He traced Yi Yun's gaze and looked over. "Is there something wrong with that boulder?"

"There seems to be people there," said Yi Yun, a little uncertain.

"People?" Nameless Sword pricked up his brows. "Are you sure they are 'people?'"

Yi Yun nodded. His words caused everyone to be filled with doubt. They turned to look at the boulder, it looked like an ordinary, lofty, and jagged rock. Upon closer look, its surface had patterns that seemed to be made up of inauspicious drawings, and it made them feel uncomfortable.

"Heh heh! Look at him claiming that there are 'people!' Do you know where we are? This is a secret path that Senior Nameless found. We were only able to make it this far because of him. How could there be others? Even if there was something, they must be evil spirits that manifest as human forms. And even if there are any evil spirits, Senior Nameless should be the first person to discover them. Stop acting like a know-it-all," scoffed Lie Jiaojiao. From her point of view, Yi Yun was only playing to the gallery by saying such words at this point in time. He was just trying way too hard to get noticed.

Since there was danger everywhere on the path, no one would dare probe a boulder so far away even if there were people there as Yi Yun claimed.

But Lie Jiaojiao never expected that Yi Yun would move just after she finished her sentence. His figure shot towards the boulder like a ghost.

"What!?"

Everyone was alarmed.

Was the guy mad?

Ignoring the question of there even being people there, so what if there was? What does this have to do with you? Why did you charge forward? Could people that appear in this place be so easily dealt with?

The dangers remained fresh on people's mind. In this strange path, they did not even dare raise their voices, much less think of releasing their Yuan Qi. Yi Yun was practically announcing his death wish.

"This Yi fellow has gone mad. Senior Nameless, he wishes to drag us all with him in suicidal death!"

Lie Jiaojiao quickly leaned towards Nameless Sword. Yi Yun's rash actions would no doubt invite great danger. Staying close to Nameless Sword was the safest thing to do.

But at that moment, everyone heard a earth-shattering roar. The ground began to quake tumultuously.

The gigantic boulder suddenly exploded as earth-yellow vines shot out from the boulder and attempted to coil around Yi Yun like venomous snakes.

Yi Yun abruptly dodged, drawing Mirage Snow at the same time. His Sword Qi resembled frost as it spliced through the vines!

"Whew!"

Yi Yun landed tens of meters away. Looking at the direction in which Yi Yun had charged in, there was now no longer a boulder, but a strange plant!

It had more than a hundred flailing vines. Each leaf was as sharp as a blade! The vines were tucked together so compactly that it made everyone see it as a boulder. As for the strange patterns on the boulder, they were actually the vines themselves!

Such a disguise was fully capable of passing the fake for genuine. Even the many experts present had failed to see through it.

"There's really people there?"

Huang Xuanyan looked at the strange plant's core in alarm. In it was was a blossoming flower that looked like it was about to seep out blood. It was about ten feet wide and there were flower pistils extending out from its core. The flower pistils had four people trapped in them!

Out of the four, one of the men had already lost his life. The

other man and two women were barely holding on. However, they had already lost a great amount of lifeblood and were on the verge of death.

Yi Yun drew a deep breath when he saw these people. He had already made a guess, but now he confirmed his speculation. One of the two girls was dressed in a white dress. Her face was as white as a sheet, looking like a frail flower caught up in a violent storm.

#### Nanxuan Luoyue!

Yi Yun found it unbelievable. His impression of Nanxuan Luoyue was that her strength was adequate, but she was far inferior compared to a Supremacy. She should not have appeared in such a concealed place regardless of the reason. In fact, she should not have been able to reach an area so close to the Fey God Tomb.

Could they be illusions formed by evil spirits to lure him over?

Yi Yun rejected the thought as quickly as it came. He was well-versed in the Destruction laws. His eyes were like the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. Average illusionary techniques would be destroyed before they even entered his eyes. What he saw was no doubt the truth.

Lie Jiaojiao and Lie Rikong clearly saw Nanxuan Luoyue as well. And they too found it baffling.

"Why is she here?" asked Lie Rikong puzzledly.

"How would I know? It's quite amazing to come all the way here to seek death." Lie Jiaojiao did not have a good relationship with Nanxuan Luoyue to begin with. She even felt like gloating over Nanxuan Luoyue's misfortune.

### Chapter 1460: A Narrow Escape

The sudden provocation of the Fey plant stirred Nanxuan Luoyue, who was bound tightly by the flower pistil. She slowly opened her eyes, vaguely noticing the group of people a distance away from her. She naturally recognized Yi Yun, Lie Rikong, and Lie Jiaojiao.

"It's you..." Nanxuan Luoyue was still in her weak state of reverie as she said breathlessly, "All of you... don't come over... It can... absorb energy..."

Nanxuan Luoyue gave a warning despite being weakened.

The corner of Lie Jiaojiao's mouth curled up.

There was no need for you to tell me that, she thought.

"Sister Luoyue, don't worry. We will not go over..." was what she actually said.

Just as Lie Jiaojiao said that, she realized that Yi Yun was making big strides towards the Fey plant with sword in hand.

"Oh? What are you doing?"

Lie Jiaojiao's heart skipped a beat. She yearned for Yi Yun to send himself to his death but she was afraid that provoking the Fey plant would lead to an intense battle. If that happened, it would be difficult not to emanate battle aura which would only attract even more danger.

"Senior Nameless, Yi Yun is endangering us with his reckless actions!" Lie Jiaojiao hurriedly said to Nameless Sword.

But at that moment, Yi Yun had already sped up. He charged at the Fey plant like a fiery beam of light, cleaving down mightily with Mirage Snow.

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

Dozens of vines shot at Yi Yun like arrows, but at that moment Yi

Yun had already activated the Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon's Golden Carp. His speed raised sharply and, like a golden carp coursing against the river flow, he shuttled between the vines swiftly!

The vines that seemed devoid of any dead spots were dodged by Yi Yun one after the other. In a blink of an eye, he had appeared in front of Nanxuan Luoyue. He raised his arm, slashing his sword down, cleaving straight at the Fey plant's flower pistil!

"Cha!"

When Mirage Snow struck the pistil, Yi Yun found it extremely ductile. It bent upon being struck, instantly absorbing about eighty to ninety percent of the force.

Simultaneously, dozens of vines hurtled towards Yi Yun in a bid to wrap him up and trap him inside!

Yi Yun knitted his brows as he suddenly spun Mirage Snow, causing the power of time to emanate from it.

"Chi!"

With a crisp sound, Mirage Snow's blade flickered and sent out a gray beam. Although the pistil was ductile, everything must bow to the power of time. The spot that came into contact with Mirage Snow began to wither.

In a blink of an eye, Yi Yun sliced off a corolla.

"Ahh!"

At that moment, the Fey plant let out a ear-piercing scream!

It was extremely strange for a plant to produce such a sound.

Terrifying sound blasts surged in every direction. Even people more than a hundred meters away felt their eardrums hurting, their scalps tingling.

Yi Yun surrounded by the Fey plant's vines, felt inundated by the sound waves, with nowhere to run to.

But at that moment, Yi Yun produced his Destruction domain. All the sound waves vanished the moment they entered the Destruction domain.

"Cha!"

Mirage Snow cleaved once again, tearing apart pistil after pistil. They leaked a startling crimson liquid that resembled blood.

At that point, the Fey plant no longer had the intention to continue battling. It retracted its roots and began its bid to escape.

However, Yi Yun had no intention of letting it escape. He stepped through the void and, like a maggot that clung closely, Mirage Snow sliced down with the powers of time, cleaving off half a pistil!

"Puah!"

The gigantic corolla slammed heavily to the ground, the Fey plant shouting tragically in the process. It retreated quickly, slinking into the darkness.

Yi Yun wanted to continue chasing, but at that moment a gigantic pair of eyes appeared in the dark environment.

The eyes were a nether purple in color, like entrances that led to hell. They left one shuddering in fear.

The aura from the intense battle had attracted an unknown biological creature!

Yi Yun focused his eyes, grabbed the Fey plant's corolla, and retreated as quickly as possible.

The gigantic pair of eyes continued staring intently at Yi Yun. Their owner remained hidden in the darkness, unwilling to truly show itself.

Yi Yun did not know what it was but the purple eyes left him apprehensive.

"Luoyue, are you alright?"

Yi Yun cleaved apart the pistil, freeing Nanxuan Luoyue from it. The other man and woman were also saved but their situation was terrible. They had lost a great deal of lifeblood. Even their flames of vitality had weakened.

Yi Yun checked Nanxuan Luoyue's pulse and circulated his Yuan Qi through her body once. What he discovered left him somewhat surprised.

He was certain that Nanxuan Luoyue's future progress would be affected after having large amounts of her essential energy drained by the Fey plant.

But he never expected that, when he infused her body with Yuan Qi, he would find her severely damaged vitality to be rejuvenated, like a land of drought being nourished by rain.

Her lifeblood and essential energies were recovering on their own. Her already dried meridians had Yuan Qi flowing through them once again.

"The power of her bloodline..."

Yi Yun recalled that Nanxuan Luoyue had a unique bloodline. Back when he first saw her, she was unable to fully condense her Dao Palace, causing her to think she needed to constantly buy medicine from a medicinal clinic. The reason was likely that Nanxuan Luoyue's mother was an Ancient Fey herself.

And it was due to this that Yi Yun got acquainted with her. It also allowed him to get the teleportation jade token from the Nanxuan family clan and enter the ancient battlefield.

Back when Yi Yun gave Nanxuan Luoyue a drop of blood, it had brought her immense benefits. Now that his Yuan Qi was being infused into her body, Nanxuan Luoyue's potential was awakening like a drought welcoming rain.

"Eat these pills." Yi Yun took out a bottle of pills meant to replenish lifeblood and handed it to her.

"Yi Yun, thank you..." said Nanxuan Luoyue gratefully. She consumed it, and as the medicinal effects came into play, her pale face finally suffused a hint of ruddiness. However, to fully fix her damaged meridians, she would need to meditate and rest.

"So it's Young Master Yi. Thank you, Young Master Yi, for saving us. We were already resigned to wait for our deaths in despair after ending up in this land of peril. I never expected you of all people to see through the Fey plant's disguise and come to our rescue." The woman struggled to get up before bowing at Yi Yun.

Both she and the other man had rubbed off some of Nanxuan Luoyue's luck.

At that moment, Fairy Yourou and company walked over.

They looked at Yi Yun with a tinge of amazement. They did not expect for him to not only discover the Fey plant, but also slay it by himself.

"Brother Yi, how did you detect the Fey plant?" asked Nameless Sword.

"I just have keener senses," replied Yi Yun.

Everyone looked enlightened by his explanation. His keen senses were made evident from how he traversed the Psyche Vanquishing Desert alone.

But now, it appeared that not only were his senses keen, he was also very strong.

The area they were in was very strange. It already made the warriors that had followed become flustered with panic. Having someone with sharp senses and outstanding strength on the team could only benefit them.

### Chapter 1461: Planet Destruction Plant

"Luoyue, how did you come to be here?" Yi Yun asked curiously after Nanxuan Luoyue had somewhat recovered.

With her strength, it was unlikely she could travel so deep into a perilous land like Yi Yun's group had done. It would be practically seeking death.

"Brother Yi Yun, where is 'here?'" Unknowingly, Nanxuan Luoyue had changed the way she addressed Yi Yun.

"This is the core region of the Fey God Tomb. We aren't far from the abyss," said Yi Yun.

"Ah?"

The other man and woman that have been rescued revealed astounded looks immediately. Their already pale faces turned paler.

They had actually managed to enter the Fey God Tomb; furthermore, it was somewhere so close to the abyss.

Nanxuan Luoyue carefully tried to recall but felt a splitting headache. Ultimately, she shook her head and said, "I do not know how I ended up here. It seems like I can't remember any longer."

"What about the two of you?" Yi Yun looked at the man and woman.

The two looked lost for a moment before shaking their heads as well.

"You don't remember?" Yi Yun was startled and felt that there was something odd about the matter.

"Alright, Brother Yi, since your friends are fine, let's continue proceeding forward. Although I would like for them to rest longer..." Nameless Sword frowned as he looked at their surroundings before adding, "We can't say for sure if that Fey plant

and that unknown creature from before will appear again. It's best we do not stay here for long."

"Alright," said Yi Yun with a nod.

Nanxuan Luoyue walked to Yi Yun's side as the man and woman duo followed closely behind.

The remaining warriors silently clung close to Yi Yun, apart from those that walked closer to Nameless Sword.

In this land filled with danger, only being by their side was safe.

Upon seeing Yi Yun become so popular in a blink of an eye, Lie Jiaojiao felt depressed. She naturally did not cling close to Yi Yun; instead, she continued to steadfastly stay by Nameless Sword.

The group continued proceeding as Yi Yun constantly monitored their surroundings.

On the way, he discovered quite a number of corpses that were just skin and bones. They were probably 'dregs' that the Fey planet had spat out after draining them dry.

These corpses laid silently in the sand, so silent that it made people feel a creepy eeriness.

"Indeed, other than Nanxuan Luoyue and the two warriors, there are others that ended up here too. No one would bother looking for people that vanished in the Fey God Tomb. Even if it's known that someone has disappeared, they would never imagine that the disappeared would eventually die in a place like this," thought Yi Yun.

At that moment, he felt a sanguine aura surge into the sky. It even left the bloods of the rest boiling, their skin suffering from prickling pain as a result.

"That is... the abyss." Yue Wangjian looked ahead as his gaze flashed with a strange glint.

Everyone traced his gaze. The sanguine aura rose from a deep

ravine and they were standing by its entrance.

The ravine emanated a blood-colored mist. There were gray shadows lurking within it. They were bloodlust auras that could easily rob the lives of anyone that touched them.

It was unknown how many years ago it had been since the last person stepped into the abyss. They could even be the first batch of people that entered the abyss in ten thousand years. Of course, no one knew what was inside the abyss.

However, after experiencing the two dangers from before, everyone was feeling alarmed and did not dare act recklessly.

A warrior turned to look and saw that the path they had taken was now blanketed by a thick black fog. It was quite possible that going through it would now lead to a different path than the one they had used.

And there was a pair of purple eyes that suddenly flashed in the black fog.

The warrior felt a cold shudder run down his back. He knew that retracing their steps was not an option.

They carefully stepped into the abyss and, once in it, they felt they had entered a sealed-off world. The sky above could not be seen, there was only a thick sanguine aura that pressed down like a cloud.

"Look, there's a Demon Hand Vine!" exclaimed a Supremacy suddenly.

Everyone looked in the direction he was pointing to. Indeed, they saw a vine that resembled a hand on a wall in the abyss. It was indeed the Demon Hand Vine, an extremely rare plant in the outside world.

"Am I seeing things? That looks like an Azure Bird Fey Pistil?" said another warrior in a disbelieving tone.

Even Yi Yun's expression changed at that. Azure Bird Fey Pistil was a supreme-grade herb that could be used to treat the soul. Refined Azure Bird Fey Pistil pills could even mend shattered soul seals. It was truly a divine pill, and had the unimaginable price of one.

The warrior was quite knowledgeable to be able to recognize the Azure Bird Fey Pistil.

When the others heard the two warriors discover the divine herb, they immediately looked around.

"There's an Immortal Skin Ovum, Skywisp Jade..."

"I also found something! There are ten-thousand-year-old Blood Lingzhis! Furthermore, it's an entire patch, with so many of them in one place!"

"This is practically a land of divine treasures!"

The four-thousand-year-old Blood Lingzhis in the Fey God Tomb's periphery were enough to make a group of warriors risk their lives, even making losing a few lives in the process worth it. But in this place, ten-thousand-year-old Blood Lingzhis appeared in clusters.

These warriors had entered the abyss to seek out opportunities but they never expected to encounter so much danger before they found any opportunities. Now that the opportunities had appeared, these warriors immediately turned excited.

"Be careful. There might be some sinister beast protecting the treasures," warned Nameless Sword.

Thankfully, these warriors remain collected. Although they appeared excited, none of them recklessly approached the herbs.

Suddenly, the warrior that discovered the first herb suddenly phased away. Immediately, a puppet appeared in his spot. The puppet looked rather crude and did not even have any aura. "Let me give it a try."

As the warrior spoke, the puppet in front of him suddenly jumped up and flew ahead like lightning, heading straight for the Demon Hand Vine.

He was already prepared to immediately make his puppet self-destruct if anything dangerous happened.

However, no accident happened even as the puppet plucked the Demon Hand Vine.

Seeing the puppet right in front of him with the Demon Hand Vine, the warrior looked pleasantly surprised. He quickly took out a box to store away the vine.

Upon seeing the warrior pluck the herb unhindered, the remaining warriors were enticed.

It was an extremely rare opportunity.

As the warriors carefully headed for the herbs they eyed, another warrior soon plucked his herb. Upon seeing this, the man and woman from before also walked over. But Nanxuan Luoyue hesitated for a moment. She did feel tempted. No matter how valuable the herbs her family collected, they were incomparable to a hundredth of the herbs here. If she did not even make an attempt, it would be equivalent to walking past a treasure mountain without entering.

"Brother Yi Yun, should we pluck the herbs too?" Nanxuan Luoyue looked at Yi Yun. Although it did not appear dangerous, she still wished to know what he made of it.

At that moment, Yi Yun was looking ruminatively at the first warrior that had plucked the herb as well as the spot where the Demon Hand Vine was plucked from.

Everything appeared to happen smoothly but Yi Yun had a nagging feeling that things would not be that simple. He had a hunch that something was dangerous about the area. He looked at

the land, using his perception to carefully observe it bit by bit.

Meanwhile, everyone was picking herbs. Even Fairy Yourou had plucked a few red lotuses. The lotus seeds in the red lotuses were about the size of pigeon eggs. They were supreme treasures that was exceedingly rare to chance upon in the outside world. Even Fairy Yourou was tempted by them.

"Oh? Planet Destruction Plant?" Fairy Yourou was taken aback. She noticed a palm-sized flower growing on an inconspicuous mound. It only had a few leaves and it looked shriveled.

Fairy Yourou was astonished seeing the plant. Wasn't that the legendary Planet Destruction Plant? Ancient canon mentioned that it was an already-extinct demonic plant. If it successfully matured, it could produce flowers like dandelions. When the wind blew, its seeds would scatter, tearing straight through the void and into the spatial turbulence. It would then flutter around space till it landed in a world where it would take root. However, it could possibly drain the world of its vitality, turning it into a land of death. That was how it earned its name.

The seedling that clearly resembled a Planet Destruction Plant on the tiny mound was practically a divine herb that legends spoke of.

Yes, if the universe had any place that allowed for the growth of Planet Destruction Plant, it would probably be the ancient battlefield. Only such a land could withstand its growth!

Apart from Fairy Yourou, there were several other people that noticed the Planet Destruction Plant seedling. They also wished to pluck it.

But at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly said, "Don't go near it!"

Fairy Yourou's heart skipped a beat as she immediately stopped in her tracks.

The others also heard his warning. Some of them looked hesitant. Yi Yun had mentioned that he had sharp senses. Could he

have sensed some danger?

"Ah!"

At that moment, the warrior closest to the mound let out a tragic scream. He convulsed violently and at that moment, an extremely appalling thing happened.

His body began melting from his feet up, followed by his thighs and waist. He struggled crazily, but as his body was melting from the bottom first, he turned shorter and shorter. Finally his halfbody stump reached the ground as he flailed his arms madly. His eyes protruded out as though they were about to explode.

In the end, all that was left of him was a head that was slowly melting. The process looked like a body made of sugar being melted on a hot stove.

Upon seeing this happen, everyone drew a gasp.

"The ground! Was he consumed by the ground beneath him?" said Fairy Yourou alarmed.

"He should have become fertilizer."

Yi Yun frowned. He had seen the records of the Planet Destruction Plant in the divine alchemist's notes. Something made him feel that the whole thing was off. Was that really a Planet Destruction Plant?

As Yi Yun pondered over the matter, the scene in front of him suddenly warped. All the herbs on the ground suddenly came alive. They wavered gently despite there being no wind. The scene was extremely peculiar.

"Ah!"

Suddenly, another person let out a tragic scream. She was none other than the woman Yi Yun had previously rescued. A herbal flower that looked sacred in front of her suddenly melted into a red sticky blob of blood before enveloping her hand.

The woman let out a heart-wrenching scream but the blob of blood expanded rapidly, devouring her entire body. In a blink of an eye, she had vanished from where she stood.

# Chapter 1462: Tragic

After the warrior was sucked dry, the pool of sticky blood clearly expanded in size. Immediately following that, it surged towards the people beside it.

And the closest warrior happened to be the man that Yi Yun had previously rescued, as well as Lie Jiaojiao.

The man's cultivation level was not very high and he was already heavily injured. He only had time to reveal a look of shock before his head had been wrapped within the blob of blood.

Lie Jiaojiao's expression changed drastically as she frantically threw out a jade talisman.

However, the barrier it triggered only succeeded in being devoured rapidly at a discernible pace.

"Save me, quickly!" Lie Jiaojiao's entire body was trembling.

Lie Rikong's expression changed as he charged forward with weapon in hand.

Unfortunately, more than a hundred white bugs of different sizes suddenly bored out of the ground before he even reached Lie Jiaojiao. They had a carapace that resembled white bone. On their backs were more than ten pairs of eyes, and from the moment they appeared they swarmed towards Lie Rikong's feet.

He failed to dodge in time. His left foot was bitten by more than ten bugs, being reduced to bone instantly.

"Ah!" Lie Rikong immediately let out a tragic cry.

He heaved as he slashed his saber at the bugs, sending them retreating.

However, it was only temporary. Only slight marks appeared on the bugs' bodies after being struck. They soon returned with a vengeance, this time in numbers of more than a hundred. Lie Rikong's face immediately turned into one of despair.

"These are Bloodsoul Bugs. They can devour anything. Everyone, do not get too close to them!" Nameless Sword's gaze turned turbid as he shouted.

He also flew forward, drawing the sword behind his back while in mid-air.

Chi!

Sword flashes descended like a snowstorm, instantly enveloping the region beneath.

"Wa! Wa! Wa!"

The Bloodsoul Bugs let out baby-like cries as they were enveloped by the sword flashes. They retreated like a receding tide.

Nameless Sword landed on the ground and grabbed Lie Rikong, throwing him back to the crowd. "Catch him!"

With that, Nameless Sword looked at Lie Jiaojiao. She immediately sported a look of pleasant surprise. "Senior Nameless..."

But right at that moment, the Bloodsoul Bugs let out their infantile cries once again as they moved to surround Nameless Sword. They spread their wings and lifted off the ground, dozens of pairs of red eyes emitting an otherworldly glimmer.

Nameless Sword frowned slightly for he was instantly being surrounded by the Bloodsoul Bugs.

Lie Jiaojiao's look of pleasant surprise quickly turned into one of horror.

The blood was still maniacally corroding the barrier of light in front of her. As for the jade talisman, a loud crack was heard as it showed signs of damage.

"Fairy Yourou, Senior Brother Yue Wangjian, save me quickly!" shouted Lie Jiaojiao.

However, massive numbers of Bloodsoul Bugs had bored out of the ground at that moment.

The moment they appeared, they rapidly crawled towards Fairy Yourou and company.

Everyone immediately began engaging in battle with the Bloodsoul Bugs.

A warrior was forced close to the Planet Destruction Plant unknowingly. By the time he realized his mistake, his expression changed immediately. He did not hesitate to burn his blood essence to escape but he failed to avoid the nightmare. He began to melt.

Another warrior had the thought of escaping but just that momentary distraction gave a Bloodsoul Bug that bore out near his feet a window to bite him. His momentary pause after being bitten allowed massive numbers of Bloodsoul Bugs to swarm him. In a blink of an eye, he was sucked dry, not even bone was left.

After Yi Yun slashed at the Bloodsoul Bugs, his eyes flashed a queer look. "Use soul attacks! These bugs seem to be afraid of soul attacks!"

It was not that physical attacks were ineffective on Bloodsoul Bugs but the effects were just too mediocre. When Yi Yun struck the Bloodsoul Bug, he suddenly realized that although their carapaces were hard, their soul seas were very weak.

"Ah!" A middle-aged warrior could hardly withstand the swarm of bugs and without much thought, he smote a Bloodsoul Bug with a soul attack.

"Wa! Wa!" The Bloodsoul Bug immediately let out a cry as it retreated.

Fairy Yourou's eyes flashed as light radiated from her body. Colorful beams of light scattered in every direction.

The Bloodsoul Bugs that made contact with the light beams immediately retreated, making it apparent that she had used a soul

attack.

Yue Wangjian similarly used a soul attack to strike a few Bloodsoul Bugs.

And at that moment, Yi Yun took action.

Clang!

Mirage Snow suddenly slashed out with a gorgeous sword flash. It looked like an illusion that seemed to place people in a icy plane. Their eyes even appeared to see an endless ice plane.

Yi Yun had fused his soul attacks into his Sword Dao, and with his soul being extremely powerful, the flash beam was enough to overcome the sanguine aura that flooded the region.

Even the herbs were affected by the strike as they turned stiff and did not sway any further.

The silent sword flash landed, unleashing a bout of shrill screams.

"Wa! Wa!"

The Bloodsoul Bugs that were swept up in Yi Yun's sword flash exploded one after another as they reduced to pools of blood.

The earth immediately absorbed the blood. Yi Yun was unsure if he was mistaken but the frail Planet Destruction Plant seemed to become more spirited.

"This..." Everyone were shocked by Yi Yun's strike. Even Fairy Yourou could not help but steal another glance at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was too strong. Everyone had to use all their strength just to withstand the Bloodsoul Bugs but he managed to slay them all with one strike.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly slashed at Fairy Yourou.

Fairy Yourou was alarmed but she did not move.

"Wa!" A Bloodsoul Bug the size of a face basin was split apart

behind Fairy Yourou.

Fairy Yourou turned around and her expression changed slightly.

It was a queen bug, clearly much more powerful than ordinary Bloodsoul Bugs. She did not even realize when it had secretly appeared by her feet. If not for Yi Yun, she might have been injured, if not killed.

And at that moment, Lie Jiaojiao's screams turned sharper. "Quick, save me!"

The barrier in front of her was so thin that it had turned nearly transparent. As she was shouting, her jade talisman reduced to dust. The barrier shattered instantly as the blob of blood inundated Lie Jiaojiao.

Lie Jiaojiao was scared out of her wits as she turned to rush towards Yi Yun and company.

"Yi Yun, save me, quick!" She had already forgotten the way she had treated him. All she could see was Yi Yun's mighty strength at that moment.

Yi Yun knitted his brows when he saw Lie Jiaojiao charge towards him.

He was not some goody two shoes who would take the initiative to save her.

At that moment, a gaping mouth suddenly opened beneath Lie Jiaojiao's feet, instantly devouring her.

Gulp.

It was a Fey plant that had swallowed Lie Jiaojiao! It extended its vines and began wrapping her in layers!

This Fey plant was the one they had met in the periphery of the abyss. It had previously disguised itself as a boulder and imprisoned Nanxuan Luoyue. Yet, it had been seen through by Yi Yun who slashed off its corolla.

Yet here it was again. It was unknown how the Fey plant had recuperated as it followed them deeper into the abyss.

"Ah, ah, ah!"

Lie Jiaojiao continued struggling as she let out tragic cries. The Fey plant was infuriated as it secreted mucus, hoping to digest Lie Jiaojiao.

Fairy Yourou hurriedly slashed out a beam of light that cut into the Fey plant.

However, the strike that could split apart divine metal only left a foot-deep wound on the plant's stalk. On a stalk that thick, it was nothing.

She could not slash it apart!

Fairy Yourou frowned slightly. Although she could slice apart the stalk if she attacked it repeatedly, Lie Jiaojiao would probably be dead by then.

At that moment, Nameless Sword was fighting the entire bug horde alone, unable to extricate himself from them. That left Yi Yun as the only one strong enough. From his past performance, it would not be difficult for him to split apart the stalk with one strike.

However, Yi Yun looked like he didn't even see Lie Jiaojiao. He was still dealing with a few Bloodsoul bugs. He was moving at a casual pace, doing so with ease.

"Save... Save me... Y... Young Master Yi!" Lie Jiaojiao struggled frantically as her cries for help turned shrill.

"Yi Yun, are you really turning a blind eye to a woman in distress?"

Lie Rikong looked angrily at Yi Yun who smiled in return. "Why aren't you rescuing your own sister?"

"You...!"

Lie Rikong felt so stifled that he vomited blood. However, he did not have enough courage to attack the Fey plant. He was not its match at all.

But at that moment, a blinding beam shot over suddenly. It originated from Nameless Sword!

While engaging in an intense battle with the bug horde, he managed to divert his attention long enough to slash out a sword beam. It was resplendent like the stars of the highest heavens, forming a gigantic beam that swept towards the Fey plant.

"Ah!"

The Fey plant seemed to cry out as it jolted from the extremely sacred beam's strike. It spat out Lie Jiaojiao and escaped underground using its roots.

Bam! Lie Jiaojiao's head smacked into the ground.

Her body convulsed a few times before she slowly raised her head.

She was still alive.

"My face! My face!" Lie Jiaojiao touched her face and let out a hysteric cry.

Fairy Yourou had a melancholic look when she saw her face. The others felt their scalps tingle.

It was not an exaggeration to describe it as the face of a haunting specter. Her skin and flesh had been corroded till it was all pocky. Together with the Fey plant's juices seeping into her flesh and blood, it would be difficult for her to recover her original looks even with treasures.

"Ahh!" Lie Jiaojiao cried out in despair, completely unable to accept such a reality.

However, no one had time to bother with her. They did not have the luxury of time or sympathy. While she screamed, a blinding sword flash seemed to vanquish everything amid the Bloodsoul Bugs' engulfment, carving out a path from within.

Immediately following that, a figure charged out, filled with killing intent.

Beneath Nameless Sword's feet were several Bloodsoul Bug corpses. These corpses quickly reduced to blood and were absorbed by the earth.

He had nearly sent the bug swarm scurrying with his strength alone.

What terrifying strength!

The warriors that remained alive were greatly shocked. The gap between them and Nameless Sword was just too great. In the intense battle from before, he was still able to divert his attention to rescue Lie Jiaojiao.

If not for Nameless Sword, they would probably have all died there. Even Yi Yun might not have changed that outcome.

### Chapter 1463: Blood Fey Bone

"Everyone, retreat quickly!" shouted Nameless Sword the moment he ended the battle.

In fact, everyone wished to get as far as possible from the area even without his command. People immediately retreated out of the region and looked at the Planet Destruction Plant from afar.

"Brother Yi, how were you able to tell it was dangerous?" Nameless Sword asked as he walked to Yi Yun's side.

The others looked at Yi Yun as well. He had previously discovered the disguised Fey plant, and now he had noticed the abnormality of this situation. His perceptivity was truly potent.

"Those herbs and Bloodsoul bugs, the blob of blood, and even the earth itself... they all serve to provide nutrients to the Planet Destruction Plant," said Yi Yun.

Everyone felt a chill run through them. They were already made acutely aware of what "nutrients" meant.

Then, Yi Yun frowned again. "However, although a Planet Destruction Plant can suck a world's vitality dry, I have never heard of it producing such monsters to consume flesh and blood."

"I never expected you to have such a comprehensive understanding of Planet Destruction Plants," said Fairy Yourou in astonishment.

As he had studied the divine alchemist's notes, no one present had knowledge of the Planet Destruction Plant that surpassed Yi Yun's. Only he could readily describe the detailed characteristics of Planet Destruction Plants. The others only knew a little about it.

Even geniuses from large factions like Fairy Yourou and Yue Wangjian had knowledge that was far inferior to Yi Yun who had inherited the divine alchemist's heritage.

"If that isn't a Planet Destruction Plant, what the heck is it?" asked the Dao Palace realm genius, Huang Xuanyan, from Magnificent Heaven. He came in filled with confidence, but now he was a nervous wreck.

As Huang Xuanyan's voice faded, everyone cast their gazes back at the Fey plant.

After absorbing the flesh and blood of four warriors, the 'Planet Destruction Plant' appeared more spirited. And when they looked over the herbs, they immediately bobbed, as though they were beckoning for them to come over.

Everyone immediately felt a chill run down their backs. The herbs had lost all allure to them, taking on an ominous air instead.

Yi Yun stared intently at the 'Planet Destruction Plant.' He had a nagging feeling that something was incongruous but he was unable to pinpoint it.

However, he was certain of one thing. The 'Planet Destruction Plant' was similar to the Fey plant from before. They both had a common characteristic. They devoured the flesh and blood of living people.

"The situation has changed since the last time I entered. It's a lot more dangerous. Shall we invite Brother Yi to lead the way with me?" asked Nameless Sword.

"I don't trust him!" A hoarse, vicious voice protested. It was none other than Lie Jiaojiao, who was standing beside Lie Rikong. She was using a veil to cover her face but the skin and eyes that could still be seen looked gruesome.

Lie Jiaojiao looked hatefully at Yi Yun. "He stood idly on the side, unwilling to help me. He might betray us at any time."

If not for Yi Yun's inaction, she would not have suffered such an outcome. Yi Yun had made it apparent that he wished to see her get eaten. From her point of view, it was all Yi Yun's fault that she

was in her present state.

"You were the only person that he didn't save," said Nanxuan Luoyue coldly.

"Anyway, I only trust Senior Nameless! In this land of peril, one that ignores his companions when there is danger is a useless teammate! Seeing how he treats a weak woman like me, it's best you do not pin your hopes on him." Lie Jiaojiao looked at everyone but her corroded eyes only served to make them feel uneasy.

Yi Yun smiled faintly, completely uninterested in dealing with Lie Jiaojiao.

However, he also sensed that Lie Jiaojiao's words had affected the rest. They still viewed him with awed reverence but they also slightly distanced themselves from him. Compared to Yi Yun, the powerful and righteous Nameless Sword was clearly more trustworthy.

Yi Yun did not mind this at all. He was not here to make friends with these people.

The abyss was strange and his interest in the Blood Fey Bone was piqued. He had no idea what the situation was with the Blood Fey Bone to make it produce the rich sanguine aura and intense killing intent.

At that moment, Fairy Yourou walked over and said softly, "Thank you for saving me."

"I was only doing it in passing. Besides, even if I did not do anything, you could have resolved the matter by yourself. There's no need to thank me," said Yi Yun.

Fairy Yourou glanced at Yi Yun, her eyes flashing with a strange glint.

She was completely unrelated to Yi Yun but he had saved her. The others might have seen him as an aloof person but she did not think it so.

Yue Wangjian's eyes took on a depressing look when he saw Fairy Yourou take the initiative to express her friendship towards Yi Yun.

He never expected that Yi Yun, who he had invited, would steal the limelight in the Fey God Tomb, completely overshadowing him. He had even rescued Fairy Yourou, winning her favorable impression.

"Let's leave this area. It's best we take care not to touch anything without thought going forward. The dangers in the abyss are things even I do not understand," said Nameless Sword.

The crowd continued proceeding forward. This time, nearly everyone crowded close to Yi Yun and Nameless Sword.

But even so, a warrior still got silently devoured by a pile of sand which had nothing above it.

Several hours later, Yi Yun and company entered a region with even richer sanguine aura. It was so dense that it condensed into liquid that looked like rain. The smell of blood inundated their olfactory senses and there were skeletons beneath their feet.

These skeletons belonged to humans as well as Fey beasts. The smaller Fey bones were the size of houses and the bigger ones were the size of hills. White bone structures were strewn across the blood-colored land, producing a heavy air of death.

People stayed in here for too long would have their vitality slowly sapped away.

"We are here," Nameless Sword gently sighed as he said.

He then pointed to a boulder which seemed to be immersed in blood. Its sanguine aura was extremely dense. A second look revealed that on the boulder was a Blood Fey Bone the size of a palm.

No one noticed the boulder and Blood Fey Bone prior to this. Only when Nameless Sword pointed it out to them did they strangely feel their hearts and vision suddenly become captivated by the Blood Fey Bone.

Yi Yun felt that the Blood Fey Bone seemed to have blood flowing in it. It also produced a heavy, dull sound.

Bam! Bam bam!

He also heard the sound of blood flowing from the Blood Fey Bone. "Bloop, bloop."

At that moment, a chill suddenly surged across his body. He jolted to his senses and realized that the sounds did not come from the Blood Fey Bone but were the result of his lifeblood being stirred. Even his very heartbeat was being tugged at by the Blood Fey Bone.

If he listened to it too long, it might have been possible for him to explode to death.

The rest jolted to their senses, faces filled with shock. Among them, the heavily injured Lie Jiaojiao and Lie Rikong had the color in their faces drain.

### Chapter 1464: Cooperation

Nanxuan Luoyue looked at the Blood Fey Bone in disbelief as she uttered, "This Fey bone contains terrifying amounts of lifeblood power..."

She had an Ancient Fey bloodline, so she had an intense reaction to the Fey bone just like Yi Yun did.

And at that moment, Yi Yun sensed a nomological force around the Blood Fey Bone, clearly an array formation that had been manually set up around it.

This array was the reason why they did not discover the Fey Blood Bone prior to this.

"I found this Blood Fey Bone the last time I came but it's too powerful. I was unable to take it with me; therefore, I set up an array formation that could aid in retrieving it. The array formation is meant to chip away at its strength, constantly draining it," said Nameless Sword.

"But in fact, the array formation can only drain a portion of it. The abyss is filled with sanguine aura and killing intent and this Blood Fey Bone has been here receiving its nourishment for a very long time. The array formation's effects are highly limited."

"Then what can we do?" asked a warrior.

"Help me push the array formation as far as it can go. Even if we can only sever the connection between the Blood Fey Bone and this environment for a short period of time, I will have a chance of retrieving the Blood Fey Bone. Everyone, don't worry. Once I succeed, I'll definitely provide all of you with sufficient remuneration. Not only that, I'll also split a portion of this Blood Fey Bone. The dangers we encountered on this trip into the abyss has far exceeded my expectations..." Nameless Sword said with a sigh.

"Senior Nameless, there's no need to continue. We siblings will definitely help. I believe the rest will provide their strongest support, right?" Lie Jiaojiao stood forward to offer her help.

The warriors' eyes lit up after Nameless Sword mentioned that he would share the Blood Fey Bone.

"I am willing to help. If not for Daoist Nameless, we would never have been able to get near the Blood Fey Bone," said the warrior.

The remaining warriors contemplated for a moment before nodding in agreement.

Not only would they obtain some of the Blood Fey Bone if they helped Nameless Sword, they would also get rewarded. And all they needed to do was help Nameless Sword draw out the array formation's full powers. When the time came to retrieve the Blood Fey Bone, it was still Nameless Sword who needed to do the deed. Therefore, they would not encounter any danger.

It was obvious Fairy Yourou would be part of it. Yue Wangjian also immediately said, "I have no problems either."

As he said that, he looked at Yi Yun. "Fellow Daoist Yi Yun, what about you?"

Nameless Sword looked over as well.

Yi Yun's eyes were fixed on the Blood Fey Bone while he observed the array formation.

He noticed that the energy flowing out of the array formation indicated that there was indeed energy being pulled out of the Blood Fey Bone and expelled by the array formation.

But the expelled energy was inconsequential compared to the Blood Fey Bone's powerful aura. This was because the array formation was operating rather sluggishly. The laws in it were being corrupted by the surrounding sanguine aura.

From the looks of it, what Nameless Sword said was right.

However, Yi Yun was in no hurry to agree immediately. Everything appeared fine on the surface but Yi Yun felt something was wrong. Back when he cracked the divine alchemist's array formation in the Nine Li Magus Empire, Yi Yun already had his own comprehension of array formations, giving him his own school of thought.

He was currently using this self-made understanding of array formations to size up the array formation in front of him.

"Brother Yi, we are truly lacking in manpower at the moment. You have to help," said Nameless Sword earnestly. "For your strength, I am willing to give you an additional portion of the Blood Fey Bone."

The rest who heard that had no qualms. After all, Yi Yun's strength was already apparent to all.

Lie Jiaojiao looked at Yi Yun, not concealing the viciousness in her eyes in any way. The person that had resulted in her being harmed actually stood to gain double the benefits...

"Daoist Yi, if you are unwilling, my Martial Uncle will not force you," said Fairy Yourou.

Everyone looked at Yi Yun for about thirty seconds, until he finally spoke.

"In that case, I naturally have no reason to reject," said Yi Yun.

"Thank you for helping, Brother Yi," said Nameless Sword with a smile.

With that, he took out a few array flags and distributed them to the group. "Refine the array flags into your bodies. That way, you will form a connection with the array formation like I have. However, the array formation is ultimately mine. There are many intricacies within and a slight move may affect the whole. Therefore, listen to my instructions carefully and do not touch the array formation unless instructed."

"What if we do?" Huang Xuanyan asked with the array flag in hand.

Nameless Sword felt a little exasperated. "Naturally it would result in us falling short of success at the final stage. We might even suffer a backlash. I advise you not to attempt doing so."

When Huang Xuanyan noticed the rest glaring at him, he immediately said, "I was only asking. I naturally know how serious this is."

"Please begin refining it then. We should not stay here for long. The faster we resolve the matter, the earlier we can leave," said Nameless Sword.

Yi Yun held the array flag but that feeling of incongruity would not leave him. He had agreed to Nameless Sword's request obviously because he wanted the Blood Fey Bone. And it was also clearly impossible for him to snatch it for himself under the current circumstances.

At that moment, the rest were done refining the array flags.

Nameless Sword swept his gaze across everyone before looking at Yi Yun. He saw Yi Yun's hand empty, having just opened his eyes from sitting cross-legged. He immediately smiled at Yi Yun and nodded.

"Everyone, we shall begin now. Please head to your respective spots as indicated by the array flags," said Nameless Sword as a disk array appeared in his hand.

These people had the array flags in their bodies and could sense their required positions. They headed to their spots without Nameless Sword needing to give detailed instructions.

Yi Yun was the last to move. He took seven steps left before taking two steps forward. He stopped in front of an inconspicuous rock.

Just as Yi Yun stopped, energy swirls appeared between the

people. A complicated array formation immediately showed itself beneath their feet.

Upon seeing this scene, Nameless Sword nodded as he activated the disk array.

The array formation's light bloomed as it was fully activated.

Everyone immediately felt the complete connection they had with the array formation as though they had become one with it.

The array formation immediately started extracting their Yuan Qi. Fairy Yourou appeared indifferent but the other warriors looked a little tense.

"Fellow Daoists, don't worry. This is a stimulation array formation that gathers everyone's strength. Please do not resist or it will affect the array formation," said Nameless Sword as he moved his hands over the disk array.

"We have reached a critical stage. Everyone, you must cooperate with me or the Blood Fey Bone will be difficult to retrieve," said Nameless Sword solemnly.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly took three steps forward.

That act caused the array formation to instantly go into chaos. The nomological energy fluctuated, causing everyone to feel their lifeblood descend in turmoil.

"Brother Yi, what are you doing?" Nameless Sword looked at Yi Yun in surprise.

Fairy Yourou also looked at Yi Yun filled with curiosity.

"Yi Yun, what are you doing!? Is harming me not enough? You must be thinking of harming all of us, right? You don't want any of us to get the Blood Fey Bone, am I right? You wish to hoard it for yourself?" Lie Jiaojiao screamed sharply.

Lie Jiaojiao's words made the originally perplexed warriors look at Yi Yun suspiciously.

# Chapter 1465: Sudden Turn Of Events

With the array formation about to succeed and the Blood Fey Bone almost in hand, everything came to a crashing halt when Yi Yun suddenly acted.

Not a single person there wanted to ignore the Blood Fey Bone. Therefore, they wouldn't buy it if Yi Yun claimed he did not have any thoughts on taking it.

"Fellow Daoist Yi, that's not a very good act of faith you're pulling," said Yue Wangjian in a deep voice.

"Let's ask him why first. I believe Daoist Yi has an explanation," said Fairy Yourou. She felt that Yi Yun was not such a person but it was true that his action didn't seem particularly noble.

"Brother Yi, if you return right now to your original spot, we can still recover the array formation. Furthermore, everyone hasn't had their Yuan Qi greatly drained. It wouldn't be too much of a problem to activate the array formation again. I have already promised you two portions of the Blood Fey Bone. I believe it will be the greatest reward you can reap on this trip to the Fey God Tomb, or maybe even the entire ancient battlefield. It will be difficult for you to find a treasure better than the Blood Fey Bone," said Nameless Sword with a frown. With his reputation of being a gentleman, he was composed and refined. Even now, he did not show his displeasure or go into a rage.

"Senior Nameless, you might be trying to persuade him with tactful words but they can't reach someone like him," said Lie Jiaojiao with a sarcastic tone.

Unfortunately, the rest, including Yue Wangjian, felt that Lie Jiaojiao was right. Although Yi Yun was powerful, his character and moral standing were far inferior to Nameless Sword who acted openly and aboveboard.

Yi Yun swept the crowd before revealing a faint smile.

"What are you smiling..." Yue Wangjian felt a little peeved seeing Yi Yun's response. Just as he spoke, Yi Yun suddenly conjured his Primordial Destruction domain.

The moment the blurry space appeared, everyone felt a terrifying gravitational force. It was a nomological force that left their hearts quivering.

"He's really trying to snatch the Blood Fey Bone! Quick, stop him!" Lie Jiaojiao let out a shrill scream.

But at that moment, everyone felt the array formation begin to tremble.

The laws that formed the array formation began shattering under the Primordial Destruction space's pressure.

"Crack!" A crack immediately appeared in the disk array Nameless Sword's was holding as the array formation began to collapse.

"Yi Yun, you must be mad!" Lie Jiaojiao was even more enraged than Nameless Sword should have been. In order to snatch the Blood Fey Bone, Yi Yun was fully willing to toss aside all decorum.

Nameless Sword's expression suddenly changed. As the cracking sound ensued, the cracks in the array formation increased. Nameless Sword looked down at the disk array before looking at Yi Yun in disbelief.

"How did you do it... This is an ancient array formation. The disk array is rare and I set it up myself. How did you find the array core in such a short span of time?" Nameless Sword finally revealed an inkling of killing intent on his face.

The spot that Yi Yun had stepped on was precisely the array core. It looked like a coincidence prior to this, but now it was apparent that he had done so deliberately.

"The spatial array formation from before did not show how much of an array formation master you are," said Yi Yun with a smile.

"Senior Nameless, why bother wasting your breath on him? Quickly finish him!" shouted Lie Jiaojiao.

And at that moment, a gray light suddenly arose from a warrior with the strength of a Supremacy.

Boom!

The gray light struck the Primordial Destruction space but it seemed to sink into a quagmire. It immediately began dissipating.

Finally, the gray light was fully gone before it could even penetrate the Primordial Destruction space.

The warrior's expression changed. His sneak attack had been so easily nullified. How was the blurry gray space so powerful?

Yi Yun swept his gaze at the warrior and said coldly, "What utter foolishness."

"You are the utter fool! Now that the array formation is destroyed, no one can get the Blood Fey Bone, and you are the one to blame! You will only be killed by our combined force," said the Supremacy coldly. But at that moment, his body suddenly convulsed as large amounts of Yuan Qi was extracted from his body.

The others also immediately had the same thing happen to them.

Nameless Sword held the disk array as he constantly put seals into it.

The array formation immediately stopped crumbling and began clashing with the space created by Yi Yun's Primordial Destruction domain.

As Nameless Sword injected the seals, the disk array constantly emanated an intense light. Everyone felt the suction force grow stronger.

"Daoist Nameless, do not be infuriated by Yi Yun."

"Senior Nameless, we can't withstand it if this continues."

"Martial Uncle?"

However, Nameless Sword appeared deaf to everyone's voices, including Fairy Yourou's. His eyes were burning with anger as they stared intently at Yi Yun.

"Condense!"

Nameless Sword recited incantations as a more potent suction force suddenly surged.

Bam! Bam bam!

The scene before everyone's eyes instantly turned blood-red. And amid that redness, they could hear their hearts thump loudly. All their lifeblood was being stirred to their boiling points by their very heartbeats.

In the blood-red fog, a black shadow slowly emerged.

It looked human as it silently floated over. It found the warrior that had sneaked an attack on Yi Yun.

The warrior widened his eyes but he could not move due to the array formation's effects.

Seeing the shadow approach him, the warrior began to reveal a look of horror. The black shadow did not have any facial features but he could clearly see that it was sizing him up.

"Daoist Nameless... quickly stop—" The warrior desperately wished to shout out for help. But not only was he unable to move, he could not even produce a sound.

He could only watch helplessly as the shadow floated in front of him, to a spot not more than a palm's distance away from his face.

"Daoist Nameless... what is this..."

At that moment, the shadow suddenly surged forward.

The warrior's eyes suddenly opened widely like they were about to pop out. He could clearly sense that the shadow was moving as if boring through his body. At the same time, all his Yuan Qi and blood essence was being rapidly sucked away.

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

He widened his mouth, and a noiseless cry came out. His face was filled with utmost horror.

Gradually, his flesh and blood began vanishing. His skin shriveled and his body turned into a bag of bones. His face was that of an agape skeleton draped in a layer of skin and hair.

This scene left everyone appalled.

What was happening!?

"Is this Yi Yun's doing?" Lie Jiaojiao directly pinned the blame on Yi Yun.

As for Fairy Yourou, she looked at Nameless Sword.

When she saw his expression, she could not help but produce a look of incredulity.

The martial uncle in front of her felt extremely unfamiliar to her. His cold eyes appeared as though he had not seen the warrior's tragic end.

"You are truly incorrigibly foolish. At this point in time, you are still lost in the dark. With your low intelligence, you might even be helping the person who sold off you count his earnings. Do you even deserve to practice martial arts?" Yi Yun looked at Lie Jiaojiao and said disdainfully.

His words left Lie Jiaojiao taken aback. Even if she had the preconceived notion that Yi Yun was evil, even she had begun noticing that something was amiss.

She slowly turned her head to look at Nameless Sword. He exuded an extremely intense bloodlust.

Even his voice had changed. He was no longer gentle and refined but appeared to come from the deepest abyss.

"Yi Yun, you nearly spoiled my plans. Since you have seen through everything, I'll just have to use you as the blood sacrifice first."

As his words faded, the array formation's laws formed chains in the array core, trapping Yi Yun as well as his Primordial Destruction space.

"I never expected you to have a trick up your sleeve using this array formation," said Yi Yun. As he spoke, he drew Mirage Snow and cleaved at the nomological chains.

Boom!

With a loud boom, the nomological chains trembled but did not shatter.

The array formation had absorbed copious amounts of Yuan Qi, which was now constantly replenishing the nomological chain's expenditure.

Realizing how Yi Yun could still talk and move, Nameless Sword revealed a look of shock. "You did not refine the array flag?"

"Why would I refine someone else's array flag into my body? For what? To allow you to slaughter me?" countered Yi Yun sarcastically.

"You actually managed to find your spot without the array flag. That actually fooled me."

Nameless Sword shook his head. "Yi Yun, your nomological insights are powerful and you are far stronger than everyone else. You have very keen senses and are adept at array formations. You are truly a genius. With a person like you here, I feel more confident."

Upon hearing Yi Yun and Nameless Sword's conversation, the

others could not help but realize—no matter how unbelievable it was—that Nameless Sword had brought them here not to give them any treasure or remuneration but to take their lives!

Yi Yun had not taken action because he wanted to snatch the treasure. Instead, he had sensed something was amiss and had taken the preemptive measures to stop Nameless Sword.

Although Yi Yun had mocked them openly, no one found his words problematic. They had completely believed Nameless Sword and refined his array flags into their bodies. Now they were like wooden puppets, unable to resist. Weren't they simply placing themselves onto a chopping board?

The way Fairy Yourou looked at Nameless Sword turned from disbelief to sadness.

And at that moment, Nameless Sword looked back at her. His eyes had a hint of softness. "Yourou, I watched you grow up. I'm very aware of your talent. I almost could not bring myself to lead you here, but only your bloodline can allow me to complete the final step."

At that moment, the black shadow slowly burrowed out of the desiccated corpse.

Compared to before, it was clearly a lot more corporeal.

And clearly, Nameless Sword was referring to the shadow.

"For Luoyue and that man and woman to end up here for no apparent reason must have been your doing, am I right?" asked Yi Yun.

Nameless Sword revealed a look of surprise. "How do you know that?"

His response was equivalent to an admission.

"I began suspecting the moment I saw Luoyue."

"With Luoyue's strength, there is no way for her to come here on

her own. And for some reason, she can't remember what had happened prior to that. I guessed that someone must have brought her in."

"You mentioned that only you know of the secret passageway. Yet, a person had brought Nanxuan Luoyue and company into the same secret passageway prior to our arrival. Such coincidences don't just happen. Even if you didn't do it, someone related to you did!"

## Chapter 1466: Illusion Array

"When you first brought us into the Fey God Tomb, we had to pass through a kind of spatial array formation that you set up. That same array formation was set up in different spots in the periphery of the Fey God Tomb, am I right? That way, people could enter by mistake, and would be devoured by the different kinds of biological creatures that live here."

Nameless Sword gave Yi Yun a penetrating look but his eyes gradually turned calm once again. "What you said is exactly what happened. You are indeed not the first batch of people I have brought in here. Every time the ancient battlefield opens, I choose some people to be brought in here. I've already forgotten what number batch you are but I can be certain of one thing. You will be the final batch."

Nameless Sword's mouth twisted into a hideous smile when he said that. "But I'm quite astonished. You managed to determine all of that based on a mere Nanxuan Luoyue?"

"Naturally not." Yi Yun's voice remained collected. "It's because I discovered that the secret passageway you led us through was not a true path, but an illusion array in and of itself!"

An illusion array!?

Everyone was extremely alarmed hearing Yi Yun's claim. Was everything they encountered part of some illusion array, something fake?

"Hahahaha!" Nameless Sword suddenly laughed out maniacally. "You actually managed to see through that as well. That's right. From the moment you entered, the blood ritual had begun! And all of you are the sacrificial items!"

Everyone was taken aback hearing Nameless Sword's words. Since the blood ritual had begun from the very beginning, why did

Nameless Sword work so hard in rescuing them?

"Was it the array flags... Martial Uncle, you put us in danger and then rescued us to win our trust, all so that we would willingly refine your array flags?" Fairy Yourou came to a realization. She could still probe her dantian, and saw that there was no longer an array flag in it. Now it was clearly a blood-colored hex seal!

The hex seal shone from her dantian, projecting itself onto her chest.

This was the thing she had just refined?

"This is..."

"Once the Blood Fey's hex seal is planted, it's impossible to remove. However, the conditions of planting them are very stringent. It needs to be done voluntarily. With this Blood Fey hex seal, all your blood essence, soul, and Yuan Qi will be turned into the most perfect offering! As for the trash that died in the beginning, they were only appetizers that did not catch my fancy. They were dealt with ahead of time by the illusion array. They were fertilizer, which is only slightly better than nothing."

Nameless Sword said such extremely cold and heartless words, leaving Fairy Yourou reeling in disbelief. How could the martial uncle that, according to her memories, patiently taught her be the same person as the devil in front of her?

"This shadow is a manifestation of the Blood Fey Bone, am I right?" asked Yi Yun suddenly.

"That's right." Nameless Sword nodded.

Upon seeing Nameless Sword admit it so readily, Yi Yun drew a gasp. The Blood Fey Bone was a dead item and at most could suffuse cadaveric auras to influence its surroundings, maybe causing hallucinations.

Yet, the Blood Fey Bone in front of him had already manifested into a spiritual creature-like shadow. On top of that, the shadow

felt like it was gradually manifesting itself as corporeal embodiment. Its sinister air left one shuddering to the bone.

"Are you cooperating with it? Taking favors from a tiger? Aren't you afraid it will betray you?" asked Yi Yun coldly.

"I am, but how am I to gain anything if I do not take risks? It yearns to leave this area and I yearn for greater strength. I learned how weak I was after leaving my name on the Recognition Monument. I had done my best but only left my name at the bottom of the Recognition Monument. As for the top geniuses, they easily stood at the top. If I do not do anything now, won't I forever be lining the bottom? I made the pinnacle of martial arts my goal at a very young age. How can I settle for being a person that accomplishes nothing and does not pursue that path that leads me to the extreme end? It's worth it no matter the price I pay," said Nameless Sword.

However, he was only casually explaining his point of view. The shadow had already completely extricated itself from the desiccated corpse while he spoke, slowly floating towards the others.

Lie Jiaojiao suddenly realized that she was the shadow's next target!

The desiccated corpse was still standing upright in its place, making it look extremely horrifying. How could Lie Jiaojiao accept such a tragic and cruel death?

She opened her mouth to scream but realized that she could not produce a single sound.

She never expected that whatever Yi Yun had done was to stop Nameless Sword. And most laughable of all was that she had stepped forward to malign him.

Now, she watched helplessly as the shadow flew closer to her.

"Yi Yun, I'm very satisfied with your talent. If I'm not wrong,

your lifeblood must be quite considerable, right? Good, very good. You will be the final big supplement before the Blood Fey Bone absorbs Yourou. With you as an ingredient, everything will become even more perfect," said Nameless Sword.

He believed that Yi Yun had no way to escape the array formation's suppression. No matter how strong Yi Yun was, his efforts were just mere intention. For this very moment, Nameless Sword had made too many preparations, so how could everything fail as a result of one warrior?

Everyone here would definitely become the final batch of blood nourishment for the Blood Fey Bone and once it was completely ready, the bone would become a part of Nameless Sword's body.

After obtaining the Blood Fey Bone, Nameless Sword was confident that he would become a true expert when he left the ancient battlefield. He could even come close to the pinnacle of martial arts. To achieve that, what were a few sacrifices?

As for Fairy Yourou, due to her unique bloodline, Nameless Sword had specially waited for her to arrive. Although she was his martial niece and the Young Goddess of the Nethersky Divine World's new generation, Nameless Sword did not hesitate to sacrifice her for his own future.

"It appears all of you wish to speak. In that case, I'll give all of you a chance to say your last words. Sigh." Nameless Sword sighed as he injected a rune into the disk array.

Everyone immediately felt that they could finally speak.

"Let me go, Senior Nameless. I implore you not to kill me!" Lie Jiaojiao shouted immediately.

But at that moment, the loudest person was Yue Wangjian.

His forehead was covered in a layer of cold sweat. He had an earnest look on his face as he said loudly, "Senior Nameless, hear my piece! Many of these people have factions backing them. Some

have family clans and their sects. Furthermore, there were thousands of people that saw us leave and know of the matter. If we die for no good reason, wouldn't the factions backing us investigate? Senior Nameless, I wish you would consider the matter more thoroughly."

Lie Jiaojiao's eyes lit up as she looked at him with anticipation. "That's right, Senior Nameless. Senior Brother Yue Wangjian is right!"

However, Yi Yun sneered in response. Yue Wangjian was insinuating that Nameless Sword only target those without a faction backing them and the only person present that fit that description was him. Be it Yue Wangjian or Lie Jiaojiao, they were only employing desperate measures in desperate times. Nameless Sword had this in the works for ages, so how could he be afraid of a few factions?

# Chapter 1467: For the Sake of Remaining Alive

Yi Yun wasn't surprised to see Nameless Sword remain unmoved by what was said. "With the situation having developed this far, there's no need to say such useless things. It's best you make use of your remaining time to say your last words."

"Senior Nameless! If you are the only one to leave alive, you will definitely be wanted by many factions. I believe that even you could not get away from that unbothered, right? And even if that doesn't bother you, wouldn't it just be easier to avoid it altogether?" Yue Wangjian said anxiously.

Nameless Sword did not even give him the courtesy of a reply. All he did was look at him with an eerily silent smile.

Yue Wangjian's gaze turned heavy. Then he suddenly said, "I have a Blood Hex scroll! I can swear on it. If I violate my oath, my soul will be tormented in an extremely pain way for a thousand years. After that, my soul will shatter, leaving me to be doomed for all eternity!"

As Yue Wangjian spoke, he took out an ancient red scroll from his interspatial ring. He had planned on using it on someone else but never expected he would need to use it on himself. He was threatening to cast the most vicious hex on himself so as to remain alive.

"Senior Nameless, as long as you spare me, I will swear on this Blood Hex scroll. I will not mention anything that happened today. I will say that whatever happened today was an accident. I, Yue Wangjian, am someone of repute. Many people will believe whatever I say. If I testify on your behalf, you will not end up in trouble. I believe the Blood Fey Bone would not suffer from absorbing one less person, right?"

He could tell that the ones that had truly caught Nameless Sword's eyes and were needed the most were Fairy Yourou and Yi Yun. As for the rest of them, they were only there to serve as basic ingredients.

Since he was not a necessity, it meant that it was possible to persuade Nameless Sword into letting him go.

Yue Wangjian suddenly pointed at Yi Yun and said angrily, "Yi Yun! This is all a result of your actions! Once I'm out, I will announce to the Sinkhole that you sneaked up on us to snatch the treasure! I'll even say I was almost killed by you. You are truly, outrageously wicked."

Everyone watched with widened eyes. Yue Wangjian appeared to be open and aboveboard but now, in order to stay alive, he was spouting nonsense in such a presumptuous manner.

Fairy Yourou's eyes revealed a look of disappointment. She said coldly, "Yue Wangjian, you are truly shameless."

"Junior Sister Yourou, I am doing this simply because I have no choice. I'm a core disciple of the First Beginnings Immortal Gate. I have a bright future ahead of me. I truly do not wish to die here in such a manner. I believe all of you can understand me. As for Brother Yi... Once you're dead, I don't think you will care about your reputation," said Yue Wangjian earnestly.

Fairy Yourou's eyes were cold as she ignored him. She did not even wish to speak a single word to him.

Yi Yun could not help but laugh. "I obviously do not care. But it's more because it's impossible for you walk out of here alive. While you can still use that mouth of yours, take this opportunity to use it."

Yue Wangjian's expression sank. Yi Yun was too stubborn.

Did he still think he had a chance in such a situation?

However, Nameless Sword's eyes flashed. He said, "Yue

Wangjian, what you say does make some sense. Swear upon it then."

If he had a chance to avoid trouble, he naturally was not going to reject it.

Yue Wangjian drew a deep breath as he shattered the Blood Hex in his hand while clenching his teeth. It transformed into sanguine light that flew into his body.

Upon seeing the Blood Hex take effect, Nameless Sword nodded. "In that case, go to the array formation and inject your Yuan Qi to be of some use."

Yue Wangjian was instantly delighted upon hearing Nameless Sword's words. "Thank you, Senior Nameless!"

Nameless Sword casually produced a rune, and Yue Wangjian immediately realized that he had regained control over his body.

Yue Wangjian kept his excitement at bay as he looked at the motionless people around him.

These people were either looking at him hatefully or wore a look of despair.

And at that moment, Lie Jiaojiao yelled, "Senior Brother Yue, save me! Save me! I beg you! I don't want to die yet!"

"Junior Sister Jiaojiao, I'm sorry. I only have one Blood Hex scroll. I really can't do any more here," Yue Wangjian shrugged as he said with a smile.

Even if he did have another Blood Hex scroll, it was impossible for him to use it on her. The woman was just too naive.

However, Nameless Sword suddenly said, "Don't worry, you won't be dying too soon."

Lie Jiaojiao had a vicious look when she heard Yue Wangjian's words but she soon turned excited when she heard Nameless Sword. "Senior Nameless, please let me go. I adore you greatly. I..."

"It's best you do not get prematurely happy. I only said that you would not die too soon. It first needs to prepare for the final stage of fusing with me. Every step needs to be savored, and I need to imbue all the absorbed energy into myself. Only then will it be the next person's turn," said Nameless Sword slowly.

Lie Jiaojiao's body froze up as her lips constantly trembled. Wasn't Nameless Sword referring to digestion? After the Blood Fey Bone digested the first person, it would immediately devour her next!

And the time it took to digest might last thirty minutes or it could be over in the blink of an eye. And during this process, the strange shadow was still floating towards her and was in fact already in front of her!

With the black shadow's face so close to her, Lie Jiaojiao was forced to take in its true looks. It was nearly translucent, as though it was formed from many black foggy wisps. Although it did not have any facial features, Lie Jiaojiao could sense its gaze. It was a gaze that chilled a person right down to the bone.

And at that moment, Lie Jiaojiao suddenly saw a face amid the featureless shadow. It was the warrior that had been sucked dry. He had a look of pain and his mouth was agape. He looked like he was caught in an eternal scream.

"Ah!"

Lie Jiaojiao let out a terrified scream but, with her being fixed in place, she could not even dodge. She was forced to watch the shadow inch towards her.

The warrior's face slowly streaked across the shadow's body before sinking into the black fog.

But soon, many faces appeared inside the shadow's body. Those who had previously died were among them.

The shadow was not formed of black fog but by faces!

It was unknown how much essential flesh and blood was absorbed by the Blood Fey Bone for it to form this body of many faces it currently had.

And she was soon going to be one of them.

Yue Wangjian's scalp tingled when he saw this. Following that, he began injecting his Yuan Qi into the array formation.

"Use all your strength," said Nameless Sword nonchalantly.

The moment Nameless Sword spoke, Yue Wangjian obviously compiled. He pumped his Yuan Qi into the array formation constantly.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Yi Yun's sword flashes intercrossed inside the array formation. When Yue Wangjian saw the sword flashes slash at him, he immediately felt a little worried as though the sword flashes were about to arrive above his head.

The warriors felt apprehensive when they saw Yi Yun attack.

If Yi Yun could crack the array, perhaps they had a chance of living.

Even Lie Jiaojiao began to pin her hopes on Yi Yun.

The sword flash cleaved into the first thin membrane in an instant.

The thin screen coruscated with faint red light. It appeared weak but was able to fully withstand the sharpness of the sword flash. There was not a single scratch on it.

Yue Wangjian felt his fear instantly vanish. Now, Yi Yun was only a tiger without any teeth.

As for the other warriors, including Lie Jiaojiao, they revealed looks of extreme disappointment.

"Yi Yun, are you going to await your death obediently or are you

going to waste my strength?" Yue Wangjian mocked.

As Nameless Sword spoke, the entire array formation began to spin. Sanguine light beams tore out from the ground and the blood of light appeared to be infused with the souls that had been inflicted with the greatest pain.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone felt a shudder down their backs. These tortured spirits were likely geniuses from various factions that had come to the ancient battlefield!

Nameless Sword had spent more than a thousand years in the ancient battlefield. He had brought many geniuses into the Fey God Tomb over time.

Suddenly, the wraith forces gathered by the array formation, and looked to be swarming at none other than Yi Yun!

Nameless Sword naturally wanted to finish Yi Yun before he dealt with the rest. Yi Yun was the only hope everyone had. Once he was dead, they would be finished.

Yi Yun sighed softly when he saw the devilish powers gather together before putting away Mirage Snow.

Oh!?

Upon seeing this scene, everyone's heart sank. Why did Yi Yun put away his sword? Even if he was inferior in strength, he shouldn't just be giving up entirely.

"Good, you have finally submitted yourself to your fate. Then, become an offering to the Blood Fey Bone!"

Nameless Sword laughed maniacally but at that moment, a mysterious rune lit up in Yi Yun's chest. It let out a nether gray light like it was a gray nether moon.

The ethereal runes on Yi Yun's chest emanated wisps of grayish aura. The moment they appeared, the floating sanguine air and wraiths shrinked back. They even shattered upon coming into

contact with the gray air, so much so that the space they were in began trembling violently as though it would shatter at any time.

**Nebulous Primordial Chaos!** 

"Oh!? This is..."

Nameless Sword suddenly felt a sense of unease, but at that moment Yi Yun extended his finger. All the Yuan Qi he had gathered shot towards the Dao talisman. A terrifying blood lust burst out as a gray light shout out from Yi Yun's finger tip.

This was the power that Yi Yun had obtained from the Divine Perish Hall. With the ancient token, he could gather massive amounts of nebulous Primordial Chaos. After forming a mark, he could engrave it by his chest, using the Nebulous Primordial Chaos as an attack!

"Sou!"

The gray right penetrated all the painful souls and smashed mightily into the thin barrier.

Upon seeing the gray light, Yue Wangjian's heart was even more taken by fear.

As for Nameless Sword, his heart leaped when he saw the grayish light. His gaze sank as he immediately produced more seals and sent them into his disk array.

However, the gray light was too concentrated. It was about as thick as a finger but it was as though it gathered all the powers in the Universe and was completely unbending.

Boom!

A loud boom was heard as the gray light stirred up a terrifying nebulous storm.

Yue Wangjian stood in the array formation, feeling his head buzz. Following that, pain that reached to his very soul began to manifest. A large number of the souls were destroyed by the gray

storms, completely disintegrated to nothingness.

As the controller of the array formation, Nameless Sword grunted and spat out mouthful of blood.

## Chapter 1468: Death

Boom!

An explosive noise drew everyone's watchful gazes. They looked on as the screen cracked, reducing to countless fragmentary points of light. Yi Yun walked out amid those fragments.

The array had been cracked!

Everyone also felt the pressure of the array weaken and disappear.

"Hold him back!" Nameless Sword roared at Yue Wangjian. He kept injecting runes into the disk array he wielded. He absolutely could not let the plans he had been working on for so long fail at the most critical moment because of Yi Yun.

Yue Wangjian was taken aback as he stared at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was filled with killing intent as he held up Mirage Snow.

Hold back Yi Yun? Was that a joke!?

He was simply fodder against Yi Yun's strength.

But he didn't dare disobey Nameless Sword. Besides, he was in the same boat as Nameless Sword. If Nameless Sword failed, the outcome awaiting him wouldn't be much better.

Yue Wangjian lamented inwardly as he clenched his teeth, pushing his Yuan Qi to its limits as he slashed at Yi Yun.

The sword condensed every insight Yue Wangjian had about the Sword Dao, filling it with a resplendent radiance. The very space itself tore as it passed, forming a black spatial rift in its wake. Gravel arose beneath it as a huge ravine appeared in its wake.

And at that moment, Yue Wangjian growled, "Explode!"

Boom!

A terrifying explosive boom sounded as nomological fragments

jettisoned off, instantly enveloping Yi Yun within.

Surprisingly, Yue Wangjian had decisively chosen to initiate the self-destruction of his weapon.

Yue Wangjian felt his heart bleed as he watched the explosion's nucleus. He cultivated in the way of the sword, and although he did not reach the point of using his life to refine the sword, that sword had accompanied him for a very long period of time. It was connected to him in spirit and in mind, and was something he fostered with care.

Not only that, the sword had been tempered with all sorts of treasures. Its net worth was extraordinary. A First Beginnings Immortal Gate Elder had even embedded a specialized array formation in it, giving it almost priceless value.

But now, Yue Wangjian had chosen to destroy the sword in order to stop Yi Yun.

Despite slashing out with all his strength, Yue Wangjian did not have much confidence in it. He was a decisive person, which explained why he could destroy his own weapon without any hesitation.

As long as he held Yi Yun back for even a moment, Nameless Sword would have time to recover, allowing the both of them to combine forces. Yi Yun was then doomed.

The spot where Yi Yun had been standing was now inundated by a terrifying storm. Even his figure was obscured by the wild energy.

Everyone watched the storm nervously. Yi Yun's success was closely tied to their fates. If they had to choose, they would rather die at Yi Yun's hand then become fertilizer for the Blood Fey Bone.

But the storm was truly terrifying, and Yue Wangjian had surprised everyone with that decisive attack. Yi Yun was now fully embroiled in it and, even if he did not die, he would probably be gravely injured.

Meanwhile, Nameless Sword had already taken out a unique talisman. He looked at it, seemingly reluctant to use it, before he twisted it with a finger. It ignited.

The burned talisman transformed into a black beam of light that shot into the disk array. Immediately, the disk array emitted a rich cadaveric air. It infused into the array formation, rapidly stabilizing it.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone's hearts sank once again. Yue Wangjian was delighted.

He had given Nameless Sword enough time. Yi Yun would naturally be dealt with by Nameless Sword in what followed. He had not sacrificed his sword for nothing.

Yet just as he thought that, an ice-blue sword beam thrust out from the explosion. The chaotic nomological fragments that arose from the explosion melted the moment they encountered the sword beam, like snow meeting the radiant sun.

Yi Yun's figure followed closely behind his sword beam.

His body was emanating a gray fog. His clothes were not even torn or dirty in any way, much less his body being injured.

Yue Wangjian had a look of disbelief. Had he destroyed his sword for nothing?

He knew Yi Yun was strong but the Yi Yun before him had far exceeded his expectations.

This was not merely being powerful, it was practically heavendefying!

Little did he know that Yi Yun was never worried about his paltry explosion because he had been cultivating in the core of the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

Yue Wangjian's sneak attack was not even considered one despite

him believing so. Yi Yun had seen through him instantaneously and knew he would stop at nothing. He was long prepared for such a deceitful move.

Yue Wangjian was not Yi Yun's main enemy. Nameless Sword and the Blood Fey Bone were the true threat. If the mere Yue Wangjia injured him, Yi Yun could forget about dealing with Nameless Sword.

"You sure went all out just to be a good lackey. Now, it's your turn to take a strike of mine."

Yi Yun's voice was right by Yue Wangjian's ear. He immediately felt an extremely potent killing intent overwhelm him as though it was about to drown him.

An intense sense of panic arose in his heart as he produced a new sword from his interspatial ring quickly. He spat a mouthful of blood essence on it before swinging it forward.

#### Boom!

A sharp and indomitable sword Qi cleaved towards Yue Wangjian's head. Yue Wangjian felt helpless against the horrifying sword Qi.

#### Ka-cha!

The sword in his hand shattered abruptly as the sword Qi continued straight for his head in an indomitable fashion.

"No! Senior Nameless, save me!" Yue Wangjian was scared out of his wits as he turned to run while yelling.

A genius disciple of the First Beginnings Immortal Gate turning tail and fleeing for his life was something no one present would believe were they not seeing it with their own eyes.

However, the sword Qi's speed allowed it to quickly chase up to Yue Wangjian. It tore into his back and went right through him.

Yue Wangjian cried out tragically as he collapsed straight to the ground, body covered in blood. He was not dead yet but the sword had penetrated his dantian. He was now a cripple.

Reducing him to a cripple in such a perilous land was equivalent to passing the death sentence on him. It was a more tragic death than just flat-out stabbing him.

Yue Wangjian constantly let out tragic wails. He could not accept this reality. He had gone through great efforts to obtain mercy from Nameless Sword but, in a blink of an eye, he had been crippled by Yi Yun...

After Yi Yun crippled Yue Wangjian, he could not even be bothered to take another look at the trash.

When he looked at Nameless Sword, Nameless Sword no longer looked injured despite having vomited blood earlier due to the array formation's destruction.

The disk array in his hand emanated a rich cadaveric air, tainting his entire body with a strange grayish-black color.

"Yi Yun, you are indeed very powerful. Blood Fey Bone, you have seen his performance too. He is definitely a great supplement. Once you eat him, your strength will rise greatly, allowing you to escape the Fey God Tomb's seal!"

Nameless Sword stared at Yi Yun as he spoke slowly.

And at that moment, the shadow turned towards Yi Yun as well.

Upon seeing this scene, Lie Jiaojiao could not help but heave a sigh of relief.

She knew that if Yi Yun died, none of them would survive.

But for the moment, she was free from the danger before her. There was a bit of joy in that.

Alas, the shadow suddenly extended its arm, penetrating deep into Lie Jiaojiao's body.

She immediately widened her eyes as her body began convulsing violently.

She felt like her flesh and blood were constantly being drained. The feeling of being eaten alive was truly terrifying!

The shadow was about to fight Yi Yun. Consuming her was only a way to replenish some of its stamina. It was only something it did in passing, but to Lie Jiaojiao, it was terrifying death, a calamity that would end her life in the worst way.

"Save me!" Lie Jiaojiao let out a shrill cry.

# Chapter 1469: Battling Nameless Sword

Unfortunately for her, it was impossible for anyone to rescue Lie Jiaojiao. Yi Yun, the only one capable of stopping Nameless Sword, had a cold expression. He was staring intently at the shadow. Why would he open up himself to attack by taking action to rescue her at this critical juncture?

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

Lie Jiaojiao let out a heart-wrenching scream. Amid her cries, her body and looks were rapidly shriveling. Her voice also turned hoarse instantly, until her throat became so dry it stopped her from making any sound at all.

A few seconds later, Lie Jiaojiao sensed the shadow's hand pull back. It had instantly vanished.

"Kill... Kill me..." Lie Jiaojiao stared with widened eyes. She saw that her hands and arms had turned wrinkled like a tangerine skin. To a woman in her prime, the sudden transformation into an old woman that appeared like a candle guttering in the wind was no doubt the worst punishment. At that moment, she wished for nothing but death to come and finish the job.

Simultaneously, Fairy Yourou suddenly exclaimed, "Yi Yun, be careful!"

The shadow was like a ghost. The instant it vanished from in front of Lie Jiaojiao, it had silently appeared behind Yi Yun. It extended its arms, grabbing avariciously at Yi Yun.

Everyone had seen the outcome of being touched by the shadow. Even Yi Yun would not be able to withstand it. After the shadow appeared, a large number of human faces surfaced inside its body, each face bearing a screaming expression. A noxious sanguine aura arose from its twisted form and separated into countless blood-red threads. They flew at Yi Yun like a spider's web.

The trapped people sensed a terrifying heretic force from the blood-colored spider's web. They felt like they were moths that had haplessly flown into a real spider's web. The shadow was the massive spider that was gradually approaching its prey.

Their bodies' lifeblood was drawn to the spider's web, constantly being absorbed. Regardless if it was their protective Yuan Qi or the powers released from the circulation of their cultivation technique, everything inside of them was being absorbed.

If they tried to face the spider web head on, they could only watch helplessly as they were sucked dried. They were unable to put up any resistance!

In fact, Yi Yun had already sensed the shadow through his Primordial Destruction domain the moment it appeared, even without Fairy Yourou's warning.

When the blood-colored web enveloped Yi Yun, it immediately collided with Yi Yun's Primordial Destruction domain.

Yi Yun's body quivered. He sensed a corrosive force coming from the blood-colored web. It tightly wound around his Primordial Destruction domain, corroding it while compressing it.

At that moment, Nameless Sword attacked as well.

He powered the disk array, immediately turning the entire array formation into a huge spinning grinder. Heavy cadaveric auras smashed down at Yi Yun.

As if all of that wasn't enough, the cadaveric auras produced potent suction forces as though they were trying to forcibly suck out all of Yi Yun's blood.

These forces combined were an attempt to finish off Yi Yun in one fell swoop!

Nameless Sword was in a hurry to complete his plan. For the Blood Fey Bone to escape the Fey God Tomb's seals, it not only needed a blood sacrifice, it also had a time limit. Every time the

ancient battlefield was opened, its seal only became weaker for a short period of time.

And the big problem that was Yi Yun needed to be resolved quickly.

However, what left Nameless Sword with a big frown was that Yi Yun's Primordial Destruction domain could still continuously hold its own despite the two forces pressing down on it.

What appeared to be a weak gray space that trembled from being attacked by multiple forces did not crack.

The blood-colored spider web could absorb everything, but it could not absorb the nebulous Primordial Chaos or Major Destruction laws.

As for the array formation forces that Nameless Sword conjured, they were unable to shatter Yi Yun's domain.

The Primordial Destruction domain was truly, extremely powerful.

Nameless Sword's face revealed a sliver of annoyance as he continued powering the disk array.

Ka! Ka!

The ancient disk array in Nameless Sword's hands could not even withstand a battle of such intensity. It began to emit strange sounds.

"Puah!"

He spat out three mouthfuls of blood essence onto the disk array.

It immediately produced humming sounds as it vibrated vigorously in response.

The strength of the array formation greatly increased, causing Yi Yun's Primordial Destruction domain to instantly reduce in size from the pressure.

Everyone could tell that Yi Yun was being forced into a passive state.

If Yi Yun did not take the initiative to attack, he would soon be at the disadvantage.

However, how was he to go on the offensive under the current circumstances?

Any attack would probably have its Yuan Qi absorbed by the blood-colored web.

Even so, taking action was precisely what Yi Yun did.

A runic pattern lit up at his chest, as a gray stream with terrifying might immediately coursed down Yi Yun's fingers before shooting out.

However, his target was neither the Blood Fey Bone nor Nameless Sword.

"It's the array formation's weak point!" Fairy Yourou had a look of astonishment.

Boom!

The gray stream struck a spot in the array formation, immediately resulting in a loud boom that resembled an earthquake. The entire ground even began to quake intensely.

At the same time, there was a cracking sound as the ancient disk array completely fell apart.

"Darn it!" Nameless Sword held the pieces of the shattered disk array, no longer able to maintain his composure. He could ignore the fact that Yi Yun had found the array formation's core previously. But now, moments after he powered the array formation, Yi Yun had already found its weakness.

Clearly, Yi Yun's attainments in array formations had far surpassed his.

The array formation completely fell apart as Fairy Yourou and

company finally regained the ability to move.

However, they were all very weak after having most of their Yuan Qi absorbed.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The sounds of the crumbling array formation were thunderous. When he set up the array formation, Nameless Sword had used the bone cemetery as its foundation. Now that the array formation was crumbling, the scattered Fey bones and human bones were immediately reduced to dust as though they were being weathered by the elements.

The Blood Fey Bone let out a sharp scream, and that was the moment Yi Yun's sword moved.

The blinding sword beam slashed out of the Primordial Destruction domain, cleaving fiercely towards the Blood Fey Bone. Yi Yun had used all his strength, evidenced by how the entire sky and land was dyed blue by the sword flash. The entire region seemed to freeze over into a land of ice.

The Blood Fey Bone immediately felt the threat. It wanted to escape but the land of ice seemed to imprison it.

"You are courting death!" Nameless Sword roared angrily as he drew the sword on his back.

Chi!

Nameless Sword's combat strength was definitely not something Yi Yun could compare with. The moment he attacked, the sword flashed immediately inundated the region, blanketing the area where Yi Yun stood.

"Yi Yun, be careful! That's Nameless Sword's Nethersky Sword Domain. This sword domain contains endless sword art permutations. If you cannot tear out of the sword domain, you will be subject to endless attacks that grow in strength!" Fairy Yourou immediately warned.

"Yourou, to think you are detailing our Nethersky Divine World's Dharmic formulations to an outsider." Nameless Sword's voice sounded from the sword domain.

A cold glint flashed in Fairy Yourou's beautiful eyes. "The real outsider is you. You no longer deserve to be called my martial uncle."

"Hahahaha! Yourou, I still think of you as my dear martial niece even if you say such things. Wait a moment. Once I finish Yi Yun, we shall have a good chat. I still need your help," said Nameless Sword.

He was not distracted in any way while he spoke with Fairy Yourou. Instead, he hid completely in his sword domain. Countless sword beams surged downwards as they unleashed a barrage of attacks that battered Yi Yun's Primordial Destruction domain.

"Let's take action as well. Attack Nameless Sword first!" said Fairy Yourou coldly.

At that moment, no one hesitated. Yi Yun's death spelled their doom.

All sorts of attacks were launched at the sword domain.

"Chi!"

The blood-colored spider web expanded, blanketing them with a sinister force. Immediately, everyone but Yi Yun felt their bodies go stiff.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The attacks that had lost their strength landed on the sword domain, unable to cause so much as a stir. And their remaining energy was being absorbed by the blood-colored spider web.

A sword beam shot out from the sword domain, instantly penetrating the limbs of two people.

"Puah!"

Nanxuan Luoyue had the weakest cultivation level of everyone there. She suffered a backlash as blood seeped from the corners of her mouth.

As for Fairy Yourou, her face was pale. She emitted a divine light from her body in a bid to resist the heretical forces of the bloodcolored web.

However, the web was able to absorb even her divine powers. She could hardly put up a fight as she was gradually weakened.

"Yi Yun, he..." Fairy Yourou could not help but feel despair creep up on her. Would Yi Yun be able to withstand the attacks now that they were unable to help him?

Under the relentless attacks, Yi Yun found his Primordial Destruction domain constantly quaking. A few spots had even started to crack.

"The nebulous Primordial Chaos possesses the powers of creation while the Major Destruction laws possess the powers of destruction. Two powerful laws from the birth of the Universe are actually being repressed by a mere sword domain?"

As Yi Yun spoke, all his lifeblood began to boil over.

The Primordial Destruction domain was constantly being shredded but it also continued to mend itself.

Yi Yun's understanding of his Primordial Destruction domain also became deeper during this process.

Yi Yun had only used the nebulous Primordial Chaos for cultivation, but now its use was truly putting him through the mill.

In the sword domain, the countless sword beams were like a massive hammer that was striking a metal sword. It could turn the sword to junk but it was also possible for it to temper the blade into a truly peerless weapon.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nameless Sword's expression suddenly changed as he felt loud booms coming from his sword domain. It was as though a storm was brewing inside!

# Chapter 1470: Cracking the Sword Domain

"God Vanquishing Myriad Swords!" Nameless Sword's angry voice boomed as a hazy sanguine aura emanated from his body, dying the entire sword domain red.

#### Hum! Hum! Hum!

The sound of countless sword hums immediately came out of the sword domain. Then it spawned more than ten thousand blood-colored swords! They resonated together before tearing through the clouds with a shrill whistle as they shot towards the same target—Yi Yun!

#### Boom!

The tumultuous bang sounded like the world itself had raptured. The entire ground quaked vigorously as large swaths of land caved in. Deep ravines cracked open across the ground.

One poor warrior that got too close to the battle saw his protective Yuan Qi get immediately torn apart as dozens of bloody, gaping holes appeared on his body. He was sent flying backward as he tragically shouted. He immediately took out a bottle of pills and poured the whole thing into his mouth. He looked at the area that the sword domain had blanketed with an extremely pale expression.

If he had been just a bit closer, he would have been instantly killed even as a Supremacy!

The attack was just too terrifying!

Fairy Yourou's divine light also dissipated amid the ensuing force. She let out a light grunt as blood seeped out of the corner of her mouth, dripping onto her fair skin. Her arms drooped down, showing that she had lost all of her fighting strength.

This attack had drained Nameless Sword greatly as well. He had expended a great deal of blood essence to use it, causing his skin to

turn a bruised blue. There were dark blue circles under his eyes.

"Yi Yun should be dead with that!" Nameless Sword looked with a sunken gaze at the sword domain.

He had previously planned on defeating or restraining Yi Yun because he needed all of the essence in Yi Yun's flesh and blood. It would be a waste to kill him directly.

But just moments before, he suddenly felt an immense threat. He was a ruthless person to begin with or he would not have executed such a cruel plan. Therefore, he did not hesitate to use his strongest attack.

Even if Yi Yun died without leaving even anything behind, it was better than having Yi Yun spoil his plans. At worst, he could leave and find even more geniuses with rich blood essence to absorb and make up for his present losses.

All he knew is that now, Yi Yun had to die!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Powerful sword Qi nearly tore apart the land as the sword domain enveloped an area, sending mud and rock flying. A massive crater had appeared.

Upon seeing this scene, Huang Xuanyan's heart chilled. He still believed that he possessed the strength of a Supremacy, but now he realized the gap that separated him from true Supremacy experts.

Nanxuan Luoyue was feeling extremely worried. If she had been inside the sword domain, she would probably have been pulverized, not even leaving behind a strand of hair. Even if Yi Yun was still alive, he was likely gravely injured, right?

By the side, the Blood Fey Bone was eyeing the battle hungrily. If Yi Yun was injured, she did not even dare imagine the outcome.

Fairy Yourou stabilized her body as her bright eyes looked into

the sword domain. "I never expected him to grasp that move. Just that alone makes him a top genius yet he wants even more."

God Vanquishing Myriad Swords was the last and most powerful attack of the Nethersky Sword Domain. It was difficult to grasp with the strength of a Supremacy, but Nameless Sword had managed to do it.

This strike had far exceeded the strength of Supremacies, reaching that of the Divine Lord level.

At that moment, a loud roar was suddenly heard from within the sword Qi.

A figure charged out of the sword Qi with astounding might, like a dragon splashing into a river!

His body was circled by countless wheels that formed the Primordial Destruction domain. As he flew through the sword Qi he was stabbed, but the wheels also destroyed all sword Qi the moment it made contact.

Nameless Sword widened his eyes. Yi Yun had actually managed to tear out of his God Vanquishing Myriad Swords!?

While enveloped by Nameless Sword's sword domain, Yi Yun experienced an epiphany that made him think of other uses for the Primordial Destruction domain. There were myriad uses and infinite permutations for every technique in martial arts. The Primordial Destruction domain had already formed a pocket world of its own and in this world, he was the absolute ruler. How difficult was it for him to make the world change according to his wishes?

"I've received thousands of your sword Qi. Try receiving one strike of mine! This strike's name is Annihilation!" Yi Yun's roar sounded like rumbling thunder as it boomed in Nameless Sword's ears.

Boom!

Unlike thin-bladed sword Qi, Yi Yun's strike was like a mountain that came crashing down like a meteor!

This strike even had a dragon phantom coiled within it, giving it a majestic draconic aura. It also contained the Primordial Destruction domain that fused with the draconic aura!

Slash!

Nameless Sword was only nearing the strength of a Divine Lord, and it was not like Yi Yun had never killed one of those before!

Terrifying killing intent enveloped the blue sword beam and, like a sharp flash that could penetrate anything, it tore through the barricade of sword flashes with a sharp whistle, stabbing straight at Nameless Sword!

Nameless Sword's expression changed drastically. He immediately conjured his protective Yuan Qi and at the same time threw out several disk arrays, triggering defensive array formations in the process.

Yi Yun's strike had arrived!

Defensive array formation, cracked!

Disk array, cracked!

Protective Yuan Qi, cracked!

"Die!"

Nameless Sword's pupils constricted. He sensed an indescribably horrifying force strike him. All his bones produced cracking sounds as his organs took the heavy blow.

"Ah!"

Under everyone's incredulous gazes, Yi Yun's sword beam struck Nameless Sword, sending him flying a distance of more than a thousand feet before crashing heavily into the ground.

Boom!

A deep crater appeared where Nameless Sword had landed. He lay in the crater, his expression filled with shock. Blood seeped out of him from a gaping stomach wound.

"Cough..." Nameless Sword spewed a few mouthfuls of blood.

He could not believe that while they had both smashed open craters, the differences between them were so drastic!

Nameless Sword was considered an extremely strong Supremacy. He believed that honing himself in the ancient battlefield for a thousand years and cooperating with the Blood Fey Bone made it so that there was no one beneath the level of Divine Lord that was his match. He could even defeat an ordinary Divine Lord.

But what was with Yi Yun's strength? Was he some kind of freak?

If Nameless Sword was not certain that Yi Yun was human, he would even believe that Yi Yun was actually an unknown biological creature from the Fey God Tomb's depths, a terrifying monster.

If he knew ahead of time that Yi Yun had killed two Royal Sealed Divine Lords the moment he came to the ancient battlefield, he would have absolutely avoided bringing Yi Yun into the Fey God Tomb.

Nameless Sword watched Yi Yun walk towards him. He hurriedly shouted, "Blood Fey Bone, why are you still in a daze? Quick, do something!"

The Blood Fey Bone was floating in its spot, still a shadowy mass of faces. It suddenly turned and vanished into the land.

"Darn it!" Multiple blood strands appeared in Nameless Sword's eyes, making it look like they were cracking. The Blood Fey Bone had abandoned him at such a critical juncture. If it had held back Yi Yun for even a small while, he could've still recovered from his injuries.

Yi Yun walked over with a sneer. He stood by the crater's

periphery and looked down, watching Nameless Sword struggle to get up. "I long told you that your cooperation with the Blood Fey Bone is like taking favors from a tiger. Of course it wouldn't hesitate to flee at a critical juncture."

Nameless Sword stood up, his eyes staring coldly at Yi Yun.

"Yi Yun, if you spare me, I can give you the formulations to the God Vanquishing Myriad Swords. It is a core cultivation technique of the Nethersky Divine World. I only managed to produce a hundredth of its prowess," said Nameless Sword, unwilling to die without putting up a fight.

"Nameless Sword, you!" Fairy Yourou was infuriated. In order to live, he was actually giving away the Nethersky Divine World's cultivation technique.

"Heh!" Yi Yun smiled faintly. He possessed the Major Destruction laws. He had zero interest in the God Vanquishing Myriad Swords whatsoever. He could not be bothered listening to Nameless Sword's nonsense, and so slashed down!

The sword beam he produced cleaved down diagonally. With no strength to resist, Nameless Sword's neck was instantly pierced through, causing blood to spray out of it.

Nameless Sword had an extremely resentful look. "You... you will die a horrible death..."

He let out the last bellow of his life before crashing down to the ground headfirst. Blood quickly pooled beneath him, quickly submerging his body.

Nameless Sword was dead just like that.

The remaining people found it unbelievable. Only when they circled around and saw the corpse at the bottom of the crater were they certain that Nameless Sword was truly dead.

"It has ended..."

They had mixed feelings. What should have been an opportunity ended up being a nightmare. Now, people were dead or injured. Not a single one of them could stand properly.

"Young Master Yi, thank you for saving my life." Fairy Yourou suddenly bowed at Yi Yun.

She was even more serious than before. Not only had Yi Yun saved her life, he had also washed away the scum of the Nethersky Divine World. And as Yi Yun had not accepted Nameless Sword's offer of the formulation, he prevented the core heritage of the Nethersky Divine World from being leaked.

The rest expressed their gratitude towards Yi Yun. Although he was not deliberately fighting to save them, they would have died tragically if not for him. Therefore, they had a great admiration for him. The misunderstandings they had of Yi Yun earlier left them embarrassed.

Yi Yun waved his hands. They immediately stopped talking, knowing that Yi Yun did not care what they thought.

Yi Yun extended his hand and swiped, taking off Nameless Sword's ring.

He took a look at its interior and found all the disk arrays that Nameless Sword had used. All that was left beside those were some talismans and pills, as well as some jade slips and Spirit Jade. He did not see any of the remuneration that Nameless Sword had promised the warriors.

Yi Yun guessed that Nameless Sword had spent all his resources on his cultivation. He put everything into his plan, leaving him with almost nothing. As for the few jade slips he saw, they emanated special energy fluctuations. Yi Yun gave them a cursory look and knew that they were likely related to the Nethersky Divine World's heritage. He directly threw them to Fairy Yourou.

<sup>&</sup>quot;That's yours."

The cultivation technique was useless to Yi Yun. Besides, taking it might result in him being pursued by the Nethersky Divine World.

"Thank you, Young Master Yi. I will report what happened to the sect. It will definitely reward you!"

"It was all done in passing," said Yi Yun indifferently. He then looked at the pills in Nameless Sword's interspatial ring. They took him by surprise. Nameless Sword had entered the Fey God Tomb several times and he had harvested quite a number of valuable herbs.

These pills were refined from supreme-grade herbs. They released potent lifeblood powers, and although they were incomparable to the Dragon Emperor Relic, they would be very beneficial to Yi Yun's cultivation.

Yi Yun had previously guessed that since there were fake herbs in the area, it also meant that there were real ones. From the looks of it, Nameless Sword had plucked them.

# Chapter 1471: Surrounding the Blood Bone

No one protested Yi Yun's claim to the ring. Regardless what it held, he deserved to take all of its possessions.

"Young Master Yi, Yue Wangjian is already dead," said a warrior.

Yi Yun looked over and saw that Yue Wangjian, who had had his dantian crippled, failed to escape. During the intense battle between Yi Yun, Nameless Sword, and the Blood Fey Bone, Yue Wangjian had been silently killed by a stray blast. The pathetic death of a genius disciple of the First Beginnings Immortal Gate made people sigh.

"Young Master Yi." Lie Rikong gritted his teeth and approached Yi Yun. "I came to apologize for any transgressions Jiaojiao and I committed against you."

Yi Yun swept his gaze and saw that Lie Rikong had lost one leg. Even if he grew another one, it would greatly affect his future. He definitely had to give up on this expedition into the ancient battlefield. As for Lie Jiaojiao, she looked utterly tragic and it seemed as though her days were numbered. Not just that, but those last few days would probably be spent in suffering.

"There is no need to apologize to me but I do not wish to see either of you appear before me ever again," said Yi Yun indifferently.

Lie Rikong walked away with his head down, picked up Lie Jiaojiao, and slowly retraced the path they had taken. As for Lie Jiaojiao, her head was drooped. She did not look at anyone, and no one could imagine much hate and regret filled her heart. They also had no idea if they could leave the place alive.

"Brother Yi, should we quickly leave this godforsaken place?" asked Nanxuan Luoyue as she approached him.

"No, I want to find the Blood Fey Bone," said Yi Yun.

Although the Blood Fey Bone was sinister and strange, it was still an extremely rare item. Otherwise, Nameless Sword would not have went through such great lengths and effort to claim it. Yi Yun was a great supplement to it but Yi Yun viewed it likewise.

If he were to leave now, it would be equivalent to leaving empty handed after entering a treasure mountain.

"Find the Blood Fey Bone? This Fey God Tomb is huge. How are we to find it?" asked Fairy Yourou in astonishment.

The Fey God Tomb was fraught with danger. If one searched aimlessly, it would definitely end in tragedy.

However, Fairy Yourou knew Yi Yun was not an impetuous person. She was more interested to know what stratagem Yi Yun had cooked up to get the bone safely.

"If there's anything I can do to help Young Master Yi, I will not hesitate to help," said Fairy Yourou.

"We can help too."

"Please feel free to tell us if we may be useful in any way."

The others echoed. Although they only wished to leave this godforsaken place as soon as possible, the danger of trying to chart out a course alone was far greater than seeking the Blood Fey Bone with Yi Yun.

"In fact, I do need your help," said Yi Yun.

He looked at the region, the corners of his mouth revealing a sneer. "Let's see where you can run."

Soon, these people stood in different spots in accordance with Yi Yun's instruction.

These people faced each other and, after Yi Yun threw out a bunch of array flags, invisible chains appeared between them, forming an array formation that spanned five thousand feet in circumference.

Nameless Sword had used an array formation to help the Blood Fey Bone absorb the warriors' essence but Yi Yun was using one to force it out.

Everyone stood motionless at the spots Yi Yun had specified. They looked at the empty region the array formation enveloped.

In fact, these warriors had scanned the area several times with their perception but failed to discover anything.

There were no changes to the region at all despite the passage of time. Yet Yi Yun continued injecting array seals ceaselessly.

Gradually, the warriors began having doubts in what Yi Yun was doing. They were worried they were wasting time. And in this godforsaken place, it was more likely they would encounter something deadly the longer they stayed.

A few warriors could not help but send voice transmissions to Fairy Yourou and Nanxuan Luoyue. "Fairies, should we ask Young Master Yi..."

They knew themselves. Their words bore no weight in front of Yi Yun, but Fairy Yourou and Yi Yun did not have any conflicts while Nanxuan Luoyue was apparently quite familiar with Yi Yun.

"Young Master Yi definitely has his reasons for what he's doing," said Fairy Yourou after some thought.

Nanxuan Luoyue spoke out frankly, "You can leave if you are unwilling. But you all did offer Brother Yi your help."

These people smiled passively and shut up. Since Fairy Yourou and Nanxuan Luoyue thought nothing of the matter, they could only wait. They would naturally leave if Yi Yun's actions ended up fruitless.

And after Yi Yun injected nearly twenty seals, a huge radiance emitted from the array formation, as though a burning sun was scorching the entire region. The array formation's might left everyone shuddering in fear. If they were not part of the array formation, just standing there would probably cook them alive.

At that moment, they suddenly heard a sharp scream as a terrifying sanguine aura surged out from underground like lava spewing out from a volcano. It instantly filled the entire array formation.

People felt the hair stand on the back of their necks. The sanguine air was filled with a heretical power. It formed a vortex in the middle of the array formation as though it was attempting to suck everyone inside.

Ka Ka Ka!

The array formation was constantly being inundated by the sanguine aura and looked like it was about to crumble instantly.

As for the warriors standing on the array formation nodes, they immediately felt immense pressure. Their lifeblood began to boil over as though it was going to cook them from the inside.

Clearly, the Blood Fey Bone had appeared and released horrifying heretical powers!

People did not have the luxury of time or mental strength to consider how Yi Yun knew that the Blood Fey Bone was located here. They only felt that although Yi Yun had trapped the Blood Fey Bone, they were definitely unable to put up a fight against it with their combined strength. Yi Yun's array formation would have to do something more.

And at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly charged into the array formation.

Everyone was stunned. Yi Yun had given up presiding over the array formation and charged in directly?

Furthermore, he was charging straight for the sanguine vortex!?

The moment he entered the sanguine vortex, Yi Yun immediately felt all his lifeblood boil. But in immediate response, the gray Primordial Destruction domain immediately enveloped him. The instant it appeared, the effects the sanguine vortex had on him decreased drastically.

Amid the sanguine vortex, the Blood Fey Bone seemed to fuse with the surrounding lifeblood as one, until they were hardly distinguishable.

Yi Yun stood within the sanguine vortex and took in the wailing sounds that constantly sounded. Suddenly, a shadow flitted beside him.

Yi Yun abruptly turned around, cleaving with his sword. There was a sharp howl as the ghostly shadow was split into two, instantly dissipating into nothingness.

At that moment, another shadow appeared behind him. With another strike, it too was vanquished.

Ghostly shadows appeared constantly as Yi Yun slowly moved amid the vortex, his ears resounding with the sharp howls of the shadows.

And at that moment, a hand silently extended from beneath Yi Yun's feet. At the instant Yi Yun slew a shadow, it grabbed at his ankle.

### Chapter 1472: Blood Bone Obtained

The hand was condensed out of thick, coagulated blood. Beneath the bloody hand one could see shocking white bone that effused a rotting toxin. It slowly reached out towards Yi Yun, who appeared not to have noticed it. It was like a ghostly claw that reached out from hell, attempting to drag Yi Yun down into the abyss of death.

But at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly extended his finger. He did not attack the hand but instead attacked another spot in the ground.

"Ah!"

A sharp, tragic cry emitted from underground. The hand also instantly splattered, returning to a more liquid blood form.

A black shadow shot out from underground and charged towards the exterior.

Bam!

The shadow collided into the array formation's border, producing a loud crash.

"Are you still trying to flee after I have forced you out?" With that, Yi Yun spoke an array incantation, causing the array formation to instantly contract. Soon, the shadow was trapped in a tiny space.

Yi Yun stabbed out with his swords. With a sharp scream, the shadow dissipated, causing the sanguine vortex to vanish.

And at the spot where the shadow vanished, a tiny blood-red bone appeared. Even then it still attempted to transform into a red beam of light and escape, but Yi Yun grabbed hold of it with a swipe of his hand. The bone was then contained within a Primordial Destruction domain.

"Blood Fey Bone..." Although the domain was encapsulating it, Yi

Yun could sense the lifeblood contained within the bone. It was constantly throbbing like a mighty heart.

Yi Yun had went through quite a lot of trouble to get the the Blood Fey Bone. If not for the array formation and Primordial Destruction domain, it would truly not have been easy to capture the Blood Fey Bone.

Just as Yi Yun was about to augment the seals, he suddenly felt something tug at his psyche.

"Aren't you planning on cooperating with me?"

Yi Yun's mind stirred as he immediately understood that the sensation came from the Blood Fey Bone.

Since the Blood Fey Bone had cooperated with Nameless Sword, it naturally possessed intelligence.

"Oh? How do you want to cooperate with me?" asked Yi Yun with a teasing smile.

"Just as I cooperated with Nameless Sword, I can fuse my body with you and become a part of your skeleton. Your talent will experience extremely great changes as a result. You will gain immense achievements in the aspect of body tempering." The Blood Fey Bone's thoughts, which contained very seductive offers, were communicated to Yi Yun.

"Like Nameless Sword? His outcome wasn't that great. So it's best I directly refine you into a pill. Wouldn't that be better? Then I can have peace of mind," said Yi Yun with a sneer.

"Wait! You are also an alchemist?" said the Blood Fey Bone in astonishment. It had communicated with Nameless Sword often and knew much about martial arts. It was already rare for Yi Yun to be an array master but he also happened to be an alchemist?

If the bone were refined to a pill, its intelligence would be completely pulverized. It took eons for the Blood Fey Bone to gain intelligence, so it naturally could not accept such an outcome. "If I were refined into a pill, the effects would be greatly diluted. Only by fusing the blood bone directly into your body will you see a complete metamorphosis."

"The deal I had with Nameless Sword was to leave this piece of bone with him. He would help me find a body to possess. He wished to become stronger while I wanted to leave this place. He was a smart man and if I aimed to bamboozle him, would he have cooperated with me so wholeheartedly? If not for your appearance and scrambling of his plans, Nameless Sword and I would have each obtained what we wanted. Therefore, there's no need to worry that I have any ulterior motives in cooperating with you," said the Blood Fey Bone.

"I don't mind if the effects are lessened. I picked this bone up, after all. Besides, I have no interest in the transaction between you and Nameless Sword. To me, you are better off as a pill," said Yi Yun as he prepared to augment the seals.

"Wait!" said the Blood Fey Bone hurriedly. "I'm very familiar with this area. Aren't all of you here in the Fey God Tomb to seek opportunities? I can lead the way! No one is a better guide than me in this area. I can help you avoid many dangers. It has been many years since the Fey God Tomb's abyss was last visited. Don't you wish to explore the area thoroughly?"

"Although I'm very interested in opportunities, I will not let you guide the way. Who knows if you will lead me into a trap?" Yi Yun shook his head and continued producing more seals. Even if what the Blood Fey Bone said was true, Yi Yun would not heed the guidance of the shady bone in this godforsaken place. He would have to have a death wish to do that.

"Wait a moment!" The Blood Fey Bone was extremely depressed. Back then, Nameless Sword had many doubts as well but he finally submitted as a result of his obsession and aspirations. Yet Yi Yun was completely impervious to his enticement and was ridiculously strong.

If the seals were completed, it would no longer have a chance of speaking again. Its mental processes would also turn turbid and it would eventually be refined into herbal dregs while stuck in its muddled state.

"What is it with all this nonsense? I'll give you one last chance to speak," said Yi Yun.

The Blood Fey Bone originally wished to convince Yi Yun through reason and emotion but it was completely stopped in its tracks by Yi Yun's comment.

"You have nothing else to say? Then we shall meet again during the refinement," said Yi Yun.

With that said, Yi Yun had produced a seal. The potency of the seal left the Blood Fey Bone trembling.

"There's one thing I did not tell Nameless Sword." The Blood Fey Bone seemed to steel its proverbial heart and spoke out.

Yi Yun stopped and said with a faint smile, "Oh? What is it?"

The Blood Fey Bone still held out hope until it was faced with the grim reality of death. Yi Yun never believed that the Blood Fey Bone would abandon its body and accept mere possession. Even Nameless Sword probably didn't believe it, but he was just too tempted by the Blood Fey Bone's offers.

The Blood Fey Bone also knew that if it did not offer a secret that was enticing enough to Yi Yun, it would be doomed.

"In fact, this piece of bone is not my entire body," said the Blood Fey Bone.

Yi Yun was taken aback. Could it be that the Blood Fey Bone was in fact another spirit that had possessed the bone?

However, Yi Yun rejected the thought as quickly as it came. The Blood Fey Bone's heretical aura would have devoured any spirit that attempted to possess it.

"You should already realize that this is only a portion of my main body. This piece of bone is part of a massive skeleton. Since you know the value of this Blood Fey Bone, you naturally know what a bigger skeleton would get you. Besides, the skeleton's sanguine aura is extremely rich. It might even be the source of the sanguine aura that fills the entire Fey God Tomb," said the Blood Fey Bone.

"If your main body is that powerful, why would you stay in this tiny piece of bone?" asked Yi Yun with a sneer.

"It's because that skeleton has been sealed in the Fey God Tomb," said the Blood Fey Bone helplessly. "After a long period of time, a tiny bone dropped off from the skeleton, and the seals on that tiny piece of bone were a lot more relaxed. Gradually, the bone gained sentience and that's where I came from. But due to the seal, I have no way of entering the skeleton. I could only think of a way to leave the Fey God Tomb first and return to crack the seal after I gained strength."

The Blood Fey Bone might not have been telling the complete truth, but Yi Yun sensed that the skeleton that the Blood Fey Bone mentioned really existed.

The source of the sanguine aura in the Fey God Tomb was probably the legendary skeleton of a Fey God!

As the name implied, legend said that the Fey God Tomb was the burial ground of a Fey God.

Regardless if the skeleton was the bones of the Fey God or not, its rarity was a unquestionable.

"You shouldn't place your sights on the skeleton. The seal's potency makes it very difficult for you to approach it. Even I planned on returning hundreds of thousands of years later to make an attempt. But if you agree to spare me, I can bring you to the region where the skeleton is sealed. The sanguine aura condenses into a river there, and if you were to cultivate in that place, you would benefit tremendously. The effects are ten times better than

refining me. And in that blood river, you will find a special kind of Blood Spirit Jade. It's similarly very beneficial for you." The Blood Fey Bone began speaking enticingly once more.

Just as its voice faded, a tiny crystal appeared in Yi Yun's hand. It resembled Spirit Jade but was blood-red in color.

Things like Blood Spirit Jade were probably only produced in places with rich sanguine auras like in the Fey God Tomb.

"It's does indeed look good, but how do I know you will not deceive me?" asked Yi Yun nonchalantly.

"I believe that with your intelligence, you should be able to tell. As for me, how do I know if you'll spare me if I were to lead you there?" countered the Blood Fey Bone.

"Reasonable. In that case, lead the way. But if I sense any problems in your guidance, I'll immediately refine you," said Yi Yun.

"Hehe, I would not do something so pointless. What danger can hide from you if you can force me out?" sneered the Blood Fey Bone.

Yi Yun did not speak. He did not trust the Blood Fey Bone but he was extremely interested in the Fey God bones that the Blood Fey Bone mentioned.

The Fey God Tomb was massive, and even if he knew the existence of the Fey God's bones, finding them was another story. It would, however, be different with the Blood Fey Bone.

But with the Blood Fey Bone being extremely crafty, it had to be concealing some sinister goals. This point made Yi Yun more wary against it.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun suddenly produced a restrainment seal and placed it on the Blood Fey Bone.

The Blood Fey Bone immediately exclaimed, "What are you

doing?"

"There's no need to worry. It's just a restraint used to take precautions against you. If you were to do anything untoward to me, this seal will activate," said Yi Yun.

The Blood Fey Bone was doubtful but it seemed to sense the seal momentarily and, after confirming the restrainment seal's usage, it said unhappily, "I'm not your match so why would I try to harm you? You are being overly suspicious."

It stopped speaking after that.

And at that moment, the others were standing in particular spots in the array formation, watching the array formation's center intently.

When Yi Yun charged into the sanguine vortex, everyone heaved before massive ghost shadows appeared and constantly let out shrill cries outside. And their vision was blocked by the sanguine vortex and the shadows. They could only vaguely make out Yi Yun's figure and his sword flashes. However, they had no idea what was happening within.

Abruptly, the sanguine vortex dissipated as Yi Yun walked out unharmed.

"Brother Yi, have you caught the Blood Fey Bone?" Nanxuan Luoyue went forward and asked out of concern.

Yi Yun smiled, stretched out his hand and flipped it. There was a blood-red bone in his palm and it suffused a heretical aura. It was none other than the Blood Fey Bone.

The rest stood awkwardly to the side and remained silent. No matter the aspect, Yi Yun was on a completely different level than then.

# Chapter 1473: Blood River

Yi Yun looked at the people around him with a cold, indifferent expression. He knew that although these people had survived because of him, they were also selfish people, solely concerned about their survival. If they had not been the least bit obedient, Yi Yun would have long chased them away.

"Fairy Yourou, Luoyue, I'll be handing the array flags to you. Wait for me here. With the array formation working as it is, it can conceal your auras, preventing monsters from noticing you," said Yi Yun.

"Brother Yi, do you plan to venture deeper into the Fey God Tomb?" asked Nanxuan Luoyue in alarm.

The Fey God Tomb was so dangerous, yet Yi Yun was not planning on leaving despite having obtained the Blood Fey Bone?

"Yes, I have other matters to tend to," said Yi Yun with a nod.

"In that case, rest assured and tend to your matters, Young Master Yi. There's no need to consider us," said Fairy Yourou as she took the array flags from him.

She had some guesses about what Yi Yun wanted to do, believing that it was related to the Blood Fey Bone. But since it was something personal to Yi Yun, she did not plan on probing any further.

The others were disappointed when they heard that they were still unable to leave but none of them dared to speak their feelings. They had already witnessed the potency of Yi Yun's array formation. If Yi Yun chased them out of the array formation, it would be too late for tears.

"Maintain the array formation well and listen to Fairy Yourou and Luoyue's instructions," said Yi Yun as he swept his gaze coldly at them.

"Yes, yes. Rest assured Young Master Yi."

"We will definitely work hard. We will not tire the two fairies."

These people hastened to answer him.

Yi Yun left once he felt that everything was in place.

Everyone watched as Yi Yun vanished into the Fey God Tomb, all of them having different expressions and mixed feelings.

It had been years since anyone dared venture into the Fey God Tomb. It definitely hid opportunities but they did not have the strength to take them. All they could do was watch Yi Yun go forth to seek out more opportunities.

The Fey God Tomb had lifeblood emanating from it, and danger lurking in it. The deeper he went, the richer the lifeblood became, so rich and thick that it was utterly pitch-black.

"Wu! Wu!" Crying sounds could be heard amid the sanguine aura as well as conversations between people.

Some voices even appeared to come from behind Yi Yun.

"Save me! Fellow Daoist, save me!"

Yi Yun ignored the plea for help as he continued walking forward.

A gentle and graceful girl let out sobs as she gradually approached from behind, spreading out her frail arms in a bid to embrace Yi Yun.

"Ah!"

A gray fog immediately appeared over Yi Yun's body. The instant the girl collided with the fog, she immediately let out a shrill shriek that resembled an owl's. She revealed a face of bone beneath her black hair. She retreated in alarm, not daring to approach Yi Yun again.

"These are warriors who died in the Fey God Tomb. They have

been contaminated by the sanguine aura, turning into vengeful spirits. Some of them were even born naturally. They have gained bewitchment abilities, and warriors who embrace them meet a tragic end. However, their tricks appear to be useless on you,'" said the Blood Fey Bone.

It gained a deeper understanding of Yi Yun's strength as they proceeded. It was increasingly intrigued and astonished. Nameless Sword was already someone with extremely high talent but compared to Yi Yun, it was like night and day. Yi Yun's bone age definitely did not look like it was more than a thousand years but be it his combat strength or willpower, they were extremely powerful.

"Do you wish for me to be harmed by those things? The next time we encounter such things, it's best you warn me ahead of time instead of acting wise after the fact. If not, I'll refine you directly," said Yi Yun with a faint smile.

"No, you are being oversensitive. I just felt that these things would not be able to even touch you, and I was right," said the Blood Fey Bone.

Yi Yun sneered while the Blood Fey Bone ceased its nonsense and continued guiding Yi Yun forward.

Walking in the sanguine aura made it nearly impossible to sense any temporal and spatial changes. Even Yi Yun himself failed to determine how far he had walked after some time.

If a warrior were to wander in this place, they would probably lose themselves to the endless solitude, eventually turning into a vengeful spirit in the sanguine aura.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly caught a whiff of the strong smell of blood ahead. He even felt like he had walked into a mountain of corpses or a sea of blood.

Yi Yun was alarmed as he proceeded forward a few steps before

his heart leaped. He halted immediately.

He looked beneath his feet and as the sanguine air was dissipated by the Primordial Destruction domain, Yi Yun was able to clearly identify where he was.

He was on a lofty cliff, and beneath him was an extremely wide river.

The river was flowing with thick blood, and large amounts of bones were bobbing in it. They belonged to humans and Fey beasts. And despite the fact that he was standing beside the billowing river of blood, he did not hear a single sound. He felt like he was immersed in a silent world as a sense of solitude and boundlessness inundated him immediately.

Yi Yun stood there quietly, sensing something pertaining to time in the blood river.

Death was a rule of time. The blood river's flow also followed the rules of time.

"How fascinating." Yi Yun originally believed that the blood river would make one feel horrified but he felt a placid calm instead.

At that moment, a wave suddenly surged out of the blood river. An extremely dangerous and chilling feeling immediately swamped him.

Yi Yun instantly converged his aura as he heard a low and ancient roar. The waves in the blood river rolled, continuing far into the distance.

When the wave passed by the cliff where Yi Yun was on, he sensed a gaze lock on to him. A pair of extremely cold eyes appeared within the wave as it swept across the cliff.

Yi Yun felt his body turn ice-cold when the gaze swept past him. It was as though he had been frozen in an ice cavern. He was prepared to summon the Ascending Dragon Cauldron at any moment.

However, the gaze continued to sweep past Yi Yun before it slunk back into the blood river. Following that, the wave continued into the distance and soon, the blood river was restored to its placid state.

Only then did Yi Yun heave a sigh of relief. However, when he looked at the blood river again, his feeling of peace was gone. It was too dangerous.

"What was that?" asked Yi Yun.

"The river god of the blood river. I know no more than that," said the Blood Fey Bone.

Yi Yun snorted coldly. He felt that the Blood Fey Bone had to know but was unwilling to tell him.

But against such a terrifying existence, he only wished they would stay out of each other's way. Yi Yun did not plan on investigating it.

"It's now the best opportunity to search for Blood Spirit Jade and cultivate by the blood river. The river god will not appear for another twenty hours at least," reminded the Blood Fey Bone.

Yi Yun circled around the cliff and, after walking a distance, arrived by the blood river's side. The blood river similarly emanated a blood-red fog. The closer one was, the more the river's surface became indistinct, impossible to make it out.

White rocks plastered the two banks of the river. But on closer inspection, they were actually bones. Due to the waves of the river water, they had mostly been weathered, looking no different from rocks.

Yi Yun gradually approached the blood river and soon, discovered Blood Spirit Jade on the riverbanks.

The closer he was to the blood river, the more Blood Spirit Jade he found and the better their quality. One could imagine that the entire riverbed was lined with Blood Spirit Jade.

Yi Yun constantly searched through the Blood Spirit Jade but quickly discovered that he had reached the end of the blood river. In front of him was a towering mountain. It had a massive cave on it and it was where the blood river's source was.

Before Yi Yun arrived at the cave's entrance, he smelled the noxious smell of blood. The sanguine aura was dozens of times thicker than the blood river.

"This mountain cave is the source of the blood river. Even I have not been in there before. If the Fey God Tomb has any opportunities, they have to be in there," said the Blood Fey Bone.

Yi Yun sneered. The Blood Fey Bone would not be so kind as to alert him of opportunities. It was clearly plotting something, but if Yi Yun abandoned opportunities because he was afraid of the schemes of a piece of bone, his practice of martial arts would be for nothing.

Sanguine aura emanated out the cave's entrance and had nomological fluctuations as well. It happened to be a naturally formed array formation.

If one did not know these laws, it would be impossible to enter despite coming this far. Furthermore, the naturally formed array formation was fused with its surroundings, making it very difficult to crack.

Yi Yun slowly studied the cave's entrance.

After quite some time, Yi Yun finally figured out the laws that it followed. He began conjuring seals to crack the array and gain entry.

At that moment, he felt something ominous. He immediately stopped moving and carefully observed his surroundings.

Yi Yun's back immediately broke out into a cold sweat from what

he saw.

The natural array formation was an array within an array. The first layer was nomologically formed while the second later was condensed with lifeblood.

Once the first layer was cracked, it would trigger a killing array that would crush a person to a bloody mush, making them a part of the blood river, doomed forever more. Only the dead could pass through the natural array formation.

The blood in the blood river, as well as the bones and Blood Spirit Jade, could safely pass through the array formation but Yi Yun could not.

Thankfully, Yi Yun had noticed it at the final moment or the consequences would be unthinkable.

Yi Yun carefully studied it a few times, and only after he was certain that there were no more problems did he attempt to crack the array.

Four hours later, Yi Yun dispersed the laws and stepped into the cave.

The cave was extremely expansive, as though it was a world in and of itself. Countless stalactites hung overhead, all made of blood. They dripped blood as well.

Yi Yun followed the blood river into the cave's depths. He would occasionally hear the sounds of blood dripping from the stalactites but apart from that, it was silent.

After walking a distance, countless massive shadows appeared ahead of him.

Yi Yun was alarmed but he soon realized that they were massive skeletons.

These skeletons were all from various Fey beasts. They were very large in size and had to have been horrifying behemoths in life.

Even after being dead for eons, their skeletons continued to effuse a mighty aura that left one reeling in alarm.

It was unknown what had happened here years ago. Why would so many behemoths die in here, and be gathered in a cave after their deaths?

Yi Yun began having doubts about the legend that described the area as the burial ground of a Fey God.

### Chapter 1474: Stone Marrow

Yi Yun could faintly hear a series of deep resonating hums, like wind was blowing through the cave.

The sound turned clearer as Yi Yun continued venturing deeper. He came to realize that it was not the sound of wind.

Badump! Badump!

It was the sound of heartbeats.

Yi Yun looked more carefully around the cavern and suddenly felt that the entire mountain seemed to be alive.

This discovery left Yi Yun shuddering. He immediately went to the mountain wall and carefully observed it.

Through the mountain's heartbeat, Yi Yun discovered that beneath the stalactites were white things that resembled veins.

And these white veins were actually all massive bones.

Yi Yun became more alarmed the more he noticed. The entire cave was actually being held up by a set of bones. The skeleton had become a towering mountain after its death and its body's interior was now a spacious cave.

The behemoth skeletons that scattered within were nothing worth mentioning in comparison to this discovery.

They were probably prey that the skeleton had devoured while alive. Where he was standing might have even been the skeleton's stomach.

Although the skeleton had transformed into a mountain after its death, one could still hear the terrifying heartbeat sounds while walking inside it.

If this truly was the burial grounds of a Fey God, this skeleton was probably the Fey God's skeleton.

Yi Yun stood in front of the mountain wall, looking up at the snow-white bones. These bones trembled gently in response to the heartbeat. For a long dead skeleton to show signs of life was truly unbelievable.

At that moment, a black shadow suddenly charged out of the Blood Fey Bone, flying towards the skeleton.

The shadow's speed was extremely fast, nearly as fast as lightning.

And if Yi Yun had only discovered its motive now, he would have been too late to stop it.

But after the shadow dashed out a hundred feet, it suddenly let out a tragic cry like it had slammed into an invisible barrier. Instantly, its flight was stopped, its body turning more ethereal.

Simultaneously, laws began to seal the shadow's surroundings as the shadow attempted to barge in every direction only to slam into those laws. It kept letting out tragic cries as its figure turned faded more and more.

"Yi Yun, what did you do to me?" screamed the shadow.

Yi Yun looked at it, revealing a sarcastic look. "That's indeed your true goal. You were unable to enter the mountain so you wanted me to bring you here. You were worried that I would turn suspicious if you mentioned a cave immediately so you deliberately avoided talking about it. Instead, you brought me near to it so I would discover it on my own."

"That's right. I can't enter the cave on my own. I have already done what I can. Won't you let me off now?" asked the shadow angrily.

"You are no Blood Fey Bone. This mountain is transformed from the Blood Fey Bone. If you are the Blood Fey Bone, why can't you enter your own corpse?" replied Yi Yun with a sneer.

"You were already that suspicious of me?" The shadow's tone

sank. It was not strange that Yi Yun could guess that the white bones inside the walls were Blood Fey Bones, but Yi Yun was still wary of the one he held. And the hidden aspect of Yi Yun's seal was something it failed to detect. It clearly had checked it thoroughly a few times.

"But why do you say I'm not the Blood Fey Bone? The Blood Fey Bone is in your hand. Go ahead and compare it with this skeleton," said the shadow.

"There's no need for comparison. I'm not saying that this bone is not a part of the Blood Fey Bone, but that you are not some intelligence born from the Blood Fey Bone. Instead, you are a soul that possessed the bone. By being able to possess it, especially just this tiny bit of the Blood Fey Bone, shows how strong you are. Who are you really?" asked Yi Yun.

The shadow fell silent. Yi Yun had already guessed its origins.

Soon, the black shadow's featureless face gradually produced features. It looked like a middle-aged man with long brows, making for an extremely sinister and ruthless face.

"You are right. I was originally a warrior, a Royal Sealed Divine Lord. I must be quite unlucky to fall into the hands of a junior like you." The middle-aged man's face revealed a look of hate.

After he perished in an accident in the Fey God Tomb, only his essence soul escaped. He later discovered a tiny bone which could have been washed out of the cave by the blood river after it fell off of the massive skeleton.

After discovering the tiny bone, he immediately decided to inhabit it. Thankfully, he was adept in an engulfing law, for if he wasn't he would have been devoured the moment he attached himself to it. Even if his essence soul remained, his intelligence would have long turned murky.

After successfully attaching himself to the tiny bone, the middle-

aged man sensed the location of the true Blood Fey Bone through it.

The tiny Blood Fey Bone gave him tremendous strength, opening up another cultivation path for a remnant soul like him. If he could claim the real Blood Fey Bone as his own, his future strength would very likely exceed his past Royal Sealed Divine Lord self.

This was too enticing to him. Apart from absorbing blood essence inside the Fey God Tomb to strengthen himself, all he thought of was the real Blood Fey Bone.

But with his crippled abilities, there was no way for him to enter the cave.

He had planned on using Nameless Sword to temporarily leave the Fey God Tomb. He would then return to the Fey God Tomb once he was stronger to obtain the whole Blood Fey Bone.

But now, having fallen into the hands of Yi Yun, he knew that Yi Yun would not agree to let him escape the Fey God Tomb. His only hope was to lure Yi Yun over. He did not believe that Yi Yun could truly enter the cave. When Yi Yun failed, he planned to find an opportunity to escape into the blood river but Yi Yun actually succeeded in entering.

At the instant they entered the cave, the middle-aged man's excitement nearly exposed him. He had actually arrived inside the Blood Fey Bone effortlessly.

But his excitement did not last long before he was figuratively slapped in the face by Yi Yun. He was beaten back into harsh reality.

"You were once a Royal Sealed Divine Lord? You sure did have a tragic outcome." Yi Yun shook his head. The person had perished in the Fey God Tomb and his corpse was left in the open. It had probably been weathered to bone somewhere.

However, the person was also strong-willed. With only an

essence soul, he still managed to survive on in the form of a bone.

"Tragic? If I can obtain the Blood Fey Bone, why would I mourn the loss of my old body?" The middle-aged man let out a wretched cry. His promising future had been shattered by Yi Yun.

"This Blood Fey Bone is indeed not bad. Thank you for leading the way. I won't stand on ceremony and will definitely accept it. As for you... it's best you return to the land," said Yi Yun with a smile.

With death hanging over him, the middle-aged man's expression changed. He rushed to say, "Wait! I was from the Great Cosmic State. If you spare me, I can get the Great Cosmic State to give you treasures that would satisfy you. I also have cultivation techniques. I can tell you where my body lies..."

He tried his best to offer whatever benefits he could think of, hoping to entice Yi Yun.

Although he was feeling ashen after losing the Blood Fey Bone, it was better than being reduced to actual ashes.

"Great Cosmic State?" Upon hearing the middle-aged man's words, Yi Yun revealed an odd look.

"That's right! I'm from the Great Cosmic State!" the middle-aged man finally saw something that interested Yi Yun as he said immediately with a nod.

"Oh? So you know Li Fire, I suppose?" asked Yi Yun.

"Li Fire? Naturally. He's my junior brother. Since you also know Li Fire, you should know that I'm speaking the truth. If you bring me to him, he will definitely reward you to your satisfaction." The middle-aged man saw a glimmer of hope. Yi Yun's expression had changed when Li Fire was raised. He was apparently very familiar with Li Fire.

Yi Yun was not from the Great Cosmic State. For him to know Li Fire implied that Li Fire had also come to the ancient battlefield. Perhaps mention of him made Yi Yun think twice or for some other reason.

If he could obtain the help of a Royal Sealed Divine Lord, Yi Yun's chances of leaving his name on the ancient battlefield would only be greater.

"Bring you to him? Alright then." Yi Yun's expression turned increasingly odd. Immediately, Heretical God Fire lit up in his hand.

The middle-aged man jolted. He could sense a terrifying power coming from the tiny blob of fire. He looked at Yi Yun and felt an ominous foreboding. "Yi Yun, what's the meaning of this?"

"Meaning? Didn't you ask to be brought to Li Fire? That's why I'm preparing to send you to hell," replied Yi Yun.

"Li Fire is dead?" The middle-aged man was taken aback. Then, he looked incredulously at Yi Yun, "Don't tell me you killed Li Fire? You... Ah!!"

Before the middle-aged man could finish his sentence, he let out a shrill scream.

His soul was being enveloped by the Heretical God Fire. Amid the terrifying flames, his soul was melting bit by bit. The pain was even worse than what the warriors who were sucked dry by him had experienced.

Gradually, the middle-aged man's soul was completely burned to nothingness by the Heretical God Fire. He had survived an ignoble existence as a soul for years but having finally come to the Blood Fey Bone that he yearned for the most, he was burnt to nothingness by a tiny blob of fire.

After destroying the middle-aged man, the tiny Blood Fey Bone in Yi Yun's hand immediately lost its sinister feel. It also gradually lost its luster, but when Yi Yun raised it towards the cave wall, the Blood Fey Bone gradually resonated with the gigantic Blood Fey Bone skeleton.

The Blood Fey Bone's aura began to change before it produced a vital aura.

Yi Yun held the Blood Fey Bone and sighed. He had never seen such potent lifeblood before.

Yi Yun did not discover any evil spirits in the cave. He guessed that due to the naturally formed array formation, evil spirits were barred from entering. Therefore, there was no danger inside the cave which was also the source of the blood river.

Yi Yun walked deeper into the cave by following the vein-like bones. The further in he went, the clearer the heartbeat sounds were. Eventually, he felt that he was standing on the skeleton's heart.

And at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly saw a milky-white pool ahead of him.

The loud heartbeat sounds were coming from the pool.

"Those are... Divine Stalactite Marrow?" Yi Yun raised his head suddenly. He saw white stalactites above him, each dripping stone marrow essence into the pool...

## Chapter 1475: Completely Unexpected

Divine Stalactite Marrow was one of the many treasures recorded in the divine alchemist's notes. It could not be used in herbs and any attempt to refine it would destroy its potency. It had to be consumed directly. A cup of Divine Stalactite Marrow was already extremely rare, but now Yi Yun was standing in front of an entire pool of it!

The outcome of someone soaking themselves in the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool was unknown, as even the divine alchemist had never amassed that much Divine Stalactite Marrow.

Upon seeing this situation, a glint flashed in Yi Yun's eyes. How did the Divine Stalactite Marrow appear here? Why would the Fey God Tomb produce something like that?

Although he felt excited, he did not dive in recklessly. He was worried that such a divine pond had something protecting it. If any demonic entity appeared here, it would be be difficult to handle.

He fully released his perception as he approached the pool carefully, one step at a time. When he turned around a corner, he instantly stopped in his tracks.

He saw an extremely astonishing scene. In the middle of the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool, a dark red stalagmite had grown out. The diameter of the stalagmite at the surface of the pool was about the length of a person's arm. A foot-long piece of metal was embedded into its sharp end.

It was a piece broken off from a sword, or to be precise, a sword tip!

Upon seeing this sword tip, Yi Yun found it familiar for some baffling reason.

Could it be...

Yi Yun approached it carefully while staring intently at it. He carefully directed a wisp of his psyche onto the sword tip.

Finally, Yi Yun took a deep breath. It was true, the sword tip was indeed the other half of the pure Yang broken sword.

He had used the pure Yang broken sword for a long periods of time. So even though he had never seen the pure Yang sword tip, there was no mistake. It formed a whole with the pure Yang broken sword.

However, why would the pure Yang broken sword tip that Bai Yueyin took be here?

Did Bai Yueyin lose it, or could it be that she left it here on purpose!?

Upon thinking of this possibility, Yi Yun felt his heart jolt.

Could the pool of Divine Stalactite Marrow be there to nourish the sword tip!?

He looked at the stalagmite that had grown out from the pool. It was definitely gathering all the essence in the pool to constantly provide for the sword tip.

Yi Yun remembered that Huan Chenxue had once said that the pure Yang broken sword tip contained a secret. And compared to the tip, the remaining half of the broken sword was nothing of importance. That was the reason why Bai Yueyin had only taken the sword tip away.

This also made it very possible that the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool was set up by Bai Yueyin.

Upon coming to this realization, Yi Yun felt an upheaval of emotions.

Yi Yun did not have a good impression of Bai Yueyin at all. He wished to take away all the Divine Stalactite Marrow in the pool and also destroy everything that Bai Yueyin had set up.

Speaking of which, what was Bai Yueyin up to? It had been rumored that she had not appeared in front of others for tens of millions of years. She had been in a constant seclusion, one that lasted for tens of millions of years. Yi Yun found such a number staggering.

"This woman is very powerful. Since she went through the trouble of creating such a setup, there might be some protective array formation guarding it. There's probably no hope of destroying it but it might be possible for me to siphon away some of the Divine Stalactite Marrow..."

If he just left without trying anything, it was akin to walking out of a treasure mountain empty-handed. Yi Yun truly found that unacceptable.

Bit by bit, he carefully combed the area for the existence of any array formation traps. Simultaneously, he gently took out a spatial bottle to attempt to siphon away some of the Divine Stalactite Marrow from the periphery but at that moment—

"Hum—"

The space above the divine pool suddenly stirred. Ripples began forming across the milky-white surface of the pool. Yi Yun felt his vision turn into a blur as a figure with tattered clothes was appeared in mid-air and plummeted.

She fell directly into the pool. The instant she entered it, her tattered clothes vanished as points of light. She had fallen into the pool naked.

And at that moment, Yi Yun was completely dumbfounded. Although it was a blink of an eye, he saw an extremely slender and curvaceous body with skin that resembled snow. However, this petite body had a few frightening bloody marks on it.

Even so, they did not eclipse her beauty. Instead, the injuries actually added a tragic beauty to her.

"Splash!"

The pool splashed with milky-white waves. Her body was completely immersed in the divine pool, leaving behind her long hair that sprawled across the Divine Stalactite Marrow like a black rose!

"You—!"

The woman looked at Yi Yun and saw him holding a spatial bottle, clearly planning to siphon off some of the Divine Stalactite Marrow.

The woman's eyes were deep like the starry cosmos. At the moment they were filled with shock for she never expected a person to appear by the side of the pool.

"How did you enter!?"

She knew that the entrance to the cave was protected by a naturally-formed array formation. It involved the use of both the Dao of Primordial Chaos and Major Destruction. It was impossible for anyone to figure out the intricacies of it, making it a naturally strong protective barrier.

Even she had to expend a great deal of strength and use her superb spatial laws to sneak in. She never expected another person to be capable of entering.

As he locked eyes with the woman, Yi Yun did not have any thoughts of admiring the beauty's entry into the pool. Instead, his body froze!

This woman that had suddenly appeared gave Yi Yun a strong sense of unease. Could this woman... be...

Bai Yueyin!?

Yi Yun held his breath. The mysterious woman that appeared in front of him could very likely be Bai Yueyin herself!

He was done for!

Yi Yun's heart sank. Ignoring the fact that Bai Yueyin was a ruthless person who would stop at nothing to achieve her goals, she would probably not spare him even if she was a kind woman. The instant she entered the pool, he had seen her naked body in its entirety. Even if it was just for a split second, a person that enjoyed such an elevated status would likely not accept such a thing.

And indeed, Yi Yun felt ice-cold killing intent from the woman.

Her fingertips gently swiped, forming ice crystals as the space in front of her was torn apart by the ice crystals.

"Who are you!?"

The woman asked coldly but the moment she spoke, her face turned pale. A mouthful of murky blood rose to her mouth!

"Oh?"

The woman's brows furrowed tightly. She tried her best to force back the mouthful of blood but her physical state was terrible. A tiny stream of blood seeped out the corner of her mouth.

"She's injured!"

Yi Yun naturally knew that the reason the woman had thrown herself into the Divine Stalactite Marrow after removing all her clothes was to soak her injury-laden body in the pool for healing.

From the looks of it, her injuries were worse than he imagined.

Was she really Bai Yueyin? If she was Bai Yueyin, one of the top Godly Monarch existences in the entire Sinkhole, what could possibly injure her?

## Chapter 1476: River God

Could he try to make an escape while she was injured? But the entrance to the cave had an array formation naturally formed by the Great Dao of Destruction and Primordial Chaos. Even though Yi Yun had just passed through it, he would still need to spend time to pass through it again. There was no time at all with someone attacking him.

Even if he did escape, she was a Godly Monarch. Once she recovered, she could scan an entire Great World with a mere thought. Any attempt to escape from her would be difficult!

Furthermore, he still needed to find Lin Xintong. There was no way he could avoid encountering Bai Yueyin.

So if he couldn't escape... was he going to fight a Godly Monarch in a life-and-death battle?

Bai Yueyin looked at the silent Yi Yun, her fingernails shimmering with a frosty glow. "Since you do not wish to speak..."

Yi Yun felt a strong sense of danger. He tightly clasped Mirage Snow, stirring his Yuan Qi fully for, regardless of what he decided, he needed to first fend off the incoming blow.

But at that moment, a dull roar suddenly sounded. Following that, a huge wave appeared in the blood river nearby. A pair of cold eyes appeared amid the blood waves.

Yi Yun froze instantly when he was swept by its gaze.

The river god!

The Divine Lord spirit was indeed full of lies. He claimed that the river god would appear after at least twenty hours, but it did not take that long to return.

Yi Yun lamented his bad luck. On one side was Bai Yueyin, and on the other a similarly unfathomable river god had appeared.

In this cave, he was the weakest.

After Bai Yueyin saw the river god, her gaze changed slightly.

At that moment, the river god's gaze finally moved away from Yi Yun and onto Bai Yueyin.

Yi Yun held his breath. The river god was apparently not targeting him?

He looked silently from the river god to Bai Yueyin, hoping to find an opportunity to escape. The best outcome for him was if the river god fought Bai Yueyin. He could then escape in the chaos.

But for some reason, Yi Yun had a vague feeling that the river god did not have any nefarious intentions against him.

"What are you doing here?" asked Bai Yueyin coldly.

Even though Bai Yueyin remained motionless in the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool, the space surrounding her was being covered in ice crystals. Countless fractures formed in the "walls" as a result of the freezing, and the way she looked at the river god was extremely cold and distant.

Yi Yun stood on the side, sensing the chill. Despite her serious injuries, her strength remained unfathomable.

The river god let out a deep roar and, after staring at Bai Yueyin for a while, slowly slunk into the blood river. After a momentary stir, the blood river returned to a state of calm.

The river god had left. Yi Yun clearly sensed that the river god held some fear towards Bai Yueyin. It had appeared to communicate with her but he was unsure of the content of their conversation.

Yi Yun looked at Bai Yueyin, who was submerged in the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool, and his back tightened. Since the river god left so quickly, didn't that mean that Bai Yueyin would quickly turn back to kill him?

But with the situation having developed to this point, other than bracing himself for a battle and seeking the first opportunity to escape, he had no other choice.

At that moment, Bai Yueyin turned around and gave Yi Yun a deep, meaningful glance.

As Yi Yun felt an unbearable, staggering pressure, almost to the point that he wanted to go all-out and attack, all of Bai Yueyin's killing intent vanished. She slowly closed her eyes.

Yi Yun was taken aback. Bai Yueyin was clearly about to attack but was interrupted by the river god. Now that it had left, why did she suddenly lose her killing intent? Was she not planning on killing him?

Yi Yun did not believe that a figure like Bai Yueyin would resort to scheming tricks.

Yet now, Bai Yueyin's killing intent was gone. Furthermore, she no longer bothered with Yi Yun. She submersed herself in the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool, eyes shut. Her body emanated an ice-cold aura as clear ice crystals formed around her.

She began focusing on her recuperation.

Yi Yun gave her an odd look. He was surprised that Bai Yueyin was ignoring him.

In the beginning, Yi Yun was contemplating if he should take the opportunity to leave, but when he saw the motionless Bai Yueyin with her eyes closed and the Divine Stalactite Marrow that filled an entire pool, he fell into a dilemma.

"Screw it. If she wanted to kill me, she would have long done so. There's no way to escape, anyway." Yi Yun made up his mind. As the saying goes, fortune favors the bold, while those who starve are the meek. He went up to the side of the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool and sat down to begin cultivating.

In the beginning, Yi Yun was entirely focused on Bai Yueyin. But

once he realized how she completely ignored him, Yi Yun only diverted a little bit of attention to her, leaving him more to focus on his cultivation.

As he absorbed the extremely pure Yuan Qi by the side of the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool, Yi Yun felt his mind and body lighten simply from cultivating for a moment.

After an unknown period of time, Yi Yun opened his eyes, giving him a wistful look.

Although the Yuan Qi beside the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool was pure, its effects diminished after cultivating for some time beside it.

If he could actually enter the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool and soak in it, the effects would definitely be outstanding. However, that was only a hopeful thought.

Yi Yun sat by the pool, hesitating for a moment. He considered that, although he was cultivating, Bai Yueyin's reaction implied that as long as he did not disturb her, she would not care what he did. In that case, there was no need to be afraid.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun rummaged through his interspatial ring and took out a tiny cauldron. It was unknown which of the unlucky bastards he had killed over the years he obtained the cauldron from. The quality was nothing special but it made for a perfect bucket.

Yi Yun carried the cauldron to the spot furthest from Bai Yueyin. He began scooping out the liquid from the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool.

He glanced at Bai Yueyin and indeed, she paid him no mind.

This made Yi Yun relieved. After scooping a few times, he felt that the cauldron was not big enough. It contained too little Divine Stalactite Marrow, not enough for him to soak in it as he wished.

Reflecting on the way Bai Yueyin soaked herself in such a huge

pool of Divine Stalactite Marrow while he could only get a tiny cauldron, the huge difference left him depressed.

The Ascending Dragon Cauldron was large enough, but he could forget about taking it out in front of Bai Yueyin.

Yi Yun gave up the thought of soaking in a cauldron. He took out a knife and began digging into a spot next to the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool.

Soon, Yi Yun had dug out a tiny hole. He filled the bottom of the hole with the Blood Spirit Jade he had previously picked up. Then, he connected the hole to the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool.

Immediately, milky-white Divine Stalactite Marrow flowed into the hole Yi Yun dug.

When the hole was filled with a portion of the Divine Stalactite Marrow, Yi Yun was content with what he had. He blocked off the passage. Although Bai Yueyin ignored him, he was not going to reach out for a yard after taking an inch.

He entered the tiny pond and comfortably soaked in it. To be safe, he took another look at Bai Yueyin. Despite all the commotion he had caused, Bai Yueyin showed no reaction at all. She was focused on her recuperation.

However, Yi Yun did not think it safe enough to fully drop his guard. He could tell that it was only temporary that Bai Yueyin did not want him dead.

The woman was not only incredibly powerful, she was also hard to get a read on. Soaking openly beside her still left him on tenterhooks.

At that moment, Bai Yueyin suddenly let out a light grunt. The Divine Stalactite Marrow around her suddenly turned a light crimson color. On careful look, he saw frozen blood beads.

Yi Yun was secretly puzzled. As a Godly Monarch, Bai Yueyin was nearly without equal in the Sinkhole. Who could have injured her



# Chapter 1477: Encountering the Demonic Servants Again

Bai Yueyin sensed Yi Yun looking at her, so she opened her eyes to shoot a cold glance at him. As her body emanated an ice-cold air, her aura gradually calmed down.

Just as Yi Yun began to believe that Bai Yueyin had successfully repressed her injuries, her charming figure quivered as a stream of blood seeped out the corner of her mouth. The blood had a strange hint of blue in it, while the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool she sat in turned a deep blue color. Along with the color came a faint, sweet fragrance that spread outwards.

This sweet fragrance was mentally refreshing, and could leave one light-headed. but when Yi Yun caught a whiff of it, his expression immediately changed. He quickly stopped breathing and sealed off all his pores as he rapidly circulated his cultivation technique.

After a while like this, Yi Yun suddenly extended his finger, shooting out a drop of blue blood from his fingertip. It landed on one of the giant skeletons not far away, and instantly the white bone seemed to be dyed a faint layer of blue.

It was poison! An extremely potent poison!

Yi Yun gained a deeper understanding of a Godly Monarch's strength. Just the poison she emitted was so deathly potent, and from the way Bai Yueyin looked, she was clearly deeply poisoned. Yet she was able to live on despite being so afflicted.

The poison in Bai Yueyin had suddenly relapsed as she knitted her brows tightly. The Frost Qi around her grew denser and, like a ten-thousand-year-old ice sculpture, it continuously released a chilling air. It even covered her black, cascading hair with a layer of frost. Yi Yun hurriedly acted to endure the Frost Qi, his expression extremely depressed. Although Bai Yueyin ignored him and did not seem to mind his presence while she recuperated, he was only able to dissipate a tiny portion of the Frost Qi that Bai Yueyin released while recuperating. It was still enough to make him feel like he was stuck in an extremely cold ice cavern.

Thankfully, while Yi Yun did his best to withstand the Frost Qi, he was able to more quickly absorb the Divine Stalactite Marrow's essence. He felt that the impurities in him were constantly being purged as his meridians flowed more freely. Even the speed at which he circulated his cultivation technique had sped up greatly. It became easier for him to withstand the Frost Qi. He even recovered fully from the bit of damage the poison did to him.

The Divine Stalactite Marrow was indeed a great boon. It would probably deliver many benefits if he continuously soaked in it but he knew it was an impossible wish.

Once Bai Yueyin was done recuperating, she would definitely not tolerate his continued presence.

Upon coming to this realization, Yi Yun decided to make full use of this opportunity. He stopped repelling the Frost Qi that Bai Yueyin released and instead used it to cultivate.

With the Frost Qi of a Godly Monarch aiding him, Yi Yun absorbed the Divine Stalactite Marrow at an accelerated pace. Soon, the Divine Stalactite Marrow in his pool had decreased by ten percent.

A few days later, Bai Yueyin suddenly opened her eyes.

Although Yi Yun was cultivating, he was always paying attention to Bai Yueyin. He immediately discovered any of her changes.

Had she finished recuperating so quickly? Yi Yun was somewhat despondent. She had recovered too quickly. If only she had spent half a month, he could've used the opportunity to continue

cultivating there.

However, the awakened Bai Yueyin seemed to have no intention of driving Yi Yun away. Instead, she looked up as a sliver of icecold killing intent effused from her body.

This killing intent made Yi Yun tense up but he was aware that the killing intent was not targeted at him.

At that moment, there was a sudden fluctuation in the space above the pool. Yi Yun immediately felt a strong, ominous foreboding.

Boom!

Space was suddenly torn apart as a pitch-black rift opened. It was unknown where it led to but there was complete darkness on the other side, with no light sources at all.

Suddenly, a face appeared on the boundary of the rift. It had an indifferent expression, its eyes like two black holes. Beneath the face was a body but the body did not seem to match the face. It felt like this unfathomable warrior was wearing a strange mask made of human skin.

However, Yi Yun knew that it was not a human mask the moment he saw it. Furthermore, the face was looking at them.

This is...

Yi Yun felt his heart palpitate as his face suddenly dropped into a look of astonishment.

He had seen such a face before!

Back in the Myriad Divine Territory of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, he met a girl who had suddenly been inflicted with a strange illness. She fell unconscious for several years and her father visited all sorts of renowned doctors to save her, but none of them managed to heal his daughter.

Later, it was Yi Yun that came to the rescue. He discovered that

the Azure Wood Divine Tree within him was a natural nemesis of these heretic demons.

Later on, Yi Yun headed to the spawning ground of these humanfaced demons. It was an endless cemetery and they were sealed in countless blood-colored ice coffins. These human-faced creatures laid in slumber in these coffins and he had killed a countless number of them after they awakened.

In that cemetery, he encountered a mysterious and noble whitedressed female's projection. Her name was Divine Dream and she told him that the human faces were demonic servants, servants of the bronze giants.

However, the demonic servants that Yi Yun had encountered were low-level servants. They were only responsible for building cities and mausoleums for the Ancestor Gods. In addition, they had abandoned their physical bodies, leaving only their spiritual bodies behind.

But the 'person' that had appeared in the spatial rift's boundary was absolutely no low-level demonic servant. It released an extremely dangerous aura that left Yi Yun's body involuntarily taut. He felt like he had a crisis on his hand.

This was likely a high-level demonic servant!

But if it was only one high-level demonic servant, Bai Yueyin would have likely been able to resolve it easily. Although Yi Yun was unsure of Bai Yueyin's true strength, she was truly unfathomable compared to this high-level demonic servant.

However, when Yi Yun looked at Bai Yueyin again, he felt that something was wrong. Bai Yueyin had a grave look on her face.

Yi Yun looked at the rift as his heart began thumping in his chest.

In the second he shifted his eyes away, the spatial rift had silently filled with demonic servants. Every face had an extremely indifferent expression. They looked extremely odd. There were more than a hundred high-level demonic servants...

These high-level demonic servants were clearly here for Bai Yueyin but they were unlikely the cause of her heavy injuries, much less could they have pursued her.

How did they enter?

Yi Yun was baffled. The cave they were in were protected by an array that was naturally formed by the Major Destruction laws. The average person had no hopes of entering. Yi Yun refused to believe that these demonic servants had such ability.

Then, who was the one that opened the spatial passageway?

At that moment, one of the high-level demonic servants let out a sharp howl. Immediately, more than a hundred demonic servants passed through the spatial rift with sharp, howling screams and entered the cave.

These demonic servants emanated dense demonic auras and swarmed Bai Yueyin like gigantic bats that had human faces on them.

Bai Yueyin instantly stood up from the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool. While she did, her body became covered in a black dress with coruscating silver points of light. She stood there like a goddess sculpture, cold and noble with an awe-inspiring killing aura.

Bai Yueyin snorted coldly. Her voice sounded like a natural law as ice instantly sealed off a space a thousand feet above her. The demonic servants did not dodge and slammed straight into the frozen space, their sharp howls crying out incessantly.

#### Boom! Boom! Boom!

Loud rings were heard as the sharp howls formed sound waves that constantly collided with the frozen space. Yi Yun had already used his Yuan Qi to protect his meridians but even so, he felt the lifeblood in him flow in the opposite direction. It was somewhat unbearable. The might of a Godly Monarch was not to be doubted. Even if Bai Yueyin was heavily injured and poisoned, these demonic servants would only perish if they met her head-on. They were unable to cause her any harm.

The following scene chilled Yi Yun's heart. He saw that the demonic servants were no longer charging at Bai Yueyin and instead, swarmed towards the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool.

Their bodies exploded in mid-air, transforming into green blood that mixed into the Divine Stalactite Marrow. Soon, the pool of Divine Stalactite Marrow gradually turned green as it emanated a gag-inducing stench.

This corpse liquid clearly contained poison! They had contaminated a pool full of Divine Stalactite Marrow!

#### Chapter 1478: World Decay Poison

"Oh!?" Upon seeing this scene, Bai Yueyin's expression changed as well! Her present situation was dire and she was in urgent need of the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool to treat her injuries. The demonic servants were unable to inflict any damage on her directly, but this attack's purpose seemed to be to contaminate her Divine Stalactite Marrow pool.

"It's World Decay Poison!?"

Yi Yun drew a cold gasp. When she heard Yi Yun's exclaimation, Bai Yueyin gave him a surprised glance. She clearly did not expect Yi Yun to be so knowledgeable at his young age. He was actually capable of recognizing the World Decay Poison.

In this world, poisons were a form of laws as well. The average poison could hardly damage extraordinary experts but there were always those who pushed their poison laws to the limits.

This World Decay Poison was produced during the rotting of a Great World. Nothing in the universe truly lasted forever. Great Worlds were no exception to this rule. The Azure Wood Great World that Yi Yun previously visited was a dying world, one that was on the brink of destruction with Apocalyptic Fumes erupting everywhere. And World Decay Poison could be extracted from all the rotting elements of a Great World, including the Apocalyptic Fumes. If it could even cause decay to a Great World, the potency of it on humans was obvious.

Furthermore, Yi Yun could sense that the person who had employed the World Decay Poison was extremely powerful. If not, it would have been impossible for them to injure Bai Yueyin, much less tear open a spatial passageway in the ancient battlefield's cave.

In that case, the potency of the poison was naturally horrifying. In this circumstance, the person who had extracted the World Decay Poison had bound the poison inside the demonic servants'

bodies. Once they died, the World Decay Poison would explode out from them.

With the demonic servants swarming incessantly into the cave like a school of carps moving down a stream and the cave was beginning to fill with the World Decay Poison, the dense rotting stench of a world's decay began filling the air. Even Yi Yun was affected by it.

He was a victim of disaster because of another person's doing!

What better time to leave than now? Yi Yun had no intention of saving Bai Yueyin. Besides, did she need his saving considering her cultivation level?

Upon coming this conclusion, Yi Yun phased away and made plans to escape the Blood Fey Bone cave. But the moment he moved to act on his thoughts, he felt his scalp tingle. He was appalled to discover that the decaying stench that was produced after massive numbers of demonic servants died had formed a barrier that completely enveloped the cave!

It was a barrier of deadly poison!

The enemy probably meant to prevent Bai Yueyin from escaping but had trapped Yi Yun in the process.

What crappy luck!

Yi Yun was feeling extremely depressed. Bai Yueyin's opponent was definitely someone of great origin. Such an existence would not care about the life of a trivial figure with a Supremacy cultivation level like himself. He was being destroyed in passing while Bai Yueyin was being pursued.

How down on his luck was he!? He had made a trip to the Fey bone cave, and before he managed to take much benefit from it, he encountered a battle between supernatural existences and was about to be reduced to cannon fodder.

Upon seeing that the poisonous gases were trapping them within,

the airborne Bai Yueyin tapped her fingers gently.

Boom!

A spatial vortex appeared out of thin air because Bai Yueyin had forcibly split open an alternate space in the extremely stable ancient battlefield continuum.

"Gather!"

Bai Yueyin shouted sharply as the interdimensional hole produced a powerful suction storm, sucking away massive amounts of the World Decay Poison, as well as many of the demonic servants. They were sucked into the spatial storms and ground into fragments, losing their lives instantly!

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

At that moment, all the demonic servants began convulsing vigorously. They charged at Bai Yueyin and, once they were just dozens of feet away from her, their bodies began to rapidly expand.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The large number of demonic servants self-destructed! The terrifying explosion together with the World Decay Poison permeated the surroundings. The explosion left Yi Yun's lifeblood in chaos. He could hardly withstand the blasts from this conflict.

Furthermore, he could sense that Bai Yueyin was in a dire situation as well. Situated in the middle of the explosion, she had suffered 99% of the blast and, most critically, she was already heavily injured.

"Block that spatial passageway! If not, we will die when this becomes a battle of attrition!" Yi Yun shouted, his voice distorted by the explosive storms.

Bai Yueyin frowned, completely ignoring Yi Yun. She obviously knew that the calamity she was facing was a result of some unknown method that had been employed to trace her location. Furthermore, a spatial passageway had been opened to drain what little strength she had in a battle of attrition. To the enemy, the demonic servants were endless in number and not something to wince about no matter how many died.

But since that person had opened a spatial passageway, there was definitely an array formation protecting it. In Bai Yueyin's present condition, she would need time to seal the spatial passageway!

However, the demonic servants were pouring in like a tidal wave. She also needed to suck away the World Decay Poison and had no time to block the entrance.

"You block the entrance! I'll help you ward them off for a while!" shouted Yi Yun.

"You?"

Bai Yueyin finally spoke. She naturally could tell that Yi Yun's foundation was extremely robust. He had basically proved his talent by coming this far, but unfortunately the demonic servants were just too powerful and numerous. There was also the World Decay Poison!

What could Yi Yun use to ward them off?

"Quickly make way and go block the entrance!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he rushed towards Bai Yueyin!

At this moment in time, he was going all out. He had offended an unknown existence and he was bound to be in danger in the future. But if the enemy was trying to squash ants to death, taking him down in the process, how could he not resist?

In a blink of an eye, Yi Yun had rushed to Bai Yueyin. He was just three steps away from her!

As he was so close to the divine woman known from legends, Yi Yun could clearly sense the might and sacredness from her. Even in an absolutely adverse situation, she was still Bai Yueyin!

Upon seeing Yi Yun rush in front of her, Bai Yueyin's brows pricked up. It was unknown how many years it had been since someone dared order her around or come so close to her. She was naturally displeased with Yi Yun's rashness.

Just as she was about to shout for Yi Yun to stop and get him to leave the area quickly, a vibrant green beam erupted from Yi Yun's body. Instantly, a tremendous vibrant lifeform was awaken from inside Yi Yun's body. The lifeform was unlike powerful Ancient Fey that left people in awe; instead, it was filled with an indiscriminate love and vital strength.

#### **Azure Wood Divine Tree!**

Yi Yun had obtained the Azure Wood Divine Tree's seed from the Azure Wood Great World. Back in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, Yi Yun had slain the demonic servants by relying on the Azure Wood Divine Tree, and now he had conjured it once again!

After so many years, Yi Yun had grown a lot more stronger than he was in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. The might of the Azure Wood Divine Tree was already beyond its former self!

Instantly, the atmosphere in that region of space changed. It went from a perilous land of death with lingering poisonous gases to one of paradise.

Yi Yun stood imposingly in mid-air as the gigantic Azure Wood Divine Tree spread out its leaves behind him. The leaves fluttered in the wind as the shimmered.

"Puah Puah Puah!"

The Azure Wood Divine Tree's leaves bore through the demonic servants that charged over! Green blood shot out like arrows!

#### Chapter 1479: Paradise

"Aoooo!"

As the demonic servants were torn open by the Azure Wood Divine Tree they struggled, but with it being their natural nemesis they had no means to resist. They had their vitalities ripped away by the Azure Wood Divine Tree as they rapidly withered.

Instantly, the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi began manifesting vegetation, and even tiny critters as a result of the Azure Wood Divine Tree. They shuttled around the Azure Wood Divine Tree happily as, in a blink of an eye, the scene became that of a vibrant paradise!

"What? This is..."

Upon seeing this scene, Bai Yueyin's beautiful eyes were filled with shock.

"What are you waiting for? Quick block off the passageway. I can't keep this up that long. It drains too much Yuan Qi!" Yi Yun said in exasperation.

And in fact, he did kill demonic servants at a speed slower than Bai Yueyin. These were high-level demonic servants, on a completely different level from the low-level demonic servants in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. Yi Yun's Azure Wood Divine Tree was also grown from a seed and its strength was in no way comparable to the Azure Wood Great World's true body.

Now, against so many demonic servants with abundant amounts of World Decay Poison, the Azure Wood Divine Tree did not have it easy. Its leaves only managed to restrain the demonic servants. Time was needed to drain them completely.

And while this was happening, Yi Yun, who was the medium in all of this, was having his Yuan Qi rapidly drained.

Bai Yueyin scowled. What sort of figure was she? Even Royal

Sealed Divine Lords would act submissively in front of her, much less a junior. It had been ages since anyone dared speak to her in this manner!

However, she did not fuss over the matter as there were more pressing dangers. With a flash, she appeared beside the spatial passageway and began producing seals to repress it!

Even the all-powerful existence would have found it difficult to keep a spatial passageway open in the ancient battlefield across distant space.

"Seal!"

Bai Yueyin gave a light cry as the spatial passageway seemed to be squeezed by a pair of invisible hands that made it shrink constantly!

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The powerful sealing forces shattered all the nomological marks around the spatial passageway, causing it to shrink to a third of its original size!

At that moment, there was a violent tremor in the spatial passageway as a gigantic black hand reached out from within!

The moment the hand appeared, it seemed to grasp the entire world. Even Yi Yun, who was hundreds of feet away, felt his blood freeze as though the hand had grabbed hold of his heart.

The massive hand crashed down at Bai Yueyin as it attempted to snatch her!

Boom!

The five fingers closed and trapped Bai Yueyin within. Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun's heart tightened. He was now sharing the same fate with Bai Yueyin. There was no chance of him surviving once she died.

But at that moment, light beams burst out from the middle of the

hand.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

The spatial fragments condensed into a gigantic sword as it charged out of the hand with a blood beam before slashing down at the wrist!

"Cha!"

The massive hand had been severed by Bai Yueyin!

"Go!"

Bai Yueyin flicked her finger as the spatial sword transformed into a stream of light and struck the spatial passageway!

"Puah!"

A light sound was drowned out by the spatial storms as the spatial sword returned with its blade stained with blood. Bai Yueyin took the opportunity to produce another twelve seals to seal the spatial passageway's entrance in layers.

"Suppress!"

Bai Yueyin retracted her hands as the spatial passageway closed completely.

The entrance had been sealed!

They had finally stopped the madness!

And at that moment, Yi Yun was using the Azure Wood Divine Tree to control nearly all the demonic servants.

Although many of them were still alive, it was not difficult for him to slowly wear them down.

"Puah!"

Bai Yueyin suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood. It had a blue luster to it, clearly deeper than the blueness from before.

Bai Yueyin's face was pale as she plummeted from mid-air.

She was already heavily injured and the activity of the battle only made the poison in her spread more. Her situation was more severe than before.

Bai Yueyin came to a stop above the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool, because at that moment the pond's Divine Stalactite Marrow was fully contaminated by the World Decay Poison. It had a noxious stench and corpse fragments floating in the pool, filling it completely. It could no longer be used for recuperation.

This scene left Bai Yueyin frowning. She looked up at the space above her. The final twelve golden hexes she left continued coruscating, sealing off the space they were in.

Although the spatial passageway had been sealed shut, it was only a temporary seal. The enemy knew her location and it was only a matter of time before the seal was broken. If she did not finish recuperating before that, she was doomed.

She never expected that the massive battle she had meticulously prepared for over so many years would end in such a manner. Ultimately, she was still too weak...

Bai Yueyin had a heavy heart. It was already impossible for her to vanquish the enemy. All she wanted now was to think of a way to escape.

"Oh? You..."

Bai Yueyin suddenly saw Yi Yun enter the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool, casually submerging himself in the contaminated Divine Stalactite Marrow.

Upon seeing this scene, Bai Yueyin was alarmed. Although the World Decay Poison could not cause any lethal damage to her, it was still a poison that was no trifling matter. Even ordinary Divine Lords would be injured from touching it and die from consuming it, much less a Supremacy!

But Yi Yun just dipped deep into the pool.

She noticed that Yi Yun's body was covered in a strange black flame. All the World Decay Poison was burnt away when it came close to the black flames, failing to seep into his body.

Could he be purging the poison?

The scene of Yi Yun battling the demonic servants had shocked Bai Yueyin. So it was not impossible to believe him capable of doing another impressive thing. However, she never imagined that he would flat-out purge the poison.

"Expert!" Yi Yun suddenly shouted. Bai Yueyin was rendered a little speechless when she heard him address her. What sort of address was this?

Yi Yun coughed dryly twice. He did not wish to expose the fact that he knew Bai Yueyin's identity. If he did, there were many things that she would ask which were not easily explained. It would also bring him trouble. "We are now in the same boat. Although helping you is akin to helping myself, I'm weak and poor, so I'm incomparable to you in any way. On account of me braving the dangers and risking my life to help you block off those heretic demons, and with me now in the poison pool to try my best to refine away the corpse toxins at the risk of suffering the side effects of being poisoned... shouldn't you give me some sort of reward?"

Yi Yun said this with a smile. What kind of person was Bai Yueyin? She was a Godly Monarch that had lived for hundreds of millions of years. Her wealth was completely unimaginable. Just a pinch of her reserves would be enough to refine a few cauldrons of Dragon Emperor Relics. This was not the time to put on appearances. Asking for some perks was just smart.

Bai Yueyin looked Yi Yun coldly in the eye. What did he mean by braving the dangers and risking his life? In the previous battle, the one that truly expended their vital powers was herself. As for the claim about 'suffering the side effects of being poisoned,' she could

not tell. The punk was clearly at ease inside the poison pool.

Of course, Bai Yueyin could not be bothered to haggle with a junior. Furthermore, this junior had showcased strength that shocked her. He had also intrigued her.

"Okay. If you succeed, half of the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool is yours!"

#### Chapter 1480: Same Source

Upon hearing what Bai Yueyin had to say, Yi Yun was somewhat surprised. He never expected Bai Yueyin to immediately offer him half the Divine Stalactite Marrow in the pool. It was something of immense worth.

Of course, this was predicated on the fact that the poison could be purged. If not, ignoring the question of him getting his Divine Stalactite Marrow reward, just the fact that Bai Yueyin would be unable to recover would spell his doom once the unknown existence launched another attack.

At that moment, Yi Yun had completely submerged himself in the divine pool. He powered the Azure Wood Divine Tree as its branches spread across the liquid like an octopus. The Azure Wood Divine Tree contained boundless vitality, and the contaminant of the divine pool was World Decay Poison, the decaying fumes of a Great World. They were antithesis to each other.

Since Yi Yun first obtained the Azure Wood Divine Tree, including the time under the River of Forgetfulness water's influence, about two hundred years had passed. Back when the Azure Wood Great World was on its last legs, it still had a vibrant vitality. Its massive root network had even bound the bronze giant.

The Azure Wood Divine Tree slowly cleansed the Divine Stalactite Marrow by absorbing the World Decay Poison in it bit by bit. However, as the World Decay Poison refined by the mysterious enemy was extremely powerful, the process was slow.

At this speed, it would be difficult to cleanse the pool fully without at least seven or eight days. Bai Yueyin clearly sensed this fact. It was simply too slow. She was in urgent need of recuperation.

But Yi Yun did not panic as he shook his hand, producing a black

flame wisp. It was none other than the Heretical God Fire Seed.

In the divine alchemist's notes, there were records on the World Decay Poison that naturally included the refinement methods. As for the Heretical God Fire Seed, it was able to burn through everything. Yi Yun had relied on the Heretical God Fire Seed to protect himself when he entered the poison pool.

"Go!"

Yi Yun waved his hand as the Heretical God Fire Seed spread out, wrapping around a blob of Divine Stalactite Marrow as it slowly refined away.

With sizzling sounds, large amounts of World Decay Poison was burnt to ashes by the Heretical God Fire Seed but the Divine Stalactite Marrow was not affected at all.

The divine alchemist's notes mentioned that the Divine Stalactite Marrow could not be refined into medicine and could only be consumed directly or be used as a bath. The reason was that fire could burn away the medicinal effects in the Divine Stalactite Marrow.

Bai Yueyin naturally knew this point. So when she saw Yi Yun use such a method to refine away the poison, she believed that he would destroy copious amounts of Divine Stalactite Marrow. However, she never expected Yi Yun's control of the Heretical God Fire Seed to be so precise, like it was part of him. The fire seemed to possess a will of its own as it precisely enveloped the Divine Stalactite Marrow's surroundings, and burned away the poisonous elements within without damaging the Divine Stalactite Marrow in any way.

With the passage of time, the color of this blob of Divine Stalactite Marrow slowly turned lighter as it returned to its pure milky-white color.

This punk was also an alchemist?

Bai Yueyin was slightly shocked. Only an alchemist was capable of such a feat. She never imagined that Yi Yun possessed this kind of strength, power that went far beyond his age, and was adept at the medical refinement at such a young age.

Now that the Heretical God Fire was in play, it worked simultaneously with the Azure Wood Divine Tree, greatly increasing the speed. However, he still needed about four to five days to completely refine away the poison in the pool of Divine Stalactite Marrow.

This was still a little too long.

At that moment, a green urn flew out from inside Yi Yun's body. The moment it appeared, it released a sinister aura.

The urn was the urn of ashes that Yi Yun previously obtained. Those ashes were the remains of an ancient mighty figure.

The moment the urn appeared, it began vibrating intensely. Yi Yun could sense that Poison Demon within was extremely excited. It could not wait to be released.

"Master, I can sense that this poison will a great supplement for me!" Poison Demon had been in slumber, but when it was summoned by Yi Yun he sensed the World Decay Poison in the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool. It kept clamoring in Yi Yun's mind as its eyes flashed green light. It was exactly what one imagined a ravenous ghost that had been starving for days would look like when it suddenly saw a feast in front of it.

Yi Yun opened the urn as Poison Demon yelled. It transformed into a green stream of light and plunged into the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool!

Poison Demon was a manifestation of poison to begin with. Since it was poison itself, it was invulnerable to poison. It did not care if the poison was World Decay Poison, it sucked on the Divine Stalactite Marrow, drawing away the poisonous elements from within.

Large amounts of World Decay Poison settled inside Poison Demon's body but he was not damaged by it in any way. Instead, the World Decay Poison nourished Poison Demon, making it turn stronger.

As Poison Demon's strength increased, its speed at sucking on the World Decay Poison increased.

At that speed, with the three-prong approach of the Heretical God Fire, Azure Wood Divine Tree, and Poison Demon, it would take at most two days to fully cleanse the pool of Divine Stalactite Marrow.

And in fact, Bai Yueyin could even begin cultivating once a portion of the divine pool was cleansed. It would not set her back too much.

Bai Yueyin was alarmed when she saw the poisonous pool cleansed at such a discernible rate. This Yi Yun had way too many tricks up his sleeve!

The average Supremacy would probably avoid a pool of World Decay Poison. Even a powerhouse adept in medicine would probably be helpless in such a situation; yet, Yi Yun was using three methods to purge the poison. Most impressive of all, he was using all three simultaneously. The Azure Wood Divine Tree and Poison Demon were independent, with no need for Yi Yun to split his focus.

Bai Yueyin's eyes could not help but land on Yi Yun. At that moment, he was enveloped in the Azure Wood Divine Tree's green halo, his black hair flailing. A spherical blob of Divine Stalactite Marrow floated in front of him as it was being burned by the Heretical God Fire. The green Poison Demon was flying around, circling Yi Yun.

It was puzzling how this young man had developed so far. In the

tens of millions of years of the divine empire that Bai Yueyin established, never once had such a freak been produced in the extensive Seven Desolates continents.

Slowly, Poison Demon's speed at purging the poison exceeded the speed of Yi Yun's Heretical God Fire. It was even getting faster.

This was not something that only surprised Bai Yueyin. As owner of Poison Demon, Yi Yun was equally alarmed. He found that the World Decay Poison seemed to share the same source as Poison Demon, and it was for this very reason that it was so easy for Poison Demon to devour the World Decay Poison and see his strength increase so rapidly.

"Could it be..."

A brilliant thought suddenly flashed in Yi Yun's mind. Poison Demon was born out of the ashes in the green urn. The ashes belonged to an ancient mighty figure who was poisoned to death. After his body was burnt, the poison remained in his ashes.

As for the Poison Demon that Yi Yun subdued, it was born from the poisonous elements in the ashes.

Yi Yun could not help but connect the dots. Perhaps hundreds of millions of years ago, the mighty figure that died was killed by that mysterious person. And this was why Poison Demon shared the same source as the World Decay Poison in the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool!

This revelation made Yi Yun's expression turn serious.

#### Chapter 1481: Questions

Four hours later, Yi Yun was already greatly enervated from the continuous powering of the Heretical God Fire Seed. As for Poison Demon, not only was he still feeling energetic, he was becoming stronger as he absorbed large amounts of World Decay Poison. His body had expanded greatly in size and his eyes turned deeply profound as though he was connected to another world.

Yi Yun could sense that his strength had increased by more than ten times, with plenty of room to grow further.

Thankfully, Yi Yun had planted a slave mark in Poison Demon, guaranteeing his loyalty. If not, he would have cause to worry if any thoughts of betrayal surfaced in him.

Poison Demon was absorbing the World Decay Poison at a speed far greater than Yi Yun was burning it away, so Yi Yun took some time to stop powering the Heretical God Fire, consume a pill, and began meditating.

"Senior, I have something I wish to ask you about..." Yi Yun asked Bai Yueyin after recovering some of his Yuan Qi.

Bai Yueyin gave Yi Yun a glance. "I know what your question is."

Yi Yun had no doubt been pulled into the struggle after the battle. He naturally wished to know the identity of the person behind all of this.

However, Bai Yueyin did not immediately give him an answer. Instead she looked away, far into the distance, as though her gaze was penetrating the rivers of time and falling onto an ancient era.

The rivers of time had washed away too much history, that it became a question of where to begin.

"What do you already know?" asked Bai Yueyin suddenly.

Yi Yun was taken aback. "What... do I know?"

"That tree in your body reminds me of a divine tree. Your tree should be related to it in some way. You seem to have gained the recognition of that divine tree?" Bai Yueyin speculated.

Back when Yi Yun first summoned the Azure Wood Divine Tree, Bai Yueyin was alarmed and did not immediately identify it. After all, the Azure Wood Divine Tree was holding down a Great World while Yi Yun only had a tiny sapling in him. The difference in strength was just too disparate.

But as the tree showcased its aura, Bai Yueyin began suspecting that the tiny tree in Yi Yun's body was a manifestation of a part of the Azure Wood Divine Tree or even its seed!

The Azure Wood Divine Tree was almost equivalent to a god. If its seed had sprouted in Yi Yun's body, it meant that it had acknowledged Yi Yun. Who was this man? How did he obtain the Azure Wood Divine Tree's acknowledgment? Especially with Yi Yun's bone age looking extremely young, how could Bai Yueyin not be astonished?

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment before saying, "I have been to the Azure Wood Great World before and indeed saw the Azure Wood Divine Tree. Beneath it, an ancient bronze giant was suppressed by its roots. Back when I visited the Azure Wood Great World, the ancient bronze giant happened to awaken. It was eventually suppressed by the Azure Wood Divine Tree again at the cost of a large amount of Yuan Qi. I managed to barely escape with my life while the Azure Wood Divine Tree's seed was planted in my body."

"Later, in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, I encountered demonic servants. They dug in like parasites in the bodies of warriors, causing their hosts to slowly lose their vitality. However, the Azure Wood Divine Tree turned out to be their natural weakness. It seems these demonic servants are related to the bronze giant?"

Bai Yueyin listened silently and did not say a word. At that

moment, Yi Yun was already silently making his guesses.

According to Huan Chenxue, Bai Yueyin was one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs!

And the eight Godly Monarchs had combined forces to fight the Ancestor God back then. Some died in combat, others were heavily injured or went into reclusion! After that battle, the number of Godly Monarchs that remained were few in number.

As the person who was least injured, Bai Yueyin was able to declare herself a monarch by establishing the White Lunar Divine Empire tens of millions of years ago.

The Ancestor God did not seem to have died but was instead sealed. But over the hundreds of millions of years that passed, the seals seemed to have weakened constantly. How could Bai Yueyin and the Ancestor God live in peace harmoniously?

Was it possible that the person that fought Bai Yueyin through the spatial passageway was the Ancestor God itself!?

Upon coming to this thought, Yi Yun took a deep breath.

If that was the case, wouldn't that mean that he was now a target of the Ancestor God!?

He was not even at the Divine Lord realm yet.

"You do not need to be overly worried. It is not able to easily leave that place... It has left an auric mark on you but I can help you wipe it away," Bai Yueyin said nonchalantly.

Yi Yun felt a chill run down his back when he heard that. An auric mark? He did not sense it being placed or its presence in him at all.

"The demonic servants that wreaked havoc in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven seemed to have a leader. Aren't you going to do something about that?"

Yi Yun tried getting her to talk with a seemingly vague question.

Without a doubt, Bai Yueyin had a deep grudge with the Ancestor God of the ancient era.

Bai Yueyin shook her head. "There are countless demonic servants. What you encountered in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven is only the tip of the iceberg. Long before that, demonic servants have appeared several times in various worlds..."

Yi Yun nodded. It was indeed the case. Such matters did not warrant Bai Yueyin's direct attention.

From the looks of it, over the past tens of millions of years, Bai Yueyin was not fully in seclusion. Legend had it that she had vanished after she established the White Lunar Divine Empire. She likely had important things to do.

"There are many things that you are currently incapable of doing. Perhaps you will come to learn more in the future..."

Bai Yueyin said that sentence before floating up. She landed inside the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool and began her recuperation.

She was heavily injured. Just the lethal poison in her was enough to reduce a Royal Sealed Divine Lord to bone.

Bai Yueyin flicked her finger, making twelve silver needles to appear in her palm. The silver needles pricked at her Baihui, Jiquan, and Guanyuan acupuncture points. They left one shuddering in fear since each needle was a foot long.

Soon, blue blood was purged by Bai Yueyin.

The blood had a pleasant fragrance which Poison Demon coveted but he did not dare consume it. He could sense that the woman was terrifying. It was safer for him to focus on consuming the World Decay Poison without a fuss.

And at that moment, Yi Yun had already left the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool. He was observing the divine bone sealed in the mountain walls.

**Blood Fey Bone!** 

A gigantic skeleton was being sealed in the mountain, and the Blood Fey Bone that Yi Yun had encountered outside was only a tiny part of the massive skeleton.

Just that tiny part was enough to produce a lifeblood force that left one's heart palpitating. What would happen if it was the entire Blood Fey Bone?

Yi Yun cultivated in the Dragon Emperor Technique. He was in great need of lifeblood. How could he not covet such a supremegrade treasure?

However, he did not aim to take away the entire Blood Fey Bone. All he needed to do was absorb a tiny portion and it would benefit him greatly.

And Bai Yueyin probably would not mind if he only took a tiny portion of the Blood Fey Bone. Yi Yun had helped her greatly and although he did not understand her as a person, he thought it unlikely she would fuss over such trifling matters.

Yi Yun placed his hand on some exposed Blood Fey Bone and powered his Yuan Qi. He attempted to absorb the lifeblood forces in the Blood Fey Bone but when he did so, he immediately felt a repulsive force that jerked his hand back.

Yi Yun frowned as he stared at the Blood Fey Bone for a long while before extending his hand again.

But this time, Yi Yun had a tiny blob of fire in his hand.

# Chapter 1482: The Massive Lifeform That Lays Slumber

This Fey bone was extremely massive. It had fused with a mountain, and the terrifying power contained within was something Yi Yun knew would be difficult to claim as his own. However, after having come so far, he had to at least attempt to draw out some of the Blood Fey Bone's powers. Success was an entirely different matter. But it did not make sense to return empty handed after entering a treasure mountain.

Under the Heretical God Fire's illumination, the Fey bone turned transparent. There was a redness in it that seemed like flowing blood.

Instantly, Yi Yun seemed to hear thumping heartbeats that sounded like morning bells and evening drums. It made his heart palpitate!

The Blood Fey Bone that had been dead for an excessive period of time still had heartbeats and even the gurgling sound of flowing blood?

As Yi Yun listened to the heartbeats, he unknowingly seem to immerse himself in the sound. It was like he was transported to an ancient era while flowing upstream against the river of time. He saw a massive lifeform soar over a majestic world...

This is...

Yi Yun's heart jolted suddenly. This powerful lifeform gave him a baffling sense of intrigue...

"It's best you do not attempt it." Bai Yueyin's voice suddenly sounded.

Yi Yun's heart quivered as the seemingly real mirage in front of him immediately vanished. He turned back to look at Bai Yueyin and saw that the color in her face had returned. However, Yi Yun could tell that she had only temporarily repressed the poison within her. She had yet to fully purge it out. The poison laws the mysterious existence wielded were just too powerful. Even Bai Yueyin found it extremely difficult to defend against them.

"It lays in slumber here, what remains of its body reduced to blood. It has fused as one with the divine mountain here. Its powers are also sealed here but, with your cultivation level, it's impossible for you to obtain that power."

Bai Yueyin silently walked to the blood bone's side. She looked at the traces of gigantic bone buried within the mountain as her eyes shimmered, her thoughts a mystery.

The body had fused with the divine mountain, its blood bone buried within it?

Yi Yun was slightly alarmed hearing that. In that case, the cave he was in was partially formed by the ancient divine beast itself.

"Senior, based on how you speak of it, it seems you know the origins of this Fey bone," said Yi Yun.

Bai Yueyin nodded. "It's the mount of a past enemy of mine."

"Enemy?" Yi Yun's heart stirred.

Bai Yueyin nodded slightly. "We had fought for hundreds of thousands of years but for particular reasons, we had no choice but to form a temporary alliance. Later, he perished in the ancient battlefield. His mount also died and landed here in the Fey God Tomb..."

"So that's how it is!"

Yi Yun took a deep breath. He had heard the rumors that depicted the Fey God Tomb as the burial ground of an ancient Fey God. From the looks of it, the rumors were not complete rubbish. It was indeed the tomb of an ancient divine beast, so the name "Fey God Tomb" did had some truth to it.

"So the so-called Fey God is this massive blood bone skeleton."

"That's right. The ancient battlefield has existed for a very long period of time. There are numerous geniuses in history that have probed the Fey God Tomb, with most of them returning fruitless. However, there were indeed some who discovered this Fey God Bone. One of them had even fused three Divine Lord Royal Seals, he was an expert that neared the level of a Godly Monarch. However, everyone that has attempted to obtain the Blood Fey Bone's powers has failed! Compared to the Blood Fey Bone, their strength is insufficient. Some have even resorted to using force but ended up being absorbed into the Fey bone, losing their lives. If you aren't careful, there might be disastrous consequences."

"Senior, have you not attempted to obtain its powers yourself?" asked Yi Yun.

"The creature had animosity towards me in life." Bai Yueyin shook her head. "I did once think of refining this Fey bone but it still has remnant bits of consciousness. If I were to forcibly refine it, it could release its sealed powers and self-destruct. It's not worth the risk."

So that was the reason.

Yi Yun nodded. Someone that could be Bai Yueyin's match was obviously powerful. Furthermore, this Fey bone was the combat partner of that person. It was definitely not something an average person could connect with.

However, back when Yi Yun saw the illusions, he had a baffling feeling. It felt like something that was at his fingertips but just barely unreachable.

Although Bai Yueyin had warned him, Yi Yun could not resist his urge to figure out what it was.

He thanked Bai Yueyin but still walked in front of the Blood Fey Bone.

Upon seeing this, Bai Yueyin frowned. She had already warned Yi Yun. Since time immemorial, geniuses, even Divine Lords that were nearing the Godly Monarch realm, had failed. But since Yi Yun remained adamant about it, she did not care. After all, life and death were decreed by fate.

She closed her eyes and continued her meditation.

Yi Yun, meanwhile, stood in front of the Blood Fey Bone. His psyche was completely immersed into the Blood Fey Bone.

According to Bai Yueyin, this was an extremely dangerous act! If he was not careful, he might very well lose his consciousness inside the Blood Fey Bone, and be consumed by the remnant consciousness of the skeleton.

However, Yi Yun still dove right in. He believed in what he felt.

Whoosh—

Yi Yun saw the scene before him suddenly turn black. He sensed a powerful suction force emit out of the Blood Fey Bone as his entire being was pulled towards the bone.

At that instant, Yi Yun's eyes were filled with a blood-red color. He looked around but could not see anything specific. It was red throughout, including the ground beneath his feet. Even the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool and Bai Yueyin had vanished.

Yi Yun immediately realized that he had likely been sucked into the Blood Fey Bone. And at that very moment, he was very likely in the depths of the Blood Fey Bone, deep inside the mountain walls.

"Huh!?"

Bai Yueyin, who was meditating, suddenly opened her eyes. She furrowed her brows even tighter when she discovered that Yi Yun was sucked away by the Blood Fey Bone. She was a cold and distant person, and so did not care about the fates of random mortal beings. However, she suddenly recalled that Yi Yun had fused with the Azure Wood Divine Tree seed. If he could continue developing

his strength, he would be a mighty combat force. It would be a pity if anything accidentally befell him.

She split off some of her psyche in a bid to infiltrate the Blood Fey Bone and pursue Yi Yun, but there was a blurry layer of blood mist on the surface of the Blood Fey Bone that prevented her psyche from going any further. She was seriously injured, and any forceful attempts to penetrate the mist would be too taxing on her soul sea.

• • •

At that moment, in the dark red mountain walls, Yi Yun's consciousness had already entered another world.

He saw that extensive world once again, and the massive lifeform that soared majestically. But this time, his gaze was fixated on a person standing on the back of the massive lifeform.

He slung a sword on his back, his body standing straight up in between the Heaven and Earth like a javelin.

Yi Yun felt his heart jolt when he saw the person. A strong sense of familiarity surged into his heart. He recalled the Seven Kills Pillar and the gigantic sword scar he had seen back at the Pure Yang Sword Palace so many years ago. He recalled the powerful figure that had cleaved off the bronze giant's head and a corner of a world.

The person riding on the massive lifeform was clearly the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner! He was also one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs!

It turned out that the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner was the 'enemy' that Bai Yueyin fought long ago and was also the person she had no choice but to ally with.

The Pure Yang Sword Palace owner perished on the ancient battlefield, and the corner of the world he cleaved off was likely part of the ancient battlefield! His mount had perished here as well.

Yi Yun's pure Yang broken sword had been obtained from the Pure Yang Sword Palace. As for the pure Yang sword tip, it had been obtained by Azure Yang Lord but later landed in Bai Yueyin's hands...

Upon coming to this realization, Yi Yun was enlightened. It was no wonder Bai Yueyin had placed the pure Yang sword tip in the cave for nourishment. The remnant skeleton that laid in slumber in the cave was the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's mount, and Bai Yueyin had failed to obtain the ancient Fey beast's recognition. But the pure Yang sword tip could. Being placed where it was, it could be nourished by the Blood Fey Bone and slowly regain its powers. This was also why Bai Yueyin chose this place to cultivate.

However, there was one point that continued eluding Yi Yun. Why did Bai Yueyin stay with Azure Yang Lord for so long? Azure Yang Lord was only a Royal Sealed Divine Lord. He was far weaker than figures like the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner or Bai Yueyin. All she needed to do was snatch it away from Azure Yang Lord since he was not her match. If Bai Yueyin was only interested in obtaining the pure Yang broken sword, why did she need to go through so much trouble?

### Chapter 1483: Somehow Predestined

When Yi Yun came to this realization, the gigantic lifeform in the sky suddenly turned its head and looked right at him. This glance seemed to come from the opposite bank of the river of time, penetrating hundreds of millions of years to find him.

It was as if its amber pupils reflected the entire world.

Yi Yun held his breath as he locked eyes with the massive lifeform.

"Bam! Bam! Bam!"

Tumultuous heartbeats seemed to resonate in Yi Yun's ears.

This exchange of looks lasted for an oddly vague period of time. It felt like a few seconds but also hundreds of years. Yi Yun felt as though he had traveled through endless space-time when, suddenly, he felt all the Yuan Qi in the space surge at him.

"You have his aura..."

An ancient voice sounded directly in Yi Yun's mind.

Yi Yun could sense longing in the voice as he immediately realized that it came from the remnant consciousness of the Fey bone. And this "him" that he shared an aura with was the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner.

The Yuan Qi enveloped Yi Yun as he felt a sliver of psyche consciousness hidden within it. It was carefully observing him.

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment but did not resist. He allowed the consciousness to take him in.

After a long while, the voice sounded again, its tone filled with wistfulness.

"I never imagined that he would have a successor in this world. Child, perhaps you coming to where my bones are buried is somehow predestined." Yi Yun had obtained the heritage of the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner in the Tian Yuan world, and now upon arriving in the Sinkhole's ancient battlefield he encountered the skeletal remains of the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's mount.

If Yi Yun had not experienced countless dangers that threatened his life and survived these various obstacles, he could not have come so far.

"I have seen the battle between you and the demonic servants. I would never have imagined that you could possess such strength at such a young bone age. Furthermore, you have the Azure Wood Divine Tree's seed planted in you. It's as though you are the chosen one. If he were to know that a person like you had inherited his Sword Dao, he would likely be rather pleased..." said the Blood Fey Bone's consciousness.

Yi Yun fell silent when he heard that. Then he asked, "Senior, I would like to know who the White Lunar Godly Monarch was fighting."

"That person? He is the one that the eight Godly Monarchs fought years ago. In ancient times, countless people perished because of Him. Elites of that era were able to heavily injure Him. But now, He appears to have returned."

"I do not have much time left. I have been lying slumber all this time, doing what I could to maintain a sliver of my consciousness. If you had not arrived, I would have had to await my end in another few hundred thousand years. By inheriting his will, you will eventually be pushed to the forefront of a generation. When the time comes, certain matters that you might not wish to know will present themselves to you automatically."

Once this was said, the Yuan Qi that surrounded Yi Yun suddenly surged around him. Following that, there was a rapturous roar of a divine beast as the Yuan Qi inundated him.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The forceful impact made Yi Yun feel like he was stuck in a massive ocean. And amid the Yuan Qi, there was a single drop of red blood.

The drop of blood was extremely dense. From it came the dull, thunderous sounds of heartbeats. Badump! Badump!

"This is a drop of blood essence that contains all my powers. You are his successor, and back then I aided him in conquering his dominion. Now, I shall aid you. My mission shall be ended from this moment forth."

"Senior..."

Before Yi Yun finished his sentence, the drop of blood landed on his forehead. He immediately felt like a volcano had erupted as horrifying powers instantly bore into his body, heating it up greatly.

Instantly, all the clothes on his body was reduced to ash. His skin rapidly turned red from the heat. The blood vessels beneath his skin had blood surging in them that was as hot as lava.

"Ahhh!" Yi Yun could not help but let out a tortured cry. He had experienced extreme temperatures before, but nothing could compare with the scorching heat coursing through his body!

At that moment, Yi Yun really felt like he was going to be instantly burnt to ashes!

"No, how can I perish from being given an opportunity?" Yi Yun widened his eyes, they burned with flames and intense indignation.

He absolutely would not allow himself to die under such circumstances.

While under unimaginable pain, Yi Yun forcefully circulated the Yuan Qi in his dantian as he began powering the Dragon Emperor Technique.

The moment his Yuan Qi began flowing, the excruciating pain Yi Yun suffered increased.

His body was so hot that he was actually unable to sweat. However, drops of blood seeped out of his pores.

Soon, Yi Yun looked like a person encased in blood.

Yi Yun shut his eyes tightly as he focused his body and mind on the Dragon Emperor Technique's circulation instead of minding the pain his body was experiencing.

As his body burned vehemently, the flames gradually turned calm. Layers of black, bloody substances encased Yi Yun's body, eventually forming a black shell.

After an unknown period of time, the black shell crumbled, revealing Yi Yun's flawless skin that resembled beautiful white jade. The red lava in his blood vessels flowed while illuminating Yi Yun's extremely tenacious skeleton that had been tempered to the level of a divine beast.

Hu! Phew! Hu! Phew!

Yi Yun's breathing was deep and forceful. He sat there crosslegged as his body emitted the terrifying aura of an ancient divine beast. It was as though he had transformed into a True Dragon, one that could soar into the sky at any moment.

Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes after an unknown period of time.

At the instant his eyes opened, a terrifying glint flashed in them.

His gaze seemed to contain both the secrets of the Universe and infinite time.

Yi Yun gently breathed out as the red lava that surged in his body lost its glow and his aura gradually converged.

He stood up, his body tall and proportionate. And within this body were the powers of an ancient divine beast.

The Blood Fey Bone's blood essence had perfectly fused with Yi Yun's body thanks to the Dragon Emperor Technique's circulation. And amid the fiery heat, Yi Yun's body had undergone complete reconstruction, as though he was exquisite metal tempered in roaring flames.

Yi Yun extended his hand and waved it as Yuan Qi automatically condensed into a white robe that sat perfectly on him.

"Senior?" Yi Yun called out but did not receive any response. Even the sound of heartbeats that echoed in his surroundings had vanished the instant he awoken.

Although Yi Yun had guessed at this outcome, he still felt a little disappointed when his voice echoed emptily.

He sighed lightly as he gave a deep bow.

Inside the divine mountain's cave, Bai Yueyin instantly opened her eyes when the sound of heartbeats vanished. Her eyes were filled with alarm.

She suddenly turned her head. Not far away, there was a crack that looked like spider webs on the cave's walls.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

Countless bits of dark red rubble peeled off from the wall. While they gently fluttered to the ground, a white-dressed Yi Yun gently touched his foot on the ground like a new being that had appeared out of a cocoon...

### Chapter 1484: Breakthrough

"You..."

Bai Yueyin looked towards Yi Yun. After he entered through the stone wall, he exuded the air of a perfect lifeform. His body was pure and flawless, without a single impurity. The Yuan Qi in and surrounding his body automatically circulated as though it was a tiny universe. The surrounding laws were subtly attracted to Yi Yun, prostrating around him like he was a overlord.

Had he actually obtained its power?

Bai Yueyin found it unbelievable. She had been cultivating in this area for tens of millions of years, so she understood the Blood Fey Bone very well. It had its own set of rules. Even if it knew that it had little time left, it continued holding its ground in the Fey God Tomb. But today, it had actually handed its powers to a junior who was only at the Supremacy realm.

And at that moment, Yi Yun had already taken a step forward and entered the divine pool. He began absorbing the Divine Stalactite Marrow freely.

Bai Yueyin knew that Yi Yun's body was holding too much power, so much that he was unable to fully absorb it in time. He wanted to refine all of it for himself inside the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool.

When that happened, his cultivation level would naturally undergo a qualitative improvement.

The moment Yi Yun entered the divine pool, he made a tiny whirlpool form in the Divine Stalactite Marrow. Its very essence constantly flowed towards Yi Yun!

Bai Yueyin had previously promised to give Yi Yun half the Divine Stalactite Marrow pool. As such, she did not stop him from freely absorbing its essence.

If an ordinary warrior tried to absorb the Divine Stalactite Marrow at such a speed while digesting the ancient Fey's powers, they would have long exploded. However, Yi Yun managed to withstand it.

Bai Yueyin could sense that Yi Yun cultivated in a very domineering body-tempering cultivation technique. It made his body a hundred times stronger and robust.

What she identified as a body-tempering cultivation technique was none other than the Dragon Emperor Technique.

This divine technique he had obtained from within the Ascending Dragon Cauldron required large amounts of natural treasures to fuel its cultivation. However, due to this special characteristic, the natural treasures could be consumed extremely quickly once the Dragon Emperor Technique was circulated.

Bai Yueyin silently watched Yi Yun cultivate. She could feel that his cultivation level was rapidly rising, and it would only be a matter of hours before he broke through to the late-stages of the Supremacy realm.

And then—

"Boom!"

There was a loud boom that left the space trembling violently. Bai Yueyin frowned slightly.

It was starting again!

The space's location had already been pinpointed by that powerful existence. Of course He would stop at nothing to tear a spatial passageway open.

Yi Yun also sensed the spatial changes even as he cultivated. If the demonic servants were to swarm in, he would have to stop his cultivation. The effects on his cultivation would be nontrivial.

The space continued quaking as a black rift suddenly appeared

above them. Furthermore, it began constantly expanding. Behind the rift, one could already see countless demonic servants packed tightly together. The number of demonic servants was far greater than the previous horde.

Bai Yueyin hurriedly stood up inside the divine pool. With a wave of her hand, a blinding white light immediately flew towards the rift.

Instantly, countless chunks of frost appeared around the rift. The terrifying and harsh coldness froze the spatial rift.

A dull sound they could hardly make out came from the rift. It sounded like a warning that came from ancient times.

As for Bai Yueyin, light emitted from her body as her aura was extremely austere. Her pretty face contained bloodlust as she coldly cried, "Begone!"

Boom!

The frost exploded as the ice sealed an entire area. The spatial rift was torn into countless pieces amid the frost before being completely annihilated.

He had forcibly opened a spatial passageway but Bai Yueyin closed it before it could fully open.

Immediately following that, Bai Yueyin set up a spatial array to seal off the entire space.

Yi Yun watched Bai Yueyin and found himself inwardly astounded. After Bai Yueyin got her injuries under control, the strength she released was far greater than before. He couldn't fathom how powerful she was at her peak.

The dull sound from before likely came from the Ancestor God. It was unknown how far He was from the spatial passageway yet He was able to transmit his voice right to them.

Bai Yueyin noticed Yi Yun watching her. She gave him a glance

before sitting back in the divine pool.

"You can cultivate as you wish. He cannot leave that place, nor can His true body descend in here. As for those demonic servants, they no longer pose a threat now that I've mostly recovered from my injuries. I believe He will not waste his strength for nothing."

Upon hearing Bai Yueyin's reassurance, Yi Yun closed his eyes again and fully focused on his cultivation.

Several hours later, a mystical change happened within the sealed cave. A massive Yuan Qi vortex appeared above Yi Yun's head as it stirred the entire divine pool.

It was absorbing large amounts of Divine Stalactite Marrow from the divine pool. Following that, the Yuan Qi vortex formed a funnel that fed all of its energy to Yi Yun.

Large amounts of Yuan Qi surged into his body, constantly raising his aura.

Late-stage Supremacy!

After long periods of accumulation, Yi Yun was already just a sliver short of the late-stage Supremacy realm. His current breakthrough was only natural with these ripe conditions.

After Yi Yun broke through to the late-stages of the Supremacy realm, his eyes remained closed as he continued cultivating.

The divine mountain cave was an excellent spot for cultivation. He had both the Blood Fey Bone's power in him as well as the Divine Stalactite Marrow helping him.

Yi Yun had decided to seclude himself here for a long period of time. He estimated that he could improve one step further once he completely digested the energy.

Cultivation knew no time. Yi Yun no longer had any sense of time's passage.

The beginning of the ancient battlefield would last from ten plus

years to thirty years. The warriors that entered would first seek out opportunities before seeking a wonderland where they could spend most of their time in cultivation. After all, there was a need to refine whatever opportunities one had found. After increasing their strength, they would have more of an advantage in the competition.

The seasons passed as years flew by one by one.

Bai Yueyin had fully recovered from her injuries but she did not leave. To a Godly Monarch that had a lifespan of hundreds of millions of years, a few decades was like the snap of a finger. A short meditation would take that long.

She quietly rested while regulating herself until one day, a light cracking sound suddenly emitted from the youth who was immersed in the Divine Stalactite Marrow. Like a baby dragon coming out of its shell and immediately soaring into the heavens, Yi Yun's body suddenly released a terrifying primordial strength after the light crack.

The divine pool spun around Yi Yun crazily as his body seemed to be like a ferocious beast with a gaping maw. It was frenetically absorbing all the surrounding energy.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Yi Yun's body emitted the sound of thunder as the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence and Primordial Chaos Destruction space, as well as various other phenomena, constantly appeared around Yi Yun.

When these phenomena disappeared, Yi Yun's aura turned calm once more. He opened his extremely bright eyes which sparkled like the heavenly bodies in the sky.

Peak Supremacy!

Yi Yun took a deep breath, and the air in the cave became two vortices because of his mere exhalation.

Yi Yun stood up from the divine pool and took in his newfound power, Then, he punched forward. He did not use any of his body's strength or power it with Yuan Qi.

It looked like a light punch.

Hum!

As Yi Yun swung his fist out, nomological Dao patterns naturally condensed on his fist, splitting space apart as he slammed it heavily into the mountain walls.

Immediately, the wall shook as the stone cracked. The extremely hard mountain was left with a deep fist imprint that would forever be there, with even time finding it difficult to wipe it off.

Only then did Yi Yun reveal a satisfied expression. His strength was not far from that of a Divine Lord. By becoming one would he dare to be confident, confident that he had many ways of preserving himself in the impending storm.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly felt the laws around him change. Bai Yueyin also sensed it, and she had a deeper understanding of it than him.

"Oh? It seems like it's some change of the ancient battlefield. It has reached all the way here..." said Bai Yueyin.

The cave was almost fully isolated from the external world but it was still part of the ancient battlefield. Only the changes of the ancient battlefield's laws could be transmitted inside.

But why now?

At that moment, Bai Yueyin realized that the nomological changes seemed to be circling Yi Yun.

After a clear hum, an ancient beam of light flew out of Yi Yun's body.

"Oh? It's the Decimation Token?" Yi Yun wore a look of shock.

Countless laws lingered around the token as it immediately

transformed into a point of light that flew towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun did not dodge and allowed the point of light to land on his chest. It was very close to the runic mark from before.

The point of light gradually turned corporeal as it became a blood-red mark. It was ancient and mystical in a way that could send one into a daze just by mere sight of it.

Yi Yun circulated his Yuan Qi, and when the Yuan Qi passed through the blood-red mark it would emit resplendent light. Sensing that, Yi Yun punched out again.

This punch emitted a ear-piercing whistle as it landed on the imprint Yi Yun left just moments ago.

Boom!

The divine cave mountain seemed to explode as the extremely solid wall produced numerous fractures then, with a loud crack, was reduced to countless bits of rubble that peeled off.

Following that, the rubble gathered together again, mending the cracked spot on the wall, slowly restoring itself to how it was formerly.

This was the second mark...

Yi Yun pondered slightly. He had obtained the first mark in the Divine Perish Hall. He had used the Shura token to absorb the nebulous Primordial Chaos in the Divine Perish Hall.

As for the second mark, he had obtained it from the Fey God Tomb. It was likely related to his absorption of the Blood Fey Bone's powers.

Bai Yueyin had witnessed all of this from the side. She noticed that Yi Yun already had another mark when he obtained the second mark.

"Is that the Shura mark..."

She sighed lightly. This youth had too many miracles happen to

him. He had actually condensed two Shura marks. It was the recognition of the ancient battlefield. Over hundreds of millions of years, the number of Shura marks born from the ancient battlefield could be counted on one hand. Yet, Yi Yun had obtained two already.

However, Bai Yueyin clearly did not wish to raise the issue. Instead she said, "It has been twelve years. You are also at peak Supremacy. It's time to leave this place. I will be leaving too. I have sealed the space here but once I leave, this space will open once more."

## Chapter 1485: Exiting Seclusion After Twelve Years

Yi Yun had been cultivating the entirety of the past twelve years. He had absorbed nearly forty percent of the Divine Stalactite Marrow, which did not exceed his promise with Bai Yueyin.

"Senior, how are your injuries?" asked Yi Yun.

"I'm fine," replied Bai Yueyin simply.

Yi Yun nodded. He knew that the root cause of her injuries were not that easily resolved. She probably only meant that she had her injuries under control.

Noticing that Bai Yueyin was about to leave, Yi Yun had to ask the question that was burning inside him.

"Senior, pardon me for asking, but do you have a disciple named Lin Xintong?" Yi Yun took a deep breath as he calmed his emotions and asked this important question. After he did so, Yi Yun stared at Bai Yueyin intently, watching for any changes in expression. He felt slightly uneasy. Although he had spent twelve years in the cave with Bai Yueyin, he gained no understanding of Bai Yueyin's character. Although she had never harmed him and had kept her promises, he couldn't help but remember that she had heavily injured Azure Yang Lord, causing his defeat in battle that made him enter the lower realm in a downtrodden state. Yi Yun found her an enigma.

However, a person like Bai Yueyin was filled with mystery to begin with. It was impossible for him to easily see through her.

Lin Xintong had been taken back to the White Lunar Divine Empire by this unfathomable woman. He was naturally filled with speculation and questions.

Bai Yueyin gave Yi Yun a surprised glance. She guessed at his motives through his expression.

"That's right. Xintong is my disciple. Why do you ask? Xintong has been focusing on cultivation and remains undistracted. She shows no interest in anything else."

Bai Yueyin was uncertain about Yi Yun's motives and could only warn him to forgo any wild thoughts.

Yi Yun remained silent. The way Bai Yueyin put it implied that Lin Xintong was very safe at the moment. Her tone also seemed to imply that she placed great importance on Lin Xintong.

Yi Yun did not plan on telling Bai Yueyin his relationship with Lin Xintong. If he did, she could very well hinder them in various ways or even act against him to ensure Lin Xintong's carefree cultivation. That would be trouble.

"Senior, you are overthinking things. I have long heard of Fairy Lin's fame and am only a little curious about her. Senior, I heard that Fairy Lin chanced upon you and that you brought her back to the White Lunar Divine Empire, is that true?" continued Yi Yun.

Bai Yueyin gave him a glance, her eyes emitting a look of displeasure. Clearly, she had no intention to entertain the topic further.

Yi Yun had no choice but to shut his mouth. He did not have a strong enough grasp of Bai Yueyin's character. She was just too mysterious.

Yi Yun was puzzled over the reasoning behind Bai Yueyin taking Lin Xintong in as her disciple. Perhaps some spectacular event had happened to Lin Xintong?

But after seeing the great importance Bai Yueyin placed on Lin Xintong, Yi Yun no longer worried for Lin Xintong's safety, at least for the time being. He could not continue asking for more, afraid that it would raise Bai Yueyin's suspicions.

"It's time to leave," said Bai Yueyin.

Yi Yun stood up. He took one last, longing look at the Blood Fey

Bone on the cave wall and the Divine Stalactite Marrow. He left the divine cavern together with Bai Yueyin.

The moment they left the divine mountain, Bai Yueyin said indifferently, "Your talent is extraordinary and the light from providence shines on you. I wish you the best."

With that said, she raised her hand and shot a cold beam at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's heart leaped but he did not dodge. When the cold beam landed on his chest, he immediately felt as though a certain spot on his body had been stabbed by an ice needle. Following that, a gray light surged out of his body before Bai Yueyin snuffed it out with a frost beam.

Yi Yun looked at the gray light and knew that it was a mark left behind by the Ancestor God. He had broken through to the peak Supremacy realm and had his body nearly reconstructed but he had failed to discover the tracing mark. From the looks of it, the mark's purpose was much more than just tracing.

Compared to that legendary existence, he was still too weak.

"Thank you, Senior..." Yi Yun looked up and thanked Bai Yueyin. But in that short time, there was no one in front of him. Bai Yueyin had already vanished.

A figure like Bai Yueyin naturally had many things and people that required her attention. It was impossible for her to stay with him any longer than she already had.

Yi Yun heaved a sigh of relief now that Bai Yueyin was gone. It was time to continue his journey through the ancient battlefield alone.

The Fey God Tomb's originally chaotic Heaven Earth Yuan Qi had calmed down greatly. The terrifying source of it—the Blood Fey Bone—had been taken away by Yi Yun. However, the dangers that surrounded the Fey God Tomb would continue for some time.

It was like a furnace. Even if the firewood was removed, the remnant could still continue burning for quite a period of time.

Perhaps this place would become an ordinary but massive chasm after a few more centuries.

There were too many wonderlands, perilous lands, and mystic realms in this world. They would come into existence for different reasons and give birth to great dangers and even greater opportunities. They might cause a stir for a period of time, making people revere or fear them while flocking to see. Perhaps there were many stunning elites that once ended up perishing in there but, eventually, these perilous mystic realms would be forgotten in the long rivers of time...

Yi Yun sighed as he gave a deep bow in the direction of the Blood Fey Bone.

It had spent its mighty life waiting in this area for hundreds of millions of years alone, experiencing the endless barrage of time until it finally could rest...

From this day forth, those that knew of its existence would be few in number. The Fey God Tomb would eventually be forgotten.

"Senior, rest in peace. I will continue Senior Pure Yang's legacy and complete it for him!"

Yi Yun bowed once more as he got up and proceeded out the Fey God Tomb!

"It's been twelve years. I wonder how Luoyue and company are." He never expected to spend so much time inside the Fey God Tomb.

Back then, they had come so far only by accompanying the warrior that had possessed the Blood Fey Bone. Yi Yun did not have the time to send them out and could only have them stay where they were. He never expected to encounter the Ancestor God in the Blood Fey Bone cave, which resulted in the need to seal

it. Then Yi Yun received the Blood Fey Bone's lifeblood powers and had to cultivate immediately. If he stopped midway, he would have wasted a great deal of energy for no reason.

"The danger in the Fey God Tomb should have decreased drastically after I absorbed the Blood Fey Bone's powers. Luoyue and company should be fine. Besides, Fairy Yourou is there. She's no ordinary person, so it shouldn't be difficult for them to leave the Fey God Tomb!"

With this thought in mind, he went to where he separated from Luoyue and company. He scanned the area with his psyche and indeed, they were already gone.

Twelve years was too long for young warriors. Yi Yun felt a little sorry. He did not know how much danger they encountered while waiting for him.

"I think it's best if I confirm they are safe. I hope that nothing ill has befallen them."

Yi Yun stepped past the region and saw the dried riverbed from before. Twelve years ago, they had entered the Fey God Tomb by walking parallel to it.

"Oh? Someone's there!"

Yi Yun's mind stirred as he immediately hid himself. He saw a group of warriors approaching him while following the riverbed...

### Chapter 1486: Massive Chaos Godfiend Array

These people were dressed uniformly in a sect's attire. One of them was sitting cross-legged on a mat as he floated forward. He was short in stature and his head was proportionally bigger than usual. At his glabella was a mark that resembled an eye. Psyche waves emitted from the mark that radiated in every direction.

He was a Royal Sealed Divine Lord!

These psyche waves constantly swept over the region where Yi Yun was hiding, but since he had reached peak Supremacy level and had perfect control over his body's energy with the Purple Crystal, he could completely prevent any energy fluctuations from reaching him. Even a Royal Sealed Divine Lord that focused on soul cultivation could not sense Yi Yun's existence.

After searching for about eight minutes, the Royal Sealed Divine Lord gave up the search and shook his head.

"Is there nothing at all?" asked a youth.

The Royal Sealed Divine Lord said, "It might have been a mistake on my part. I felt an energy fluctuation from that area just moments ago but now that I'm carefully probing I sense nothing."

The youth frowned slightly. "Martial Uncle, could that Yi Yun have been reduced to nothing? We have searched the Fey God Tomb numerous times but have not found even a single bone of his. Even if Yi Yun died in the most horrible fashion, he should have left behind at least some of the divine treasures he obtained in the Divine Perish Hall. Yet we have found nothing."

"Hmph! That Yi Yun killed so many of our Great Cosmic State elites. He even killed my junior brother, Li Fire Divine Lord. I have no idea how he managed to escape the Divine Perish Hall ahead of time, never mind how he made it to the Fey God Tomb that's

millions of kilometers away. He was also truly arrogant. He thought that he was invincible after gaining some small benefit from the Divine Perish Hall, and went deep into the Fey God Tomb alone. Numerous elites throughout history have perished in there. His death is no matter, but for him to leave the divine treasures from the Divine Perish Hall in the Fey God Tomb, he has made us search in vain. If I find his corpse, I'll definitely pulverize it!" the tiny Royal Sealed Divine Lord said hatefully.

Yi Yun heard all of that clearly from the side. Li Fire Divine Lord...

Having cultivated for twelve years, Yi Yun nearly forgot about the matter. He had killed two Royal Sealed Divine Lords in the Divine Perish Hall—Li Fire and Xing Yu. Many of the other Great Cosmic State experts had been killed by him as well. Back then, the Divine Perish Hall was sealed and only Yi Yun had been transported out. People from the Great Cosmic State should not have known what happened inside.

But now, from the conversation, he could clearly tell that the Divine Perish Hall's entrance had been opened once again. As the trapped warriors left the Divine Perish Hall, news naturally spread.

The fruit of the Netherworld tree and the large amounts of nebulous Primordial Chaos in the inner sanctum had all been taken by Yi Yun, with the others got nothing. Ignoring the fact that Yi Yun had killed numerous people, just the treasures on him alone would make him to be the target of many even if he had not provoked anyone.

"Martial Uncle, we have been searching for years. Who knows if our continued search will bear fruit?" another person grumbled.

The tiny warrior snorted coldly. "The treasures of the Divine Perish Hall have attracted many people, especially the nebulous Primordial Chaos. It has even stirred the entity who gave us this order. So cut the grumbling! If we find Yi Yun, regardless if he is dead or alive, just getting the Netherworld fruit and the copious amounts of nebulous Primordial Chaos will result in rewards that would last you for millennia. It'd even possible to cultivate all the way to the Divine Lord realm. You might not be aware that the entity cultivates in the Primordial Chaos laws. If not, why would he be given the title Primordial Chaos Daolord?"

Once the short warrior said that, the minds of the others burned with excited thoughts. Being able to cultivate straight to the Divine Lord realm might border on exaggeration since it was still very difficult to cultivate to the level of Divine Lord no matter the resources, but just the idea of rewards from Primordial Chaos Daolord left them salivating. Perhaps he would bestow them with heritage manuals, allowing them to study some of the Primordial Chaos laws. It represented a Great Dao of Supremacy from when the Universe was first created. Just gaining a little enlightenment in such things was a great boon to them.

"Martial Uncle, you are right. I was being too impatient. Although there are many opportunities in the ancient battlefield, none of them are easily found. Although our strength isn't bad, we are just average compared to all the geniuses in the ancient battlefield. It's better to stay rooted to the ground and seek out Yi Yun's corpse. It's less risky and it would provide a huge opportunity once we find it."

"That's right. Speaking of which, the Fey God Tomb's Heaven Earth Yuan Qi is getting more stable. About ten years ago, Daolord personally set up a massive array to fix the chaotic energies in here and shock the heretic demons. It was supposed to be temporary, but from the looks of it at present, this array formation seems to have quite heaven-defying effects. The dangers in the Fey God Tomb have been decreasingly greatly," mused the short Divine Lord.

"Martial Uncle, what's so odd about that? It's the Massive Chaos

Godfiend Array which fuses the Primordial Chaos laws. Even an Ancient Fey's powers cannot resist the sapping of the Primordial Chaos laws," a young warrior said proudly. Their lineage, if traced, led to one of Primordial Chaos Daolord's disciples.

Massive Godfiend Array?

Yi Yun was slightly taken aback by that. He never imagined that the Primordial Chaos Daolord these people were talking about cultivated in the Primordial Chaos laws as well. From the looks of it, he definitely had obtained certain opportunities.

"It's no wonder. I noticed that the further I came out of the Fey God Tomb, the faster its strength seemed to be reducing. Even though I absorbed the Blood Fey Bone, the Ancient Fey powers in here should still linger on for a very long period of time. It's because someone is using a massive array to repress the area."

Yi Yun sighed. If that massive lifeform's consciousness remained, how could anything, even if it were a Massive Chaos Godfiend Array, be able to repress the Blood Fey Bone? But now that the Fey God Tomb had lost its power source, it naturally could not resist the massive array.

An expert like the short Divine Lord was able to sense a certain amount of these things. But the juniors were lacking in experience. They could only conclude that the Primordial Chaos Daolord was powerful; how was it possible for them to imagine the Fey God Tomb's true powers?

Yi Yun revealed himself after the group departed a good distance away. He spread out his psyche and indeed, he saw many warriors searching around the Fey God Tomb.

These people were all looking for his corpse, hoping to obtain the Netherworld fruit and the nebulous Primordial Chaos to make a killing.

Yi Yun also saw that a huge gray barrier was enveloping the

entire area an even further distance away.

The barrier emitted an energy fluctuation that Yi Yun was extremely familiar with. It was made from the Primordial Chaos laws.

This barrier had contained all the remnant Ancient Fey powers inside the Fey God Tomb!

These Ancient Fey powers would have dissipated into the world with the passage of time, but the barrier made it so that all the Ancient Fey powers had nowhere to dissipate to. They were being absorbed by the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array.

And at the array's core was a gray crystal. It was about ten feet tall, and all the Ancient Fey powers that were coursing through the array gathered in the middle of the crystal, dyeing its bottom blood red.

The Ancient Fey powers were being converted into pure energy by the array, and every bit of it was gathered in that crystal!

#### Chapter 1487: The Will That Continues

"Oh, does the person who set up this massive array plan on taking the remnant Ancient Fey powers for his own?"

Yi Yun saw a young Divine Lord guarding the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array's core where the crystal was. Apart from him, there were another eight people dressed in Great Cosmic State uniforms.

If the Blood Fey Bone's consciousness was still there, it would not have permitted these people to act so impetuously on its land. But now that it was gone, they were able to freely absorb the Ancient Fey powers. It was a natural treasure that they coveted, after all. The Great Cosmic State juniors were very desirous of the gathered Ancient Fey powers.

"Eldest Senior Brother, the Fey God Tomb isn't really that impressive from the looks of it. I've heard many stories of how dangerous the Fey God Tomb is when I first entered the ancient battlefield. The stories spoke of countless geniuses who perished in here, but now with Divine Lord personally taking action, a Massive Chaos Godfiend Array is enough to easily seal the area. Now, the array is working calmly, without so much as a stir. The Fey God Tomb is this and nothing more."

A few Great Cosmic State youths were discussing with excitement. They were very respectful when it came to the young Divine Lord that led them.

He was dressed in blue clothes. His brows resembled swords and his aura was as sharp as a blade. He was the only personal disciple Primordial Chaos Daolord selected out of the younger generation. In the Great Cosmic State, all the members of the younger generation addressed him as eldest senior brother.

This was because of his well-grounded foundation. He had once trained in a particular perilous area in the Great Cosmic State for a century, making a huge and swift breakthrough, achieving the level of Divine Lord at a young age. Although he had not fused a Divine Lord Royal Seal, it was already a very impressive feat.

He smiled faintly and said, "That's only natural. It's not that the Fey God Tomb isn't dangerous. It's simply that Master's cultivation level is just too high. In all of the Sinkhole, the next person that has any hopes of becoming Godly Monarch is Master!"

"No matter how powerful this Ancient Fey God was in the past, it has now been reduced to bone. How can its remnant powers escape Master's grasp?"

"Definitely! Definitely! Hahahaha!"

Many of the young Great Cosmic State disciples immediately echoed him respectfully. They knew the Daolord would reward them for simply guarding the area. If Yi Yun's body could not be found by the others, they would be the ones that did the most meritorious deeds. They might even be bestowed with a portion of the Ancient Fey powers that had been gathered by the crystal!

"Eldest Senior Brother, this crystal will be almost full in another half year."

A young disciple rubbed his hands as he looked at the gray crystal that had been dyed red by the Ancient Fey powers with covetous eyes.

The young Divine Lord naturally knew what he had in mind. He chuckled and said, "Alright. It has been hard on all of you, guarding this crystal these past few years. In that case, I'll extract a bit of the Ancient Fey powers to share with all of you!"

"Really!?"

Upon hearing the young Divine Lord's offer, the young disciples brimmed with excitement. They had long yearned for the Ancient Fey powers that they had been watching over for years. Just a tiny sliver of the massive power would go a long way towards their cultivation.

"It's just an Ancient Fey that has been dead for hundreds of millions of years. It's not as impressive as the rumors say. Master won't mind it either," said the young Divine Lord proudly. To establish himself in the Great Cosmic State, he naturally needed to win over the masses. Giving tiny perks like these was a necessity.

He strode forward to the gray crystal and extended his hand to beckon, causing a red beam of light to shoot out from the crystal. It was none other than the Ancient Fey powers. When this power landed on the young Divine Lord's hands, it shrank into a blob.

Although the Ancient Fey's remnant consciousness was gone, the remnant lifeblood of a massive lifeform like it carried traces of instinct after fusing with its vital marks.

If the lifeblood was buried deep underground, it was possible for it to gain new sentience after absorbing the worldly essence after tens of millions of years.

This blob of lifeblood power constantly struggled in the young Divine Lord's hands. It attempted to escape but he smiled hideously. As he grasped it in his palms, a gray flame immediately enveloped the blob.

"It's Eldest Senior Brother's Primordial Chaos Fire. Hahaha, this Ancient Fey actually has thoughts of resisting. The Primordial Chaos Fire conjured by Eldest Senior Brother can easily refine it."

The surrounding young disciples gave their kudos.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

The Ancient Fey blood was constantly being burned as it let out a lamenting cry. Its vital mark was being rapidly refined away.

"Hmph, you are just an Ancient Fey that has been dead for hundreds of millions of years. If your true body were here, I might have to worry about you but all that's left is a sliver of a vital mark. You can forget about resisting my flame. It's futile." The young Divine Lord was just about to inject greater strength to completely vanquish the vital mark when he suddenly felt as though the lifeblood blob in his hand had been ignited. It began to burn extremely vigorously.

"Oh? What happened?"

The young Divine Lord was taken aback. He saw that the Ancient Fey blood was producing a crimson red blood flash that burned fiercely. It was like a blood-red sun had risen inside it.

The situation was too unnatural!

The young Divine Lord sensed that something abnormal had happened. The Ancient Fey blood's energies were rapidly increasing but how was that possible? He had limited the amount of Ancient Fey powers he had extracted. Had something else injected energy into it?

"Boom!"

The terrifying energy exploded out of the Ancient Fey blood. The blob of lifeblood suddenly transformed into a giant head as it bit down at the young Divine Lord's wrist!

"You are courting death!"

The young Divine Lord smacked down with his palm! He was, after all, the strongest member of the Great Cosmic State's younger generation. The might of just his palm was extraordinary. When he struck the blood-colored head's glabella, he felt a huge jolt in his arm. All his lifeblood began stirring within him.

It's that powerful?

Just as the young Divine Lord was coming to terms with the shock, he suddenly heard cracking sounds. He turned his head suddenly and his expression changed drastically!

He watched helplessly as the gray crystal in the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array's core cracked. Fissures that resembled spider webs were spreading across the crystal.

Impossible! How could that be possible!?

The young Divine Lord turned pale from fright. The Massive Chaos Godfiend Array that his Master had personally set up was crumbling from its core!

The young disciples of the Great Cosmic State were also alarmed. They did not know what would happen next.

At that moment, no one knew that Yi Yun was standing a hundred feet above them in a warped space. He was looking down at them coldly.

"I never expected that Senior Ancient Fey passed down his powers to me but still left behind a vital mark. Now, a calamity has befallen it as it was sealed and tortured by these people. With Senior Ancient Fey departing this world, its powers live on in me. I shall hand over some of these powers to you and let you determine your own fate!"

Yi Yun gently beckoned.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The gray crystal began to shatter! The Ancient Fey powers sealed in it surged out like a flood!

Roar! Roar! Roar!

Terrifying roars filled the sky as the ground quaked. The lifeblood sealed in the crystal convalesced into a massive lifeform. It had two wings on its back and a forbidding horn on its head. It resembled an ancient divine dragon!

"What is it!?"

Against such a terrifying existence, the expressions of the Great Cosmic State disciples turned ashen!

"Work together and hold it back!"

The young Divine Lord yelled the order, but at that moment the blood-colored Ancient Fey's massive wing had slashed down like a cleaver!

"Ka-cha!"

Space shattered as the might of that strike was enough to render the world asunder.

"Ah!"

Young disciples cried out tragically as their bodies were sliced clean through by the wing blade! Due to their impressive cultivation levels, they did not die immediately. However, their eyes were filled with despair and indignation as they watched their own bodies separate.

"Eldest Senior Brother, save me!"

They shouted loudly but the young Divine Lord had his hands tied. He had just dodged the wing blade's lethal strike but at that moment the blood-colored Ancient Fey had opened its jaws, shooting a black beam of light at him!

The attack was too fast!

Power of Primordial Chaos!

The young Divine Lord roared as he released all his strength. A sliver of nebulous Primordial Chaos floated out of his dantian and formed a gray shield in front of him!

His master was Primordial Chaos Daolord, after all. He had once refined a sliver of the nebulous Primordial Chaos. Just that sliver was as heavy as a mountain, making it the best defense!

But compared to the nebulous Primordial Chaos that Yi Yun had cultivated, the eldest senior brother's nebulous Primordial Chaos was like a tiny puddle of water against the roaring seas. It was completely incomparable. In terms of Primordial Chaos nomological insight, the difference between them was also like

night and day.

Yi Yun had only injected a sliver of his Primordial Chaos nomological insight into the blood-colored column of light.

"Boom!"

The shield shattered!

The young Divine Lord never expected that the Primordial Chaos Shield he had always been so proud of would only last as long as it took to blink. He had just retrieved a green talisman from his interspatial ring—a life-preservation trump card his master, Primordial Chaos Daolord, had given him—when the black beam of light struck him in the chest. He didn't have time to activate the talisman.

"Puah!"

His chest was penetrated as he looked at the bloody hole left inside him. He felt that his strength was rapidly vanishing...

He was dead... just like that?

The young Divine Lord felt as though he was in a dream. He felt that everything that had happened before him until his moment of death seemed surreal. He was a disciple of Primordial Chaos Daolord, the strongest person of the Great Cosmic State's younger generation. He had a limitless future ahead of him but here he was, dead. He was feeling enormously proud of his success just moments ago, but now he was in the process of dying. Was the martial path truly that unpredictable?

"Eldest Senior Brother! Eldest Senior Brother!"

The young disciples of the Great Cosmic State cried out frantically. Their eldest senior brother, who they deemed a straw to clutch at, had been penetrated through the chest. He did not look like he would survive it!

If their eldest senior brother failed to put up any resistance, how

could they have any hope of escape?

What was this blood-colored Ancient Fey? Could it be the powers sealed inside the Fey God Tomb?

However, the Fey God Tomb had long been sealed by Primordial Chaos Daolord with the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array. It had gone without incident for more than ten years. Why did this anomaly suddenly happen now?

At that moment, all of them were reeling in despair. They wished to escape but, at that moment, the furious blood-colored Ancient Fey was charging towards them.

"Puah Puah Puah!"

Blood splattered as the Great Cosmic State disciples were decapitated one-by-one. The blood-colored Ancient Fey had an extremely strong bloodlust. It showed no mercy to its enemies. It was a massive lifeform that that transcended mere humanity. Most life was at the level of ants to it. It coldly watched life turn to death, thinking nothing of the slaughter. To it, the meaning of life was solely that will and mission that had continued for hundreds of millions of years.

And now, its will had been inherited by Yi Yun!

# Chapter 1488: Primordial Chaos Daolord

Yi Yun watched silently from within the void rift as the blood-colored Ancient Fey reigned over the Fey God Tomb like a god. Its massive body reached straight to the skies as its head peaked through the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array and completely tore it.

#### Roar!

The Ancient Fey let out a terrifying roar as it burst forward, sweeping through the area. Many warriors in the Ancient Fey God Tomb saw a surging blood aura bearing down on them from afar. Even the gray clouds of the ancient battlefield's sky that remained perennially unchanged were dyed red.

"What happened? What happened to the Fey God Tomb?"

People were alarmed. They were aware that Primordial Chaos Daolord had come to the ancient battlefield. He was one of the few that left his name on the ancient battlefield's World Monolith a hundred thousand years ago. To this day, his name could still be clearly seen. He naturally had no need for a teleportation jade slip to enter and exit the ancient battlefield. The only reason he was even there were the changes in the Divine Perish Hall. He decided to stop his seclusion just to come to the ancient battlefield. Then he set up the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array in the Fey God Tomb to repress the Ancient Fey's aura.

They had all heard that the Fey God Tomb had become calmer over the years. It was as though the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array had been very effective, so they never expected an anomaly to happen today.

Could it be that the repressed Ancient Fey powers had suddenly gone berserk and destroyed the array as a result?

A Divine Lord probed the Fey God Tomb with his psyche from afar but only saw the tragic deaths of the Great Cosmic State disciples. The blood-colored Ancient Fey was indomitable. A casual swipe of its claws tore apart a portion of the world. Just the spatial storms that surged out of the rifts had ground the disciples from the younger generations to bits!

"Wow, the Great Cosmic State has suffered massive losses today."

People began retreating even if they were already far away, afraid that they would attract the blood-colored Ancient Fey's attention and be the next ones to perish.

Fifteen minutes later, after the blood-colored Ancient Fey left the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array in a wake of destruction, and nearly all the Great Cosmic State disciples were killed, its massive body began to shrink suddenly. Its form phased away into an invisible point and had completely vanished in mere seconds.

"That Ancient Fey blood figure has vanished!"

People shuddered in fear. It seemed they had underestimated the Fey God Tomb. From the looks of it, it was indeed still a perilous land. It was no wonder that Yi Yun, who had been basking in the limelight twelve years ago, had perished in there.

• • •

Of course, Yi Yun was alive and well, enveloped by the dense Ancient Fey powers as he flew in midair. The sanguine mist-like aura conformed to his flawless body, the product of twelve years of Marrow Cleansing. He looked like a sinister god that had been reborn after bathing in blood.

### Whoosh—

All the sanguine aura vanished as Yi Yun was restored to his original looks. He had bestowed the bound Ancient Fey powers with the energy he had received from the massive lifeform's consciousness. After it exacted its revenge, it automatically and successfully fused back into Yi Yun's body.

The energy had not been depleted, but instead increased after

fusing with the Ancient Fey powers that the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array had been absorbing for twelve years.

Now, Yi Yun felt as though he had gained a new lease on life. He had never been this strong before.

"Primordial Chaos Daolord, is it? To set up such a massive array and send parties to seek out my corpse?" thought Yi Yun. There was no corpse, of course, but he had given him a surprise. He was unsure what Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression would be like when he saw all of this.

Meanwhile, at the Divine Perish Hall more than five hundred thousand kilometers away from the Fey God Tomb.

The Divine Perish Hall had already changed tremendously since Yi Yun entered. The hall's exterior was covered in dense fog and the interior was dark. The Divine Perish Hall was not a place anyone could enter. Rumor has it that ever since the Divine Perish Hall was opened and the Spear of Primordial Chaos awakened, the area became a perilous land. Weaker warriors would perish just because they approached it.

But in this perilous land, there were dozens of Divine Lords, trying their best to collectively unseal a seal.

The Spear of Primordial Chaos's awakening had attracted all these Divine Lords. They were all rather famous, with the strongest few being reclusive experts from the various divine empires. Some of them were even monarchs of their empire. There were a few who were original residents of the ancient battlefield, figures who had left their names on the ancient monolith!

When the ancient battlefield opened twelve years ago, the warriors that came learned that the original residents were cultivating here. Simply by having the qualification to stay in the ancient battlefield, these people were mysterious and formidable to the younger generation. They were elusive beings.

But now, with the Divine Perish Hall fully opened, people were finally able to see their true faces.

Their strength far exceeded the likes of Li Fire Divine Lord and company.

These people were acting to obtain the Spear of Primordial Chaos. Ordinary Divine Lords that had not fused a Divine Lord Royal Seal had to stay away.

But as these Divine Lords pursued the Spear of Primordial Chaos vehemently, it tunneled into space and left behind a spatial seal.

They never expected another space to be hidden within the Divine Perish Hall. This left everyone intrigued. It was not easy to unseal the sealed space but after the collective forces of dozens of Divine Lords was applied, about eighty percent of the seal had been destroyed.

With success at hand, a man right in the middle who was immersed in gray fog suddenly revealed an infuriated look.

"Who is it!? How dare they destroy my Massive Chaos Godfiend Array and kill my disciple!"

The man looked extremely young. His eyes had a gray color to them but it constantly flashed with wisps of red light. It was an extremely odd thing to look into.

"Oh? Fellow Daoist Primordial Chaos, why have you stopped acting on the seal?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord's sudden halt left the other Divine Lords perplexed. One of the Divine Lords questioned him immediately.

"I have something immediate to tend to. I must make a move first," said Primordial Chaos Daolord with a heavy voice.

Another Divine Lord immediately frowned. "Fellow Daoist Primordial Chaos, we had agreed to destroy this seal together. How

can you leave just like that?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord's gaze turned cold. "I will leave as and when I wish to leave. Fire Cloud, are you trying to stop me?"

"You..." Fire Cloud Divine Lord was exasperated. Primordial Chaos Daolord was a testy person but he was extremely strong. He was not someone to cross.

Upon seeing the mood turn stiff, a scholarly-looking Divine Lord suddenly smiled faintly. Extending out his arm, he flicked it, immediately destroying the frozen space between Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos Daolord without a trace.

"Primordial Chaos Daolord, Brother Fire Cloud had no such intention. However, we did make an agreement. If you truly must leave now, you should at least give us a reason," said the scholarly Divine Lord with a smile.

Upon hearing the more reasonable scholarly Divine Lord's words, Primordial Chaos Daolord's cold expression calmed down.

"Sacred Horizon Divine Lord. I have some things to tend to. I should return in two hours," said Primordial Chaos Daolord.

"If it's only that short a time, go ahead and tend to your matters. I believe anything that requires your sudden attention can't be trivial," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord.

"It's nothing so grave, either. I will resolve it quickly and return." As Primordial Chaos Daolord spoke, his body instantly transformed into a stream of light as he charged into a rift ahead of him. The rift vanished instantly, along with Primordial Chaos Daolord's body.

"He tore open space? From the looks of it, Primordial Chaos Daolord is very concerned over this matter. He did set up that massive array in the Fey God Tomb. Perhaps, it has something to do with the Fey God Tomb," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord.

"Hmph, Sacred Horizon Daolord is right. What else can he be

involved with apart from the Fey God Tomb in this ancient battlefield? Probably something serious has happened in the Fey God Tomb."

Fire Cloud Divine Lord looked peeved seeing Primordial Chaos Daolord leave. At the same time, he was gloating over any misfortune that might have happened to him.

"Everyone knows about the Fey God Tomb and how Yi Yun, who had vanished there twelve years ago, is laden with treasure. Primordial Chaos Daolord is trying to monopolize it all for himself and has gotten the Great Cosmic State disciples to seal off the area. He acts like it's his own back garden," another Divine Lord sneered as he said.

When it came to this matter, the other Divine Lords were obviously unhappy. Despite being residents, they had missed out on the emergence of great treasures in the Divine Perish Hall and now, Primordial Chaos Daolord had rushed back outside. By capitalizing on his powerful strength, he had monopolized the Fey God Tomb. Who would be happy with that?

"This Primordial Chaos Daolord really thinks nothing of us. Not only does he refuse to share the Fey God Tomb with everyone, he was already ready to come to blows with us over a simple question. He doesn't even show much respect to Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and Eclipse Arhat," said Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

Eclipse Arhat was a monk. He wielded a demon-felling pestle and his eyes were tightly closed. Even when he heard Fire Cloud Divine Lord mention him, he only raised his eyelids a little. His aura was powerful and majestic but if one did not take a careful look at him, one would not even notice his existence.

"Primordial Chaos Daolord has had a stunning cultivation level from a young age, after all. He has a high chance of becoming a Godly Monarch. Despite my cultivation level, I'm too advanced in my years. I have no hope of becoming a Godly Monarch, nor do I wish to embroil myself in this contest. It is normal for such a genius to have some arrogance. Everyone, let's just continue breaking the seal. For this hidden space to be so concealed, no one has ever heard of it. We might very well be the first to step into it," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord.

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord clearly had a high standing in this group. He was the sect master of the First Beginnings Immortal Gate. He had come to the ancient battlefield only because the Divine Perish Hall had fully opened. Although he sounded humble, no one would truly brush him off for being advanced in his years. His strength was unfathomable and some people guessed that he was only a step shy of reaching Godly Monarch.

With him saying that, everyone immediately nodded in agreement and continued destroying the seal.

...

At that moment in the Fey God Tomb, Yi Yun and the Ancient Fey powers had completely fused together. Just as he was about to leave, a spatial rift suddenly appeared high above the Fey God Tomb. Cold killing intent emanated out of it.

Yi Yun's expression changed slightly. He could sense potent strength coming from the aura. The person who had torn open space was very likely the Primordial Chaos Daolord who had been previously mentioned!

He never expected Primordial Chaos Daolord to come so quickly. The spatial rift had been opened up from an extremely distant spot. Such a thing required an extremely profound grasp of spatial dimension laws.

In this situation, if Yi Yun were to immediately flee, he would immediately attract the attention of the incomer. Therefore, he immediately converged all his aura and stood motionless in his spot.

Yi Yun's Primordial Chaos laws were very powerful at present. Just by standing there, he seemed to melt into the world, as though he were just another wisp of air in the sky. No one could notice him.

# Chapter 1489: Successfully Escaping

Boom!

Primordial Chaos Daolord charged out of the spatial rift. The moment he appeared, he immediately swept the Fey God Tomb with his psyche.

Yi Yun sensed the psyche sweep pass over where he was hiding but it did not pause. Clearly, Primordial Chaos Daolord had failed to detect him. He continued converging his aura until Primordial Chaos Daolord was gone, then he felt he could leave with poise.

Primordial Chaos Daolord failed to find Yi Yun but he saw the massive array in shambles, his disciple's corpse, and the corpses of Great Cosmic State disciples strewn across the ground.

He had failed to catch the culprit despite rushing over so quickly.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was fuming. He had killed anyone that had dared offend him ever since he made a name for himself. Even Divine Lords had learned not to provoke him, yet in this tiny Fey God Tomb, someone had dared overturn his plans.

He was above the disciples of the Great Cosmic State. He could tell at a glance that nothing otherworldly had happened in the Fey God Tomb. The destruction of his massive array had to be a result of human interference.

"Who's there!? Get out here now!" Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly drew a long saber. As it produced a sharp whistle, it instantly cleaved apart space and struck the ground.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

As though the world was quaking, a massive chasm split open in the land. Space was vibrating vigorously in the wake of the saber flash as it produced lethal spatial rifts.

Yi Yun was alarmed. He never expected Primordial Chaos

Daolord to have such an irascible temper. Despite not seeing even a shadow, he had unleashed hellfire on his surroundings. Worst of all, one of the spatial rifts was sweeping towards the very spot where Yi Yun hid.

If Yi Yun remained motionless, he would likely be sliced up by the spatial rift.

Despite having struck out in fury, Primordial Chaos Daolord found it impossible to calm the raging fires in him. Just as he was about to cleave a second time to level the entire Fey God Tomb, his psyche suddenly noticed a figure flash by like a ghost.

"Let's see you escape this!" Primordial Chaos Daolord immediately locked onto the figure as he roared angrily.

The person, who somehow evaded his detection, was truly audacious to hide under his nose!

The moment Yi Yun moved, he felt as though the surrounding space had turned into a quagmire. Above him came Primordial Chaos Daolord's angry bellow.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's psyche was astounding. Unless Yi Yun remained completely still, he would stir the surrounding Yuan Qi. Even the slightest motion made it so he couldn't evade Primordial Chaos Daolord's detection.

Therefore, Yi Yun did not panic when he was discovered by Primordial Chaos Daolord. He had long expected this.

Yi Yun's build and looks instantly changed as he drew a sword.

At that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord's second saber flash had arrived!

However, this strike was by no means intended to directly kill Yi Yun. Primordial Chaos Daolord only wanted to lop off Yi Yun's limbs. Death was too simple for a person that had dared to foil his plans.

Yi Yun's eyes were calm. As he watched the incoming saber flash that could cleave open the world, he suddenly retaliated.

His sword flashes were like water as they instantly enveloped the saber flashes of his enemy.

The corner of Primordial Chaos Daolord's mouth suffused a cold smile. He could sense that the person before him was a mere Supremacy junior. To attempt to parry his attack was utter foolishness. Labeling him as courting death was an understatement.

However, he was also perplexed. How did a Supremacy destroy his massive array? Even if his concealment technique was somewhat unique, the massive array was not something that could be easily destroyed through such tricks.

Perhaps this person had nothing to do with the array but Primordial Chaos Daolord had no intention of stopping. Lopping off the person's limbs and searching his soul was enough to get his answer.

At that moment, the sword flashes broke apart but did not dissipate. They transformed into thousands of sword raindrops, with each raindrop emitting the powers of Destruction. As the rain pelted the saber flashes, they eroded them clean.

But Yi Yun did not remain idle as he struck out again. More sword flashes instantly tore open a huge chasm in the ground as a powerful sword Qi surged at Primordial Chaos Daolord.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression changed. This person was no simple Supremacy!

He blocked the sword Qi with his saber but his psyche lock on Yi Yun revealed that he was already rapidly escaping.

"You will not escape after daring to destroy my array!" Primordial Chaos Daolord's cold voice echoed throughout the Fey God Tomb. He tore open a spatial rift with one hand and began his pursuit of

Yi Yun.

How dare someone with the strength of an ordinary Divine Lord dare to flee under his nose!? He was certain that Yi Yun was the person who had destroyed the array! His attacks effused the power of an Ancient Fey and this only infuriated Primordial Chaos Daolord even more.

When Yi Yun bought himself some time with his strike, he immediately flew away at full speed.

Primordial Chaos Daolord had not used his full strength in the previous attack, which was why Yi Yun had managed to fully parry it. However, he entertained no illusions of how powerful Primordial Chaos Daolord was.

If a typical late-stage Supremacy were standing there, they would probably have been dismembered with one strike.

As for Yi Yun, he had not only fused with the Blood Fey Bone's powers, he had also fused with the Ancient Fey powers that Primordial Chaos Daolord had been gathering for more than ten years. This allowed him to parry the saber strike unscathed.

However, this was not enough to make Yi Yun believe that he could clash with Primordial Chaos Daolord head-on. At the very least, he was still not Primordial Chaos Daolord's match.

He hadn't even fled more than five thousand kilometers when a spatial rift tore open behind Yi Yun suddenly. Primordial Chaos Daolord stepped out. "Where do you think you can flee to?"

However, just as Primordial Chaos Daolord finished his sentence, he saw Yi Yun's body flare with a sanguine aura. He then transformed into a sanguine beam as he sped up greatly.

"Burning your blood essence? I want to see how long you can keep this up." Primordial Chaos Daolord's gray eyes flashed with a hint of blood-red as he spoke coldly.

He reached out his hand and tore open another spatial rift

immediately.

Yi Yun and Primordial Chaos Daolord continued this game of flee and pursuit across the ancient battlefield. Soon, they were out of the Fey God Tomb's confines.

As for Primordial Chaos Daolord, who believed that it would be an easy task to apprehend Yi Yun, he gradually sulked.

With their speed and Yi Yun's burning of his blood essence, he should have long been enervated or even injured. Yet, Yi Yun's momentum never once faltered.

What was going on?

Primordial Chaos Daolord was perplexed. He had given chase by tearing open space itself. Although he was very fast, he was still slightly lacking compared to Yi Yun who was burning his blood essence.

Primordial Chaos Daolord still needed to tend to matters at the Divine Perish Hall. He could not continue wasting time with Yi Yun; therefore, he decided to tear open space once more. The moment he stepped in, he immediately tore open another spatial rift.

Repeated tearing open of space demanded extremely high attainments in spatial dimension laws. Only someone with Primordial Chaos Daolord's strength could do it.

Yi Yun immediately sensed the erratic spatial fluctuations behind him. Spatial rifts appeared successively, which greatly increased Primordial Chaos Daolord's speed. If this continued, he would soon be caught.

Chi!

Primordial Chaos Daolord walked out of the final spatial rift and appeared in front of Yi Yun.

But at that moment, Yi Yun's body emanated an even richer

sanguine aura as his speed increased even more!

Burning blood essence was very damaging to ordinary warriors, but it was nothing to Yi Yun. After cultivating in the Dragon Emperor Technique, Yi Yun could burn up to thirty percent of his blood essence and still easily replenish it.

"He can still burn even more blood essence!?" Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression sank. This person was too good at fleeing!

He also needed to expend a great deal of Yuan Qi to tear open the void. This was the ancient battlefield after all. Its space was extremely stable and was not something one could tear through so easily.

If this continued, he would truly lose sight of his target!

Upon coming to this conclusion, Primordial Chaos Daolord was hopping mad. He was actually watching helplessly as his target fled successfully.

Primordial Chaos Daolord gritted his teeth and tore open the void once more. But this time, he could sense that he had expended too much Yuan Qi. Although he could continue the pursuit, it would require him to give up on the Divine Perish Hall. The sudden appearance of the black divine spear seemed to hide an enticing secret.

Although he was bent on capturing the person who had destroyed his array, he still wanted to probe the Divine Perish Hall's mystery. This left him apprehensive about expending all his Yuan Qi. If he used too much, he wouldn't have enough to deal with people like Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and Eclipse Arhat when the time came.

# Chapter 1490: Snatching Food From The Tiger's Proverbial Jaws

After tearing open space again, Primordial Chaos Daolord stepped through the spatial rift and found that Yi Yun's back was covered in sanguine aura. His speed had not decreased in any way.

Was he really still burning his blood essence?

At that moment, the space suddenly trembled gently. Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression shifted slightly as he turned to look.

He saw the clouds begin to move in the direction of the spatial quake as though a major anomaly had occured. However, that scene was fleeting. The sky quickly returned to normal.

"Oh? It's the Divine Perish Hall!" Primordial Chaos Daolord's heart jolted. The phenomenon moved precisely in the direction of the Divine Perish Hall. Some anomaly in the Divine Perish Hall had caused a fluctuation in the spatial dimension laws.

He angrily glanced at Yi Yun's fleeing back as he sent his cold voice into Yi Yun's ears. "You won't escape!"

With that said, he ripped space apart again and stepped into the spatial rift. In a blink of an eye, he vanished along with the spatial rift.

"Oh? He isn't chasing me anymore?" Yi Yun stopped after Primordial Chaos Daolord disappeared but was still wary.

Following that, he looked in the direction of the spatial quake he had just sensed. He did not know what had happened there to cause a quake that would reach him.

Furthermore, the fact that Primordial Chaos Daolord was willing to immediately abandon his pursuit to rush over meant that the anomaly was no trifling matter.

Yi Yun gently frowned. Should he head over to take a look?

Logically speaking, he ought to flee as soon as possible. But Yi Yun knew that the ancient battlefield was all about seeking opportunities. If he was going to be apprehensive about everything, he might as well dig a hole in the ground and hide. There was no point to being in the ancient battlefield if one wasn't bold.

"I shall conceal my aura using the Purple Crystal. It shouldn't be risky to just take a look. I will immediately retreat if things go awry." Yi Yun quickly made up his mind.

With that, not only did he give up the opportunity to flee, he ended up changing directions and quickly followed Primordial Chaos Daolord.

• • •

"Scram!"

A stream of light shot towards two Divine Lords who were standing outside the Divine Perish Hall's entrance and looking inside. The domineering force sent the two Divine Lords flying away as they let out painful and shocked grunts.

"You..." One of the Divine Lords widened his eyes and was about to say something.

"Shut up." The other black-robed Divine Lord immediately stopped him.

They watched the stream of light surge into the Divine Perish Hall.

"Dao Brother, why did you stop me? I was only standing outside the hall to look. He attacked us without even saying anything..." The tall Divine Lord that had glared said in a peeved tone.

"That's Primordial Chaos Daolord. He's not the type to be reasonable with you. If you offend him, he will not even think about the faction that backs you. I have already heard that this place disallows most people from entering. Only important figures like Primordial Chaos Daolord, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, and Eclipse Arhat, as well as Royal Sealed Divine Lords have the right to stay in there. It's best we leave. Even if there are great advantages in there, it's not for the likes of us unless you're willing to risk death," said the other black-robed Divine Lord.

Upon hearing Primordial Chaos Daolord's name, the tall Divine Lord's expression changed. He was only an ordinary Divine Lord and was completely no match for him.

At that moment, another stream of light flew over from afar.

These two Divine Perish Halls watched the stream of light circle the Divine Perish Hall's entrance a few times in shock before it silently flew in.

There was really someone who was so sick of living.

The stream of light was naturally Yi Yun. He never imagined that the anomaly would stem from the Divine Perish Hall.

Furthermore, he had learned from the two Divine Lords' conversation that this place had long been sealed. In addition, Primordial Chaos Daolord and others had been plotting something in here all this while.

Yi Yun had visited the Divine Perish Hall once and reaped tremendous benefits from it. He had left upon claiming his prize. If not for Primordial Chaos Daolord, he would not have come here again. Could it be that the group of people inside were conspiring for that black spear?

The black spear was protected by the field of nebulous Primordial Chaos around it. Furthermore, it was in a sealed state. Even though Yi Yun had obtained the Shura mark back then, he had not been able to approach it. Instead, he had been thrown into a spatial rift and directly transported to the Fey God Tomb.

Could it be that an anomaly was affecting the black spear, enticing all these people to conspire for it?

Yi Yun would not sit idly by while Primordial Chaos Daolord obtained the black spear. He and Primordial Chaos Daolord were already in a situation where they were at each other's throats.

Coming to this conclusion, Yi Yun concealed himself as he slowly approached the spot where the black spear was.

And in a perilous land of the Divine Perish Hall, a spatial door suddenly opened. However, the spatial storms it revealed raged wantonly, preventing one from approaching it.

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company stood in front of the spatial door when, suddenly, a stream of light flew over and stopped. It was Primordial Chaos Daolord.

"Fellow Daoist Primordial Chaos is back." Sacred Horizon Divine Lord nodded at Primordial Chaos Daolord.

"Fellow Daoist Primordial Chaos, did something happen at the Fey God Tomb? You have sealed that place with a massive array. Did the Ancient Fey powers sealed within rebel against you or something?" asked a Divine Lord.

Primordial Chaos Daolord replied with a livid expression. "Some punk who's sick of living came to cause trouble. As I was in a rush to tend to the matters here, I temporarily spared his life. I will definitely kill him in good time. The sect backing him will also be annihilated. If he has a family clan, I'll exterminate them too."

The Divine Lords wore a mix of emotions on their faces. Primordial Chaos Daolord was always like this. The person he was chasing likely knew that the massive array was set up by Primordial Chaos Daolord but he had still dared caused trouble. They were truly curious about how anyone could have such courage.

They knew that Primordial Chaos Daolord had a Divine Lord disciple presiding over the situation. For Primordial Chaos Daolord to rush there personally, the massive array was probably in utter ruins. In such a situation, the culprit wouldn't live for long. Even people that were connected to him would be killed by Primordial Chaos Daolord one after another.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord had a derisive look on his face. Primordial Chaos Daolord had left like he had everything under control but returned with his face ashen.

"Has the spatial node opened?" Primordial Chaos Daolord asked, clearly having no intention to discuss the Fey God Tomb.

"Only halfway. However, with you back, your spatial dimension laws will allow us to quickly enter," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord.

"Let's do it together," said Primordial Chaos Daolord.

As he spoke, he immediately released his spatial dimension laws as he removed the spatial storms within the spatial door.

The others acted in accordance. Although these Divine Lords were not famously adept in spatial dimension laws, they were only slightly below Primordial Chaos Daolord.

With so many people working together, the spatial door's storms were quickly attenuated. Immediately following that, a passageway the size of a person began to appear. Through it, one could see the extensive starry cosmos.

At that moment, a spear's hum was heard. The Spear of Primordial Chaos flashed across the starry cosmos and, immediately following that, another gray nebulous stream flew across the starry cosmos.

"It's... the nebulous Primordial Chaos!"

For nebulous Primordial Chaos to actually exist in the starry cosmos left everyone pleasantly surprised, especially Primordial Chaos Daolord. He could not even contain his excitement.

He had scoured the Fey God Tomb in search of Yi Yun's corpse

for nebulous Primordial Chaos. He had failed to find it all this time and even lost his massive array for it.

He never expected to discover what had evaded him in the Fey God Tomb in this spatial plane.

The starry cosmos was obviously an independent world and it was extremely extensive. Its interior exuded a nomological aura that was different from an ordinary world's. Meditating over the nebulous Primordial Chaos in such a place would be much more effective than in the ordinary world.

More than ten Divine Lords had combined forces to open the entrance to this spatial plane. Yet even if these people were the strongest in the Sinkhole, or were elites that had left their names on the ancient battlefield, they found the potent nomological sealing forces in the spatial plane unbearable.

They had gotten just short of opening it!

Primordial Chaos Daolord was reeling with excitement. He never expected that the black spear was acting as a seal to a world!

What world was this? Why was a divine artifact used to seal it?

And at that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly felt a nomological fluctuation in the periphery of the Divine Perish Hall.

Oh!?

Primordial Chaos Daolord knitted his brows. They were gathered in the Divine Perish Hall and had set up an array formation outside. There were also disciples protecting it, but now a spatial fluctuation had suddenly happened. What just happened?

But at that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord was injecting all his Yuan Qi into the spatial node to open it. He had nothing to spare for a probe.

Just as Primordial Chaos Daolord was about to say something, a stream of light abruptly flashed across them as a figure appeared.

Lifeblood burned over him as he shot straight into the spatial passageway that had just been opened slightly.

"Who is it!?" Sacred Horizon Divine Lord bellowed.

Even as he said that, Primordial Chaos Daolord was already raging mad.

"It's you!" Primordial Chaos Daolord saw the familiar blur of burning blood essence and guessed the person's identity.

He immediately felt blood rush to his head. This person was truly arrogant to dare follow him here and even snatch the fruits of his labor from under his nose!

But the spatial passageway had just opened and was still unstable. If they stopped, the spatial passageway would close again, preventing them from entering.

All of Primordial Chaos Daolord's powers had to be used in maintaining the spatial passageway and so he was unable to spare anything to deal with Yi Yun. Therefore, despite his rage, he could only helplessly watch as Yi Yun charged into the spatial passageway!

"That's fine too. By entering that sealed world, you are courting your death!" Primordial Chaos Daolord said through clenched teeth.

But at the instant Yi Yun entered the spatial passageway, he suddenly extended a finger—

Whoosh!

A black stream of light shot out from Yi Yun's finger as it went straight for Primordial Chaos Daolord's chest!

This was a move he had learned from the Divine Perish Hall—Shura Finger. By condensing his decimation aura and the nebulous Primordial Chaos at his fingertip, he shot out a beam that could tear through the world!

As Yi Yun had burned his blood essence more than ten times, his Yuan Qi was lacking. The shot was only at half might but that was more than enough. Primordial Chaos Daolord was completely unable to parry the attack!

"Ahhh! You are courting death!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord raged, helpless as the beam shot at him!

## Chapter 1491: Pursuit

"Get lost!" Primordial Chaos Daolord opened his mouth and let out an angry boom.

His booming voice formed swirling sound waves which mixed with the grayish fog before colliding with the finger beam.

Boom!

This beam had some of its strength weakened when it tore through the sound waves but it continued tearing forward before making a direct hit on Primordial Chaos Daolord's chest.

Primordial Chaos Daolord felt like a tiny mountain had slammed into him, and when the forces of the beam surged into his body, he felt his lifeblood enter turmoil.

If Primordial Chaos Daolord had circulated his Yuan Qi in a timely fashion, diverting the decimation aura and the nebulous Primordial Chaos away, it would not have amounted to much. But he had to maintain the casting of his spatial dimension laws at that moment. He could not afford to commit to defense.

Primordial Chaos Daolord let out a heavy grunt as a wisp of blood seeped out the corner of his mouth.

The other Divine Lords were alarmed. That one strike had managed to injure Primordial Chaos Daolord!

Killing intent erupted out of Primordial Chaos Daolord's body as he watched Yi Yun's figure furiously, eyes shimmering with sanguine light.

This cowardly person had taken advantage of his perilous state to publicly injure him!

Yi Yun found it regretful that his strike had failed to severely damage Primordial Chaos Daolord. He believed that he had scored the perfect opportunity to sneak an attack on Primordial Chaos Daolord but he was simply too strong.

After his finger beam hit, Yi Yun's figure vanished into the spatial passageway.

The moment Yi Yun entered the stellar world, he immediately sensed the surrounding nomological changes.

The area will filled with Primordial Chaos laws and the space was hundreds if not thousands of times heavier than the outside world.

Few could have expected that the ancient battlefield held such a mystical land within. Furthermore, it appeared to be sealed...

After Yi Yun entered the spatial passageway, Primordial Chaos Daolord immediately strengthened his casting of the spatial dimension laws. He emitted a terrifying aura that even left his fellow Divine Lords feeling threatened.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was no doubt a walking volcano, one that would erupt at any moment.

Ka Ka Ka!

The spatial passageway had finally been fully opened. Primordial Chaos Daolord said with a sunken expression, "Everyone, let's enter."

Everyone entered the spatial passageway and, the moment they entered, they immediately felt what Yi Yun had experienced.

"Oh? In here, my body seems to be several times its usual weight."

The Divine Lords present were top experts. With their strength, they were unaffected by their body weight in flight or combat, to the point that they wouldn't even sense it. But now, they felt like mortals inside the Primordial Chaos space. They had the illusion of their bodies turning heavy.

"Our flying speed has reduced."

"It's the Primordial Chaos laws. A tiny sliver of the nebulous

Primordial Chaos is as heavy as a mountain and a wisp of it is as heavy as a star. There is quite a sizable amount of nebulous Primordial Chaos in this starry space. It's only normal for the environment to take on such properties," explained Sacred Horizon Divine Lord.

If an ordinary Divine Lord came here, they would be unlikely to proceed even an inch. And if it was a Supremacy, they would probably be repressed by the space, to the point of having their body and bones squashed flat. The outcome of warriors at even lower levels was obvious.

However, the stranger the space, the more anticipation the Divine Lords had. Apart from seeking the Spear of Primordial Chaos in here and absorbing the nebulous Primordial Chaos, they wished to uncover the secret of this spatial plane.

At that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly produced a few seals and threw them at the spatial passageway.

The spatial passageway began to quake violently as spatial storms appeared once again, instantly barricading the spatial passageway.

"Fellow Daoist Primordial Chaos, why are you doing that?" asked a Divine Lord immediately.

Primordial Chaos Daolord said, "There's no need to worry. I just made a slight alteration. That punk's concealment arts are quite impressive. He managed to sneak in because of that. I have sealed the spatial passageway, and I will naturally release it once I kill that punk. I believe none of you are in a rush to leave after finally getting in, am I right? Besides, I'll eventually want to leave as well. You do not need to worry that I will keep us sealed in here."

They were naturally in no rush to leave. As for Primordial Chaos Daolord's reason, it was quite reasonable. The person in question did have very formidable concealment arts. At the very least, none of them were able to detect him.

Furthermore, although Primordial Chaos Daolord was very skilled in spatial dimension laws, it was not impossible for them to open the seal if they joined forces. Even if Primordial Chaos Daolord thought nothing about them, he wasn't so foolish as to cross all of them.

"In that case, I wish you a quick return," said a Divine Lord.

Primordial Chaos Daolord did not speak further. His eyes were cold as he immediately turned and charged into the stellar space.

"It's no wonder that person dared to cross Primordial Chaos Daolord. He is truly bold and decisive but I do not sense the aura of a Divine Lord Royal Seal from him. Don't tell me that he is an ordinary Divine Lord? Yet, his techniques are truly strange and mystical." Fire Cloud Divine Lord felt appeared that Primordial Chaos Daolord had suffered so publicly in front of everyone.

Yet the group of people were not fully convinced by his words. How could an ordinary Divine Lord have such strength? Although his assault on Primordial Chaos Daolord happened when he was preoccupied, it was no trifling matter for him to destroy Primordial Chaos Daolord's Massive Chaos Godfiend Array.

"Regardless of his cultivation level, he's likely a young man. I could sense that his bone age is limited..." Sacred Horizon Divine Lord said. "However, he has completely infuriated Primordial Chaos Daolord, who is now bent on killing him first instead for seeking out the opportunities this space holds. He won't have long to live."

With Primordial Chaos Daolord's strength, killing an ordinary Divine Lord in a sealed space was a given when the other party had nowhere to run.

After Yi Yun came to this stellar plane, he had carefully flown deeper. Along the way, he saw a stellar fragment and ended up sitting on it.

The stellar fragment automatically flew forward and although it was not very fast, it saved Yi Yun quite a bit of energy. Back when he escaped Primordial Chaos Daolord, he had expended quite a lot of blood essence. This was the perfect time to meditate and recover his strength while the stellar fragment carried him.

Yi Yun's Dragon Emperor Technique seemed to provide endlessly. When other warriors expended their blood essence, they would require a long period of recuperation before they could return back to peak state.

However, Yi Yun was different. The only flaw of cultivating the Dragon Emperor Technique was that it required the expenditure of a massive number of natural treasures. As long as he had them, his body could rapidly absorb them to supplement his lifeblood forces without any side effects.

And years ago, in order to refine the Dragon Emperor Relic, Yi Yun had gathered plenty of natural treasures. He immediately took out the pills and relics in his interspatial ring to consume them. After making a few circulations, he slowly regained the blood essence he had expended.

Four hours later, Yi Yun heaved a sigh of relief. He began observing the starry space he was in while sitting on the stellar fragment.

No planet could be seen in the starry space but there were plenty of fragments and dust. Certain places had chaotic turbulences that contained nebulous Primordial Chaos. With it being as heavy as a star, the interactions would result in formidable torsional forces. If anyone were to be sucked in by these forces, they would be ground to shreds.

Yi Yun sensed that this was a desolate stellar space. It appeared like a space that held a recently born world or the remnants of a destroyed world.

## Chapter 1492: Primordial Grounds

Was this a world left behind from the birth of the Universe? Why was the Spear of Primordial Chaos sealing such a place?

Yi Yun felt that this world seemed to hide something.

As Yi Yun was pondering over such matters, a gray mist suddenly flashed across his vision.

"Oh? This nebulous Primordial Chaos seems somewhat different?"

Yi Yun did not hesitate to pursue the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

He didn't chase it for long before he suddenly discovered several tiny sparkling crystals floating around the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

As the crystals produced mesmerizing colors, their aura was extremely magnificent. Despite being the size of beans, they contained the splendor of a world.

"These are... Chaos Gems!"

Yi Yun revealed a look of pleasant surprise. During a Great World's birth, the primeval laws that remained inside the star would condense into a huge mineral vein, known as World Stones!

World Stones were the currency of the 12 Empyrean Heavens but the Sinkhole did not use them. It had a better replacement. At the birth of the Sinkhole, the Sinkhole World Stones that were condensed from the worldly laws were even more perfect. When mined, they had the quality of natural jade; thus, they were named Spirit Jade. Similarly, Spirit Jade was used as currency in the Sinkhole.

Spirit Jade with excellent quality were mined from the core Spirit Jade mineral vein and were deemed Jade Marrow, or were also given the name Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus. Their prices were extremely high and even a Divine Lord would typically only have dozens of them. Only Godly Monarchs would have them in excessive amounts, thus giving Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus its name.

But above Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli, there were even more precious kinds of World Stones.

Legend had it that at the birth of the entire Universe, the worldly laws fused with the nebulous Primordial Chaos, forming the most primeval World Stone. They were born together with space-time, Yin and Yang, preceding the five elements and all things.

Such World Stones were called Chaos Gems!

It was possible for World Stones to be produced again. The Universe was vast and ever-changing. Over billions of years, new Great Worlds would form all the time.

However, Chaos Gems would never form again. Unless the Universe came to an end, giving birth to a new Universe, there would be no opportunity for new Chaos Gems to form.

Chaos Gems were rare to begin with. Furthermore, since much time had passed since the ancient age, these rare Chaos Gems had been found by people and depleted. They were nearly extinct.

Prior to this, Yi Yun had only heard the legends of Chaos Gems but now, he was actually seeing real Chaos Gems!

Even if the Chaos Gems were the size of beans, they were sufficient to make Yi Yun's heart race.

These gems were formed from the most primeval laws under the heaven and earth. They were born from the birth of the Universe and were the foundational rocks of the Universe!

He never expected the space he was in would have traces of such things. This world was clearly extremely old and had not been stepped into for hundreds of millions of years! Yi Yun flew towards the Chaos Gems but the moment he approached one, it would shoot into the cosmos rapidly like a meteor.

"This..." Yi Yun was completely taken aback. Had these Chaos Gems gained sentience after so much time? It was hard to imagine Chaos Gems producing living spirits.

It was very fast!

Yi Yun furrowed his brows. Here, his movement was restricted by the laws present but the Chaos Gems were completely unaffected. They streaked out as resplendent beams across the sky and flew deep into the starry cosmos.

Yi Yun was obviously not going to let the Chaos Gems slip away from him. He targeted the smallest Chaos Gem and chased after it. The smaller the Chaos Gem, the slower it was, making it easier for him to grasp it.

The Chaos Gem seemed to possess a basic level of intelligence. It came to a stop after it pulled a certain distance away from Yi Yun. This time, Yi Yun powered his Dragon Emperor Technique and accelerated to maximum speed. He extended his hand to grab the Chaos Gem!

Whoosh!

The Chaos Gem reacted extremely quickly, perfectly flashing to dodge Yi Yun's snatch.

Oh!?

Yi Yun gave a clear cry as massive amounts of Yuan Qi erupted from him. Primordial Chaos and decimation aura began condensing around Yi Yun, forming a Primordial Destruction domain!

Whoosh—

The boundless Primordial Chaos powers radiated outwards and,

although Yi Yun's movement was hindered, the Primordial Destruction domain did not seem to face any obstacles. After all, the Primordial Chaos laws were almost perfectly congruent with the world he was in.

As such, even though the Chaos Gem was escaping at full speed, it eventually became enveloped by the Primordial Destruction domain.

"Retrieve!"

Yi Yun focused his mind, instantly binding the Chaos Gem. It began slamming in every direction with terrifying strength.

Yi Yun frowned. He never expected the Chaos Gem to possess such strength. It had nearly charged out of its confines.

He controlled the Primordial Destruction domain and gradually contracted it.

The Chaos Gem was finally suppressed. Yi Yun relaxed slightly and held the Chaos Gems in his palm.

The Chaos Gem was just too small, slightly bigger than a rice grain. But even so, Yi Yun felt a nearly unbearable weight in his palm.

"How heavy!"

Holding the Chaos Gem in hand, Yi Yun felt like he was holding onto a star.

He took a few deep breaths, calming the turbulent Yuan Qi inside of him before he slowly wrapped the Chaos Gem with Primordial Chaos laws.

Just holding the grain-sized Chaos Gem was already so difficult. If it were any other Supremacy, they would have to watch helplessly and do nothing.

As the Primordial Chaos laws enveloped the Chaos Gem, the connection of the laws allowed Yi Yun to feel wisps of energy surge

into his body.

His Dragon Emperor Technique automatically circulated itself to absorb the energy.

The energy was extremely abnormal. It could not be called Yuan Qi, but would be more appropriately labeled "Chaos Qi." They were the first wisps of Qi in the heaven and earth at their birth. Back then, they did not belong to any laws; thus giving them the name of Chaos.

Yi Yun was absorbing the Qi left behind from the primeval Universe. It perfectly harmonized with the Great Dao of the heaven and earth, or it could be said that it itself was a Great Dao. Just absorbing a wisp of it was equivalent to merging with the primeval Universe's laws. It was indeed a rare opportunity.

Yi Yun hid inside the stellar fragment with the Chaos Gem. The stellar fragment was the size of a tiny mountain and after expending a great deal of strength, Yi Yun bore open a cave in it. Hiding inside it after placing a concealment array at the entrance, Yi Yun sat cross-legged deep inside the stellar fragment. He held the Chaos Gem in hand as thin, smoky wisps of Chaos Qi constantly surged into his body.

Every wisp was something he deeply cherished.

The Dragon Emperor Technique's circulation immediately sped up. The blood essence that Yi Yun had lost previously was completely replenished quickly as his lifeblood even seemed to turn more exuberant.

Constantly maintaining a highly concentrated Primordial Chaos domain expended a great deal of Yi Yun's energy but the vacuum that was left behind was replenished with Chaos Qi.

If Yi Yun's body was described as a reservoir, with energy being the water, then he was now expelling all the ordinary water that was originally in him and replacing it with Chaos water. Not only was the reservoir expanding greatly as result, the water itself was experiencing in a qualitative improvement.

With that, Yi Yun entered a trance like state for cultivation.

He did not know how much time had passed before he finally finished absorbing all the Chaos Qi inside the Chaos Gem. He had already reached the pinnacle of the Supremacy realm but he had gained a tiny sliver of improvement, coming increasingly close to the Divine Lord realm.

Ever since he stepped into the ancient battlefield, Yi Yun's cultivation level increased rapidly. It would be easy to get an unstable foundation as a result.

"River of Forgetfulness's water!"

Yi Yun flipped his hand and took out a tiny bottle from his interspatial ring. This was the River of Forgetfulness's water he received from the Nine Li Magus Empire. He had a tiny amount left and although the effects were far poorer than before, they could still prove useful.

With the water, Yi Yun experienced time at a much slower speed than the outside world. It gave him plenty of time to solidify his foundation.

As the final wisp of Chaos Qi was digested by Yi Yun, he gradually felt the world in front of him seem to change.

Chains seemed to appear in the starry cosmos out of nowhere. Some were thick and others thin. These chains were interlinked, forming ordered chains that seemed to prop up the cosmos.

What seemed like messy and disorderly stellar fragments or stellar dust that drifted in the cosmos were in fact laws that resided on these chains.

These nomological chains could not be clearly seen usually but could only be vaguely sensed. People with astounding talent had a high affinity with the worldly laws, allowing them to sense the laws at a deeper level, giving them deeper insights.

There were others that would never sense the Great Dao laws their entire lives.

But now, through the Chaos Qi, Yi Yun was able to see the Great Dao laws that connected the world. They coruscated with resplendent light like a bridge across the heaven and earth.

Despite seeing the laws through the Chaos Qi, it did not mean he could necessarily figure them out. For many warriors, however, seeing it gave them hope. Of course, how much of the laws one could figure out through the Chaos Qi depended on a warrior's talent.

The nomological chains that Yi Yun could see nearly spread across all of the cosmos. Through these laws, he seemed to be able to take in everything he saw.

On the stellar fragment, Yi Yun silently meditated over it. The Chaos Qi constantly circulated him as an ancient aura emitted from him...

# Chapter 1493: Earth Visual Heaven Auditory

Deep in the starry cosmos, a figure emanating gray mist was traversing through the stellar fragments. He was none other than Primordial Chaos Daolord.

He had long recovered from the injury Yi Yun had inflicted on him, but the humiliation he suffered could only be washed clean with Yi Yun's fresh blood.

By relying on his Primordial Chaos laws, Primordial Chaos Daolord experienced the restriction of the starry cosmos less than other Divine Lords. Although his flying speed was incomparable to what it was outside, he was in no way slow.

Primordial Chaos Daolord failed to discover any trace of Yi Yun after flying a particular distance but he had expected that. It would instead have been abnormal if Yi Yun had not hidden himself after entering the starry cosmos.

Once Yi Yun used his concealment arts, he was even harder to find in the starry cosmos.

Perhaps when Primordial Chaos Daolord sought opportunities in the future, Yi Yun might be hiding right beside him to snatch them. As long as that hidden risk was present, Primordial Chaos Daolord could not feel at ease enough to search the stellar cosmos.

Primordial Chaos Daolord stopped and coldly swept his gaze ahead of him.

Following that, a strange aura slowly emanated from his body.

This aura formed countless threads that radiated slowly out from him.

Following that, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly extended his hand and continued producing more than ten seals.

While producing the seals, a tiny bit of sweat effused his forehead.

This art was strenuous to use even in the outside world, to say nothing of using it in the restrictive cosmos.

And as Primordial Chaos Daolord produced one seal after another, all sorts of invisible threads seemed to weave into an allencompassing net that spread outwards while he stood right in the middle of the net.

After finishing the final seal, Primordial Chaos Daolord closed his eyes and spread out his arms. There were threads that could be faintly seen on all ten of his fingers, and as he moved his fingers, the all-encompassing net would gently vibrate.

"Search!"

Instantly, Primordial Chaos Daolord's psyche coursed through these threads and extended out to extremely distant areas in every possible direction.

This was the Earth Visual Heaven Auditory mystic art. Primordial Chaos Daolord had paid quite a significant price to cast this mystic art.

His psyche would suffer slight damage and it would also drain a sizable amount of his Yuan Qi.

And yet, Primordial Chaos Daolord was already casting the Earth Visual Heaven Auditory for the fourth time. Every time he cast it, he needed to rest for two hours. After a slight recovery, he would switch to another spot to continue the search. All of this effort he was expending to find Yi Yun.

Every time he cast the Earth Visual Heaven Auditory mystic art, he could search an expansive region of the stellar cosmos. This time, when Primordial Chaos Daolord's psyche swept across a stellar fragment, he sensed something slightly different about it.

Instantly, Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes opened. His gray eyes

flashed ominously.

"Found you."

In that stellar fragment, Yi Yun jolted awake from his trance-like cultivation.

At that instant, a cold and sinister aura had swept past him. It felt like a venomous snake slithering towards him.

He immediately realized that it was Primordial Chaos Daolord!

He never expected Primordial Chaos Daolord to find him in the vast stellar cosmos while he hid inside the stellar fragment.

Without any hesitation, Yi Yun charged straight out of the stellar fragment and immediately fled into the distance.

But at that moment, a beam flew towards him at an astounding speed.

Before the beam reached Yi Yun, it produced a gigantic hand phantom that seemed to instantly traverse space to come pressing down at Yi Yun.

Simultaneously, a potent binding force immediately enveloped Yi Yun.

Primordial Chaos Daolord did not even bother engaging Yi Yun in senseless banter. He wanted to cripple Yi Yun as soon as possible!

As long as the gigantic hand could restrain Yi Yun for even a few seconds, Primordial Chaos Daolord would arrive. And when that happened, Yi Yun would be meat for the slaughter.

Yi Yun's expression changed when he faced the gigantic hand.

He sensed that as the gigantic hand came at him, the surrounding space was being deformed by it. Also, there was a strange suction force that constantly emitted from the hand.

If he was a warrior with slightly weaker strength, this incoming

strike would probably have reduced him to mush immediately.

But even with Yi Yun's present strength, withstanding the strike was absolutely not a breeze.

Yi Yun's eyes focused as he looked at the gigantic hand. Just like how he had seen the true world through the Chaos Qi, the true form of the gigantic hand appeared in Yi Yun's vision.

The gigantic hand's energy, along with spatial dimension laws, were interspersed together in a bid to grind Yi Yun to death.

Meanwhile, Primordial Chaos Daolord was rapidly flying towards him.

It was at that moment Yi Yun took action.

A cold beam flashed in his hand as took out Mirage Snow.

"Slash!"

When the sword flash appeared, it looked like a crescent that coldly scattered across the starry cosmos.

And this sword flash of forlorn beauty stabbed straight towards the gigantic hand. The sword flash was highly disproportionate in size compared to the gigantic hand. It was like an infant trying to fend off a giant.

"You overestimate yourself and think too highly of your strength." Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes were ice-cold.

But at that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression changed drastically.

The sword flash could not have destroyed the gigantic hand to begin with, but when it stabbed the hand, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly felt that it was difficult to control the hand.

The gigantic hand froze and immediately following that, a crack appeared.

Ka Ka Ka!

Even more cracks appeared at a constant rate. Even though Primordial Chaos Daolord was frantically attempting to control the gigantic hand, it was a lost cause like a breach of flood waters!

Primordial Chaos Daolord looked at Yi Yun in disbelief. Yi Yun's strike had managed to tear through his laws!

Unless Yi Yun's understanding of spatial dimension laws was higher or more profound than his, this was clearly impossible.

Back when he was pursuing Yi Yun, he had constantly ripped open space and Yi Yun was only capable of burning his blood essence to flee. This implied that his attainment in spatial dimension laws was far inferior to his.

So what was going on now?

Had Yi Yun reached a stage where he no longer needed to be wellversed in laws to slice open his attack?

At that moment, Yi Yun immediately turned around after destroying the gigantic hand and flew deep into the starry cosmos.

His expression was somewhat ugly. It was not as easy slicing apart the laws as Primordial Chaos Daolord imagined.

However, his eyes were coruscating with excitement. His strike had been a product of luck but it had actually succeeded!

If he failed, he would likely have paid a terrible price and still be unable to escape from danger.

But now, he had already escaped Primordial Chaos Daolord's restraint and was fleeing at full speed.

When Primordial Chaos Daolord saw Yi Yun's escaping figure, the astonished look on his face vanished instantly.

The look in his eyes turned heavy as his ice-cold voice penetrated the void and entered Yi Yun's ears. "Are you still trying to flee? Unfortunately, that trick of burning your blood essence is useless in here." Even though Yi Yun had sliced through his spatial dimension laws, his flying speed was far inferior to his. Here, with the Primordial Chaos laws restraining them, Yi Yun's strength was greatly reduced! Even if he burned his blood essence, it was insufficient to bridge the gap in their strength.

But at that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly saw a gray mist appear around Yi Yun's surroundings.

Yi Yun's finger beam from before was enough to let Primordial Chaos Daolord know that Yi Yun had some understanding of Primordial Chaos laws, since that strike contained nebulous Primordial Chaos.

But what Yi Yun was presently doing still far exceeded his expectations. Yi Yun appeared to have rather deep insight into Primordial Chaos laws!

But even so, it was useless. The difference in strength between the two of them remained stark.

Immediately following that, the gray mist around Yi Yun gradually solidified and began expanding. Finally, it seemed to form an independent space that enveloped Yi Yun.

It was a Primordial Chaos space!

It constantly expanded, becoming like a boat that moved at an increasingly easy pace through the cosmos.

By using the Primordial Chaos space to forge a path forward, it made Yi Yun nearly unaffected by the Primordial Chaos laws' restriction.

Upon seeing this happen, Primordial Chaos Daolord was alarmed. How was this possible!?

He had been able to come into contact with Primordial Chaos laws due to a special opportunity. He once found a numinous treasure that had been left behind in ancient times. Inside the numinous treasure were sealed Primordial Chaos laws, and it was for that reason that he could stand out among so many geniuses. He was peerless at his realm, as evidenced when he left his name on the ancient battlefield's World Monolith!

But how did this ordinary Divine Lord have such an opportunity!? And even if he had obtained one, the Primordial Chaos laws were abstruse. Gaining any insight into them was an exceedingly difficult task. Furthermore, once this path of cultivating in the Primordial Chaos laws was taken, one needed to condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit in the Dao Manifestation realm!

Back then, in order to condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit for the Primordial Chaos laws, he had waited several centuries to fortify his foundation!

Yet, this person's Primordial Chaos laws were not inferior to his. And he did not appear old at all. This made Primordial Chaos Daolord, whose title had Primordial Chaos in it, feel disbelief and incredulity.

He instantly recalled that the person had managed to destroy the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array in the Fey God Tomb precisely because he had grasped such profound Primordial Chaos laws. And the reason why he possessed so much nebulous Primordial Chaos had to be that he had found Yi Yun's corpse!

He was very likely a person who had cultivated in the Primordial Chaos laws to begin with. After he obtained the opportunities left behind by Yi Yun, his strength had improved by leaps and bounds.

Upon coming to this realization, Primordial Chaos Daolord fumed. This person had taken the opportunity from Yi Yun and had to be someone astonishing. If he could obtain it, becoming a Godly Monarch was only a matter of time!

It was not that Primordial Chaos Daolord could not connect the Yi Yun in front of him with the corpse he was looking for, but that he was working with information he already knew about Yi Yun. Yi Yun was only a young man at the mid-stage Supremacy level.

His age was likely only three to four hundred years old.

Primordial Chaos Daolord refused to believe that a three to four hundred year old Supremacy could have the time to condense a nine-leaf Primordial Chaos Dao fruit and cultivate to the strength of a Divine Lord, becoming able to injure even him.

"Perfect. I have no need to continue searching for Yi Yun's corpse. All I need to do is extract the nebulous Primordial Chaos from your body," said Primordial Chaos Daolord coldly.

Even if Yi Yun was fast, how could Primordial Chaos Daolord let him go? He was now even more eager to capture Yi Yun.

The two engaged in a chase as they flew deeper into the cosmos.

# Chapter 1494: Primordial Chaos Cyclone

Yi Yun originally believed that Primordial Chaos Daolord would fail to catch up to him as long as used the Primordial Chaos space. He hoped that, after an extended pursuit, his opponent might give up. But he realized he had underestimated a hegemon-level figure of a major faction of the Sinkhole. His understanding of the Primordial Chaos laws weren't poor either. Coupled with his Yuan Qi foundation, his prolonged pursuit slowly closed the gap between them!

This sank Yi Yun's heart. Once Primordial Chaos Daolord chased up to him, he was definitely no match for him. He had to think of a solution.

• •

While Yi Yun was reeling in astonishment due to Primordial Chaos Daolord's strength, Primordial Chaos Daolord's mind was in a state of perturbation, like the tumultuous waves of a stormy sea.

It had been three days! He had been chasing that person for three full days!

Ever since he became famous across the Sinkhole, allowing him to rule over the Great Cosmic State, there were very few people that warranted his attention, much less an opponent that caused him to expend so much strength and still fail to kill them!

When his target's young age came to mind, Primordial Chaos Daolord's killing intent raged even more. He had to kill this person, or their unlimited potential ensured a grudge with them would result in endless repercussions!

But now, Yi Yun was just too great at escaping. He had locked his psyche onto him, but as he was hidden in the gray mist of the space, his figure could hardly be discerned.

. . .

Another three days passed. Yi Yun and Primordial Chaos Daolord had flown into the deep depths of the spatial plane. The world was much bigger than they imagined and, coupled with the restrictions of the Primordial Chaos laws, they couldn't even see its ends despite flying for so long.

At that moment, a gray cyclone suddenly and silently appeared in front of Yi Yun. It was like a behemoth's mouth that hid within the void only to strike out and devour him.

By the time Yi Yun noticed the cyclone, he was already in front of it. A potent suction force emitted from within, instantly pulling Yi Yun into it.

Before he grounded himself after being pulled in, Yi Yun instantly felt a cold blast of wind innundate him. He quickly brandished Mirage Snow, producing a series of metallic clangs. But even so, Yi Yun's clothes were ripped apart instantly in more than ten spots, leaving behind several bloody marks on his body.

It was only then that Yi Yun discerned what had attacked him. It was not a monster but turbulent nebulous Primordial Chaos.

What was going on?

Yi Yun frowned. Although he comprehended Primordial Chaos laws, there were still many things he did not understand about the mysterious primeval universe he was in. He was unable to fully control the laws of the environment.

He tried to sweep his psyche around, but it couldn't even reach out. Instead, he was rewarded with a pain that felt like a needle prick.

The cyclone resembled a nebula that spun slowly in the void but its interior was filled with turbulent nebulous Primordial Chaos flows. These heavy flows tore open multiple spatial rifts that barred anyone from passing. The spatial rifts were able to rip apart a person's body and even their soul. If not for Yi Yun's absorption of the Blood Fey Bone's blood essence, and copious amounts of Ancient Fey powers, resulting in an extremely robust body of flesh, blood, and bone, he would definitely have been grievously injured.

Furthermore, the Primordial Chaos flows were increasing in amount. Even Yi Yun's body was failing to withstand it as he desperately conjured the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. He finally heaved a sigh of relief once he was safely inside.

Through the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, Yi Yun observed the outside. He saw that there was endless Primordial Chaos turbulence all around him. There were also spatial rifts that would suddenly appear to dot the area. It could be said that danger lurked at every turn.

This place was indeed extremely treacherous. Even an ordinary Divine Lord would be in peril in this place, much less a Supremacy. It was even likely that a Royal Sealed Divine Lord would lose some skin in such a place and yet, he had been swept into such an area.

However, after Yi Yun recovered from his shock, he suddenly felt delighted. He could clearly see a few gray lights flash past the nebula cyclone. They were Chaos Gems!

During his six days of fleeing, Yi Yun had been constantly seeking any trace of Chaos Gems, but he realized that there were very few Chaos Gems in this primeval universe. Apart from the few he saw in the beginning, he did not discover any Chaos Gems.

And now, there were three Chaos Gems hidden within the cyclone. Although they were about the size of a rice grain, Yi Yun knew to be contented.

He controlled the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to fly over, hoping to scoop up the Chaos Gems into the cauldron. However, the Chaos Gems had extremely sharp senses. The moment they sensed Yi Yun's approach, they scattered in different directions, disappearing into the Primordial Chaos turbulence, no longer to be

found.

Yi Yun was in no hurry. He hid within the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and did not act rashly. He knew that Primordial Chaos Daolord was soon to chase up to him.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was constantly locked onto Yi Yun with his psyche. Even if Yi Yun used his concealment tactics, it would be impossible for him to fully hide himself.

Soon, Primordial Chaos Daolord appeared in the spot where Yi Yun had vanished.

When he faced the abrupt appearance of the gray cyclone, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly felt a suction force tugging at him. He immediately retreated with great force, mustering all his Yuan Qi in the process before breaking free of the suction.

"Primordial Chaos cyclone?" Primordial Chaos Daolord recognized the invisible cyclone.

Yi Yun's sudden disappearance definitely had something to do with the cyclone.

With his cultivation level, it was impossible for him to last long in the Primordial Chaos cyclone. Perhaps he would be heavily injured and dying within moments.

If Yi Yun died in the Primordial Chaos cyclone, his corpse would not be discovered even if a hundred thousand years passed. It would slowly be disintegrated amid the cyclone's force.

If that happened, Primordial Chaos Daolord naturally would fail to gain the treasures he was carrying on his body.

He hesitated for a moment and finally chose to enter the Primordial Chaos cyclone. He believed that it was not problematic for him to be in there for a short period of time, given his cultivation level.

Within the Primordial Chaos cyclone, Yi Yun was not kept

waiting long before he felt an abnormal fluctuation. The surrounding Primordial Chaos turbulence also instantly began to surge violently.

He immediately knew that Primordial Chaos Daolord had chased him all the way in.

His judgment of Primordial Chaos Daolord was indeed accurate. Having pursued him for so long, how could Primordial Chaos Daolord give up after encountering a mere cyclone? Even if he knew that the cyclone's interior was fraught with danger, Primordial Chaos Daolord was confident he could enter long enough for a probe.

The moment Primordial Chaos Daolord entered, he immediately took out a defensive artifact to withstand the Primordial Chaos turbulence. He was eager to look for Yi Yun, but he was unable to extend his psyche in here, consigning him to only use his naked eyes to seek out Yi Yun.

At that moment, a cold and sharp flash came out from the Primordial Chaos turbulence and slashed at Primordial Chaos Daolord.

Dang!

His defensive artifact immediately ruptured and, upon taking the hit, produced a tiny crack. A few streams of the Primordial Chaos turbulence gushed in, leaving a few wounds on his body.

And immediately following that, another few beams came cleaving over!

Primordial Chaos Daolord instantly realized that they were not natural attacks formed by the cyclone but were delivered by Yi Yun!

At that moment, he discovered the massive cauldron hiding amid the Primordial Chaos turbulence. It exuded a mysterious and suppressive aura. It was an absolute treasure! This punk had tons of treasures!

However, his expression sank. By relying on the cauldron, Yi Yun was not only able to remain in the turbulence, he was also able to hide safely and peek out to sneak attacks on him.

Even knowing that, he had no choice but to parry Yi Yun's attacks. At that moment, Yi Yun's voice emitted out from the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. "Aren't you looking for me? Why aren't you coming over now that I've appeared?"

Before he finished his sentence, gray turbulence surged out from the Ascending Dragon Cauldron's lid in Primordial Chaos Daolord's direction.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes chilled as a long saber appeared suddenly in his hand. He brandished it, causing sharp saber beams to scatter like sunglow. It created a barricade in front of him.

#### Boom!

The sword flash and the gray gust slammed into the saber barricade. Simultaneously, more Primordial Chaos turbulence inundated the barricade, causing it to immediately dim and vanish after withstanding numerous strikes. However, it did manage to keep the sword flashes and gray gust at bay.

Yi Yun sighed inwardly. Primordial Chaos Daolord was indeed powerful. He had unleashed his sword techniques and the mark on his chest, but had failed to injure him.

As for Primordial Chaos Daolord, his expression was extremely grim. With Yi Yun hiding in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, all he needed to do was fend off the few forces of the Primordial Chaos cyclone that infiltrated the cauldron's mouth. The pressure he experience was far less than his own, allowing him free reign to fish in troubled waters. How could he tolerate that?

As he fended off the Primordial Chaos turbulence, he charged towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was obviously not giving Primordial Chaos Daolord such a chance. He constantly slashed out with his sword as while casting the finger beam through his chest mark. He was using all the techniques he knew.

It as a rare opportunity for a top Divine Lord that was approaching the likes of Godly Monarch to be his punching bag, so how could Yi Yun forgo this chance? He delivered strike after strike and, whenever Primordial Chaos Daolord came close, he would immediately control the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to open up a gap, but he never left its safety.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's fuming anger grew more intense but he was without solution. He was constantly under attack by Yi Yun, but Yi Yun was hiding in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. As long as the Ascending Dragon Cauldron was inside the Primordial Chaos cyclone, it was difficult for Primordial Chaos Daolord to do anything to Yi Yun. And if he retreated, Yi Yun's attacks would keep coming for him.

No matter how wrathful Primordial Chaos Daolord was feeling, he subconsciously knew that this could not continue. He was at a definite disadvantage while fighting Yi Yun in such an area. Yi Yun had the cauldron, an unassailable defense, which could withstand the Primordial Chaos cyclone, while all he could rely on was himself.

The pressure Yi Yun felt was less than a tenth of what he was facing.

He cleaved apart a Primordial Chaos turbulence before slashing at the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. He hoped to send Yi Yun retreating before making a temporary retreat.

Since he knew Yi Yun was not dead, he could simply wait outside the Primordial Chaos cyclone. He refused to believe that Yi Yun would remain inside forever. There was no way Yi Yun could last forever inside the Primordial Chaos cyclone even with an artifact. Once Yi Yun was out, he would definitely rip out his soul and destroy his body, so as to appease the hatred in his heart!

However, Primordial Chaos Daolord never imagined that just as he had thoughts of retreating from the Primordial Chaos cyclone, Yi Yun would extend his finger once again.

### Whoosh!

While stirring the surrounding Primordial Chaos turbulence, a gray stream of light tore through the void and headed straight for Primordial Chaos Daolord's chest!

Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression changed. This was the same move that Yi Yun had previously used to injure him!

Amid the cyclone, he was constantly fending off all sorts of dangers. He was extremely wary of Yi Yun's finger beam.

"Peng!"

A saber flash cleaved down, striking Yi Yun's finger beam. The heavy finger beam was like a flying star. The impact made Primordial Chaos Daolord's hands hurt.

Thankfully, he had blocked Yi Yun's attack, but at the same time, the surrounding tempestuous Primordial Chaos turbulence surged at him. It left his lifeblood stirring as he rapidly retreated.

And at this moment, the Ascending Dragon Cauldron had already spun around and was flying towards Primordial Chaos Daolord. It was like a taunt.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was so angry that he was just short of literally blowing a gasket. Although he wished to smash Yi Yun into mush, he knew that Yi Yun was being sneaky. If he attacked, he would flee. If he did not do anything, Yi Yun would approach.

Primordial Chaos Daolord clenched his teeth and turned to fly to the entrance. But once he turned...

"Whoosh!"

Another sword beam pursued him from behind. Primordial Chaos Daolord turned his head and saw the Ascending Dragon Cauldron slowly chasing up to him.

This nearly made him vomit out blood. Previously, Yi Yun would not even dare turn his head during their chase, but now it was Yi Yun's turn to chase him!

The punk was taking advantage of his invincibility inside the Primordial Chaos turbulence. Even though Yi Yun knew that his attacks could do little to Primordial Chaos Daolord, he deliberately continued to attack just to disgust him!

Being the mighty Primordial Chaos Daolord, one who was famous throughout the Sinkhole, it would probably make people laugh their heads off if news spread of him being pursued by an unknown ordinary Divine Lord.

However, once he gave into his intolerance and attacked Yi Yun, Yi Yun would immediately control the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to dodge him. As long as he had the opportunity, he would deliver another strike. In this way, he was like a martial sparring partner for Yi Yun.

Primordial Chaos Daolord felt aggrieved fleeing, but also felt the same aggrieved feelings fighting. He had never encountered something so depressing in his entire life. All he wished was to quickly leave the cyclone, afraid that he was suffer an internal injury from all the anger that plagued him.

As for Yi Yun, he did not plan on letting Primordial Chaos Daolord go. He had suffered Primordial Chaos Daolord's pursuit outside, and once Primordial Chaos Daolord left, he would face the situation of having nowhere to flee to.

Now that the rare opportunity of being at the right place and right time presented itself, how could he not grasp the opportunity to irritate the old bastard?

"Bam!"

The Primordial Chaos cyclone's mouth suddenly exploded as Primordial Chaos Daolord charged out of it in an extremely wretched state. His face was scarily grim.

This punk that did not know the meaning of life and death!

Primordial Chaos Daolord took a deep breath. He flipped his hand and took out some array flags from his interspatial ring. He planned to set up a massive array to isolate the Primordial Chaos cyclone before killing Yi Yun!

Although Primordial Chaos Daolord lacked the means to blunt the Primordial Chaos cyclone of unknown origin, he had discovered that while battling in it, it would make the Primordial Chaos cyclone turn more violent.

As such, as long as he set up a massive array that constantly gathered tempestuous forces, he could inject them into the Primordial Chaos cyclone, making it turn more turbulent. It would eventually reach a point when Yi Yun would no longer be able to last long in it.

If Yi Yun did not leave, he would be pulverized!

Even if Yi Yun died inside the Primordial Chaos cyclone, thanks to that mysterious cauldron, his corpse would likely be left intact. When that happened, he could retrieve all the secrets on Yi Yun's body.

"Go!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord waved his hand as thirty-six array flags were left embedded in the void, completely enclosing the Primordial Chaos cyclone.

However, at that moment, unbeknownst to him, Yi Yun had already directed the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to fly deeper into the Primordial Chaos cyclone. In the vehement cyclone, he was unable to probe with his psyche and could only search with his

naked eyes.

Finally, Yi Yun found a few shimmering gems that emitted gray light in a corner.

Chaos Gems! He had found them again!

### Chapter 1495: Perfect Congruence

Each of the gray Chaos Gems seemed like a dense and contracted pocket world. They were likely the group of Chaos Gems that Yi Yun encountered when he first entered this spatial plane.

"Oh? This is..."

Yi Yun's eyes narrowed, for he discovered a pure black gem the size of a finger close to the few Chaos Gems. The surrounding Chaos Gems appeared to revolve around the black Chaos Gem like planets around a sun.

This scene made Yi Yun draw a deep breath. Just like the way Spirit Jade had different grades, Chaos Gems had grades too. The finger-sized black Chaos Gem had to be of a higher grade than its surrounding Chaos Gems.

Chaos Gems which were condensed at the birth of the Universe had very different energy levels as well.

Back when Yi Yun transmigrated, the Universe in which his Earth existed began from a Big Bang. Yi Yun did not know what the birth of the universe he was in was like, but it was likely phenomenal. As such, the closer to the origin of the primordial bang, the more compressed the Chaos was. The quality of the resulting Chaos Gem would also be higher.

This was truly a gift from the heavens. Who could have imagined that the ancient battlefield was hiding such a primeval universe, one with so many Chaos Gems?

However, over the billions of years, the Chaos Gems had gained some basic sentience. If he recklessly approached them, they would scatter and flee. Yi Yun could only carefully expand his Primordial Chaos space, enveloping them completely before slowly pulling in the net.

In the extremely turbulent nebulous Primordial Chaos cyclone,

expanding such a wide Primordial Chaos space was a huge challenge for Yi Yun. He felt that his Yuan Qi was being drained like an open flood gate, but he gritted his teeth and endured it.

Time slowly passed. Yi Yun spent a full thirty minutes, draining forty percent of his Yuan Qi, before pulling the Chaos Gems into a region about ten feet across. Finally, Yi Yun carefully brought over the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and directly swallowed the few Chaos Gems into it. If not for the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, Yi Yun would never have dared to do this. Draining forty percent of his Yuan Qi in such a space was just too dangerous. If Primordial Chaos had came charging in again, Yi Yun might have died terribly.

"Oh? The Primordial Chaos turbulence has intensified inside this cyclone..."

The Primordial Chaos cyclone formed a space in and of itself. Yi Yun suddenly realized that the laws of the space were turning more chaotic; furthermore, this new energy was not like the Great Dao the space originally had. Instead, it seemed to be injected by human means.

Yi Yun instantly realized that Primordial Chaos Daolord was up to his tricks. The old bastard was trying to make the Primordial Chaos cyclone turn more violent and chaotic, forcing him to leave it.

If this continued, the Primordial Chaos cyclone could even undergo successive explosions. That would be enough to give most people a tragic death.

After understanding Primordial Chaos Daolord's motive, Yi Yun sneered. Unfortunately, the old bastard had underestimated the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. How could he have guessed that the Ascending Dragon Cauldron he was sitting in was a weapon left behind by the ancient twelve Ancestor Gods? Furthermore, it was one that was infused with the Dragon Emperor's soul.

The typical warrior would need to expend copious amounts of Yuan Qi to control a defensive artifact, making it difficult for them to continue resisting later on. However, Yi Yun was different. The Ascending Dragon Cauldron had an absolute defense. All Yi Yun needed was to expend an extremely minute amount of Yuan Qi to keep it going. No matter how powerful the Primordial Chaos cyclone became, he was confident he could persist inside for a long time.

Yi Yun sealed the cauldron's lid and ignored the turbulent Primordial Chaos outside. He turned his gaze on the few Chaos Gems he had brought inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

There were a total of five Chaos Gems. Four smaller ones were slowly revolving around the big Chaos Gem. The space around them was being influenced by them, making it look darker and more profound. From afar, it truly looked like a mysterious solar system floating in the universe. The blurry gray halo emitted what seemed like eternal nomological beauty.

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun hesitated momentarily. He could not bear to destroy such gorgeous Chaos Gems.

On careful thought, these Chaos Gems had traveled across the endless river of time before slowly gaining a rudimentary sentience. From a particular point of view, they could even be considered as a form of life.

This was a life born out of the Universe's Great Dao, beings from its very beginnings. Once it was destroyed, it would not appear again until the birth of the next Universe.

In contrast, lives of flesh and blood, including humans, could continue on for generations as long as food was provided.

If he were to destroy these Chaos Gems, it would be equivalent to destroying something that took the primordial Universe billions of years to accumulate. That would be too much of a pity.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun decided not to destroy them.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was outside and he was in desperate need of strength. He could not give up these Chaos Gems, but he could reach a compromise. He could absorb half of the Chaos Gems' powers, leaving the rest of the energy with them. As such, he would not destroy these Chaos Gems.

After all, time had no meaning for these Chaos Gems. In this space that was filled with nebulous Primordial Chaos, these Chaos Gems would slowly absorb the essence of the Universe over lengthy periods of time to recover.

After Yi Yun had this thought, he cast his Primordial Chaos laws, imperceptibly transmitting his benevolence.

After some time, the five Chaos Gems seemed to sense his benevolence. They stopped resisting Yi Yun and no longer fled. Instead, they slowly floated over and lightly revolved around Yi Yun.

Yi Yun cultivated in Primordial Chaos laws, something that stemmed from the same origin as the Chaos Gems. The scene of the five Chaos Gems revolving around Yi Yun appeared extremely harmonious. At that instant, Yi Yun felt as though he had transformed into a Universe, perfectly fusing with this primordial Universe.

As the Chaos Gems revolved around him, the Primordial Chaos forces constantly gathered inside Yi Yun's body. Mixed with it were the blessings of the Chaos Gems.

The Primordial Chaos energy was perfectly congruent with the energy within Yi Yun's body. He did not encounter any obstruction while absorbing it. There was not even a need to refine it. They would automatically fuse into his body's meridians.

If not, the process of refinement and absorption would result in a lot of wasted energy.

This discovery gave Yi Yun a pleasant surprise.

He had done so with the thought of having to miss out on half the available energy. In order to not destroy these Chaos Gems, he realized that the perfect congruency of the energy made it seem like he was getting the full benefits despite giving up half of the energy. Instead, it saved him the refinement process, allowing his absorption of the Chaos Gems to go a lot faster.

According to his current speed, all he needed was a few days to complete his cultivation.

The essence of Primordial Chaos forces that contained the blessings of the Chaos Gems rapidly accumulated in Yi Yun's body, raising his strength at a constant pace.

Previously, Yi Yun had only taken twelve years to go from a midstage Supremacy to a peak Supremacy. However, due to the effects of the River of Forgetfulness's water, this process had been actually been closer to nearly a century. But regardless, Yi Yun had cultivated in one fell swoop. There would definitely be some instabilities in his foundation.

Yet now, through the baptism of the Primordial Chaos forces, these instabilities were gradually leveled and compacted.

The nebulous Primordial Chaos was as heavy as a star. It sank into Yi Yun's dantian, giving it the most stable foundation.

And Yi Yun was hiding inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. While he peacefully cultivated, Primordial Chaos Daolord had been using his massive array outside the Primordial Chaos cyclone for five days.

He had expended a great deal of strength over those five days.

Now that the massive array was working stably, it no longer needed Primordial Chaos Daolord to inject his Yuan Qi. As time passed, the laws in the Primordial Chaos cyclone would only turn more chaotic. At that moment Primordial Chaos Daolord looked at the entrance to the Primordial Chaos cyclone. His psyche perception could not probe inside, nor was he aware of what was happening inside.

However, the thought of an utterly chaotic Primordial Chaos cyclone gave him the impression that the punk would ultimately fail to last long even if he had a top-grade defensive artifact.

Primordial Chaos Daolord coveted the opportunities Yi Yun had. As long as he obtained them, he could attempt the Godly Monarch realm.

"I'll wait another ten hours. I'll push my body and mind to their optimal state before entering to finish that punk!"

# Chapter 1496: Connected Psyche

At that moment, in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, Yi Yun was constantly absorbing the nebulous Primordial Chaos inside the Chaos Gems.

During this process, Yi Yun felt as though he was slowly becoming one with the Chaos Gems.

He extended his perception out, vaguely sensing that the other Chaos Gems which were located in this Universe were a great distance away. He was feeling their presence as a Chaos Gem.

They were born together at the birth of the Universe. Then, over a prolonged period of time, they flew through the cosmos, absorbing the worldly essence, fusing with the worldly laws.

Yi Yun seemed to witness the changes of the vestiges of time from the perspective of a Chaos Gem.

These were the memories that belonged to the Chaos Gems.

He discovered that the Chaos Gems seemed to be connected. They could sense each other and, even after gaining sentience, they could transmit information among themselves.

These Chaos Gems were far more complicated than he imagined.

Yi Yun was delighted that he had not destroyed these Chaos Gems, but instead came to understand their world by coming into contact with them. Otherwise, how could he have had such an experience?

• • •

Time passed slowly as Primordial Chaos Daolord waited outside the cyclone. Even though it had only been ten hours, he still found it excruciatingly long.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was in a hurry to explore this primeval Universe and its secrets. He wanted to know why the space existed in the ancient battlefield and the opportunities it offered.

He had planned on seeking the opportunities after killing Yi Yun, but who knew that the seemingly-simple pursuit of Yi Yun would delay him by more than ten days?

It was unknown what Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company had found during such a long period of time. It would be troublesome if all the good things were already snatched by Sacred Horizon Divine Lord.

"Oh?"

Just as Primordial Chaos Daolord was feeling anxious, he suddenly saw a gray beam flash by. It was very fast, but with his knowledge of Primordial Chaos laws, he had extremely sharp senses. He could still vaguely identify the gray beam of light.

It was... a Chaos Gem!?

Primordial Chaos Daolord held his breath. The ancient artifact he had obtained from the opportunity he gained years ago had a core made of a Chaos Gem. He was very familiar with Chaos Gems and would absolutely not make a mistake in identifying one.

This primeval universe actually had Chaos Gems!? Furthermore, from the looks of it, these Chaos Gems had even gained sentence. They were absolutely superior grade ones!

Primordial Chaos Daolord turned agitated instantly. He was in great need of them. He had made it a point to rush to the ancient battlefield because he had heard of the Divine Perish Hall and the existence of nebulous Primordial Chaos. Now that Yi Yun, a vessel of nebulous Primordial Chaos, was being trapped by him, his additional discovery of Chaos Gems really made the ancient battlefield a land of opportunity for him!

Primordial Chaos Daolord's body phased away as he chased the Chaos Gem. He grabbed at one, sealing off the void in the process.

Although Primordial Chaos Daolord did not have a Primordial

Chaos space, his strength was much more profound than Yi Yun's. After some minor struggle from the Chaos Gem, Primordial Chaos Daolord caught up to it. And with that, he held it in his hand.

"Where do you hope to escape to!? Now that I have you, I will absorb you, putting you to full use."

Primordial Chaos Daolord laughed out loud. The Chaos Gem in his hand was only the size of a sesame seed. It was pinched in between his index finger and thumb, nearly cracking in the process. He was constantly extracting the energy within.

"Hiss-"

The Chaos Gem let out a burdened sound as though it was about to shatter into dust when—

"Boom!"

Yi Yun charged out the Primordial Chaos cyclone with an explosion. He did not stop for a single moment as he slashed his sword right at Primordial Chaos Daolord!

"Oh?" Primordial Chaos Daolord never expected this to happen. In his alarmed state, he hurriedly raised his hand to block. He ended up loosening his grip on the Chaos Gem, sealing it temporarily in a space beside him.

"Chi!"

The sword flash struck the protective Yuan Qi in front of Primordial Chaos Daolord. Immediately, Yuan Qi stirred violently as a loud bang that sounded like an explosion rang out.

At that moment, Yi Yun's figure had charged out like a fish in water. He charged straight for the Chaos Gem. Yi Yun had previously cracked Primordial Chaos Daolord's spatial restraints. After he absorbed the Chaos Gems inside the Primordial Chaos cyclone, his nomological insights had grown deeper. The moment he attacked, he once again slashed out a strike that destroyed laws.

### Boom!

Yi Yun sliced through the spacial prison with one strike. He then extended his hand to grab the Chaos Gem. Following that, Yi Yun's figure charged towards the stellar cosmos.

"You are courting death!" Primordial Chaos Daolord erupted with killing intent, with anger that was impossible to appease. He never expected that Yi Yun would not be damaged in any way while inside the Primordial Chaos cyclone. If he did, he would not have been snuck up on and have his Chaos Gem stolen from under his nose.

After waving his hand, he stored away the array flags in a discreet location. He immediately chased at full speed.

And so it became just like the past. Yi Yun was fleeing in front, while Primordial Chaos Daolord was chasing behind him. However, Primordial Chaos Daolord was even more enraged, feeling as though blood was flowing in the opposite direction in him. Yi Yun had already snatched two precious things from him. The last time he had snatched away the Ancient Fey powers gathered in the Massive Chaos Godfiend Array. And this time, he was practically snatching the Chaos Gem right from his hands!

Primordial Chaos Daolord had already realized that he had underestimated Yi Yun's mysterious cauldron. The cauldron had been able to withstand such violent Primordial Chaos turbulence. It could no longer be well described by extraordinary.

It was unknown what secrets this person's body held. It wasn't just about him finding Yi Yun's corpse and the acquirement of Yi Yun's opportunities, he probably had other surprise encounters.

Genius warriors could grow stronger all because of the opportunities they found. Primordial Chaos Daolord was no exception. Apart from the opportunities attained in various mystic realms, one could take the treasures from a warrior laden with treasure. Killing him and taking his treasures was also a

humongous opportunity!

Primordial Chaos Daolord was bent on killing Yi Yun, filled with a rage that was never as intense in the past.

As for Yi Yun, he was flying rapidly ahead. In his hand, he held the Chaos Gem that he had grabbed from Primordial Chaos Divine Lord.

He had the intention to collect these Chaos Gems before finding somewhere to release the them. The Chaos Gems were damaged when they were absorbed by the Primordial Chaos Daolord's explosion. However, the long rivers of time could slowly mend them.

As he had fused with the Chaos Gems' thoughts, Yi Yun could already sense the Chaos Gems. They were the most fascinating lifeforms in the world. He could not bear to see these Chaos Gems damaged.

And at that moment, the energy within the Chaos Gem automatically exuded out and seeped into Yi Yun's palm.

"This..." Yi Yun was taken aback before he came to a realization. The Chaos Gems had already gained sentience. They could also sense one's kindheartedness. In order to thank him for saving it, it had volunteered to give him a wisp of nebulous Primordial Chaos.

As such, there was no need for Yi Yun to continue refining it by himself. He naturally did not need to stop. As such, he continued absorbing the nebulous Primordial Chaos in the Primordial Chaos Gems while he fled from his enemy.

# Chapter 1497: The Possessed Chaos Gems

Yi Yun and Primordial Chaos Daolord continued their high speed chase amid the cosmos, with Primordial Chaos Daolord pursuing his target with overwhelming killing intent.

Suddenly, another gray beam of light flew past them.

Yi Yun and Primordial Chaos Daolord discovered the gray beam of light simultaneously.

**Another Chaos Gem!** 

Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes lit up. This Chaos Gem was bigger than the one Yi Yun had snatched from his hand!

He immediately took action, casting a spatial seal to grab the Chaos Gem.

But at that moment, Yi Yun also took action. He released his Primordial Chaos space and sent it towards the Chaos Gem.

Primordial Chaos Daolord scoffed coldly. He had been caught unawares previously, but now that he was first to take action, how could he possibly allow Yi Yun to snatch this prize away from him?

In fact, Primordial Chaos Daolord's judgment was not wrong. He had taken action faster than Yi Yun, and his cultivation level was higher than Yi Yun's. The Chaos Gem was already enveloped within his space seal, so it should have been within his grasps almost immediately.

Once the Chaos Gem was in his hand, Yi Yun would have to be sick of living if he dared to turn around to snatch it from him.

However, Primordial Chaos Daolord never imagined that, at the instant the Chaos Gem was being enveloped by his seal, giving it nowhere to fly to, it would suddenly whoosh towards Yi Yun!

"What!?" Primordial Chaos Daolord watched helplessly as the Chaos Gem landed in Yi Yun's hand. He nearly spewed a mouthful of blood from anger.

What happened!?

Primordial Chaos Daolord reigned supreme in the Sinkhole and was very knowledgeable, but he could not understand what had just happened.

This was the third time Yi Yun was snatching something away from him. The first time was done behind his back, the second time was the result of a sneak attack, but this third time was most ridiculous. The treasure had escaped him of its own accord and chose Yi Yun!

And after Yi Yun snatched the Chaos Gem, he immediately continued fleeing at full speed without even turning his head. He could imagine the look on Primordial Chaos Daolord's face without needing to turn back.

In truth, even Yi Yun did not expect the Chaos Gem to automatically choose him.

The phenomenon had to be because of the Chaos Gems that Yi Yun had originally obtained. These Chaos Gems were connected to each other, and they could spread information among themselves. The second Chaos Gem could be said to have been summoned by the first Chaos Gem. This was something that would ultimately elude Primordial Chaos Daolord.

In addition, Yi Yun was filled with benevolence, so the Chaos Gem had chosen him on its own accord when it had nowhere to escape to.

Furthermore, it also seemed to prove that Yi Yun's guess was right. When the Chaos Gem entered Yi Yun's hand, it automatically released its energy for Yi Yun to absorb.

In the subsequent days, Yi Yun continued fleeing while absorbing the Chaos Gems. As for Primordial Chaos Daolord, he chased closely behind him. Yi Yun did not dare release the Chaos Gems whose energies he had partially absorbed. They would only be snatched by Primordial Chaos Daolord, and the outcome of that was obvious. Yi Yun temporarily placed them inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron which was the safest choice.

With the passage of time, Primordial Chaos Daolord nearly went mad.

What the heck was going on!?

In the beginning, he was vying with Yi Yun for the Chaos Gems, and the Chaos Gem had chosen Yi Yun when it had nowhere to escape to.

But towards the end, these Chaos Gems appeared possessed. They would crazily fling themselves at Yi Yun without him needing to even make a move.

He kept following behind Yi Yun, and in the areas that they had yet to fly to, the Chaos Gems were being wiped clean by Yi Yun!

It was only five days later that Primordial Chaos Daolord was finally able to obtain his first Chaos Gem after deploying every mean possible.

The Chaos Gem was smaller than a sesame seed, about the size of a needle hole. If it wasn't because the Chaos Gem was too weak and slow in its escape, Primordial Chaos Daolord could have forgotten about snatching it.

Primordial Chaos Daolord clutched the Chaos Gem and, although he had finally obtained one, he still felt like gnashing his teeth.

Since he encountered the Primordial Chaos cyclone, he had seen ten Chaos Gems, but he, the mighty Primordial Chaos Daolord, famous throughout the Sinkhole for his Primordial Chaos laws, had only obtained the smallest Chaos Gem of the lowest grade. The other nine had landed in Yi Yun's hands!

After Primordial Chaos Daolord held the Chaos Gem in his hand,

he did not hesitate to begin absorbing it immediately. After all his years of preparation and accumulation, he was nearing a breakthrough. As long as his Primordial Chaos laws became more profound, his speed would definitely increase greatly. He would then naturally be able to chase up to Yi Yun.

No matter how many Chaos Gems Yi Yun obtained, they would eventually be for nothing. Even his life would be gone. The Chaos Gems that Yi Yun obtained would only serve to benefit him.

But gradually, Primordial Chaos Daolord realized that the gap between him and Yi Yun was slowly widening.

Yi Yun was using the Primordial Chaos space as a boat, rowing through the primeval Universe. It was already less draining for him, and he constantly had Chaos Gems to replenish his energy. Not only was he not slowing down, he was accelerating!

Primordial Chaos Daolord finally realized that, as he neared a breakthrough, Yi Yun had probably also broken through!

The rate at which Yi Yun's strength increased was far greater than his!

Although Primordial Chaos Daolord had rich accumulations, his age and cultivation level made his absorption of the Chaos Gem less effective than Yi Yun's.

Furthermore, unbeknownst to Primordial Chaos Daolord, Yi Yun had not fully absorbed the Chaos Gems. Instead, they were providing the energies to him of their own accord. As such the boons and banes each of them experienced was stark.

Although Yi Yun's strength was inferior to Primordial Chaos Daolord's, he had absorbed a lot more Chaos Gems than Primordial Chaos Daolord during the pursuit. His cultivation, grasp of the Primordial Chaos laws, and insight into the Heaven and Earth laws were constantly increasing.

Every time he expended some of his energy, the Chaos Gems

would provide him with the purest and most essential Primordial Chaos forces to replenish his stores. Yi Yun's dantian was becoming wider as he was becoming stronger and stronger.

After a few more days of chasing, Primordial Chaos Daolord nearly had a mental breakdown as he saw the gap between them turn wider and wider.

Despite constantly pursuing Yi Yun, he had failed to catch up. He could also only watch helplessly as Yi Yun reaped numerous benefits, and because he could only follow Yi Yun, he did not receive any benefits. Ever since he obtained the needle hole-sized Chaos Gem, he had gotten nothing!

He absolutely could not let this continue!

He had already wasted a month following Yi Yun. This cosmic space was filled with Primordial Chaos laws and Chaos Gems. It likely hid even greater opportunities. He wished to probe them, and not let Yi Yun lead him by the nose.

If he found a greater opportunity and had a breakthrough in cultivation level, chasing Yi Yun would become much easier. After all, he had sealed off the entrance to the cosmic world. Yi Yun would not be able to escape in a short period of time.

Upon coming to this thought, he steeled his heart to stop wasting time with Yi Yun. He sinisterly looked at Yi Yun's back before turning to leave.

But after flying a short distance away, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly felt something amiss. He swept with his perception, and was immediately enraged.

That darn Yi Yun was following him!

"You are courting death!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord drew a long saber and cleaved at him!

But Yi Yun was long prepared. He could not parry the attack, so

he immediately hid inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

"Dang!"

A loud boom reverberated as the Ascending Dragon Cauldron trembled. Primordial Chaos Daolord's saber flash exploded against the surface of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, failing to damage it in any way.

At that moment, the cauldron's lid opened as Yi Yun took his sweet time to come out. He glanced at Primordial Chaos Daolord and said with a sneer, "Old man, weren't you chasing me? Why are you leaving now? Why don't you continue the chase!?"

# Chapter 1498: Primordial Chao's Mental Breakdown

Primordial Chaos Daolord was obviously incensed by Yi Yun's taunt. He was in control of the Great Cosmic State for many years. All disciples of the Great Cosmic State would be absolutely respectful to him whenever they met him, not even daring to take so much as a breath in his presence. Even Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and the rest would have to treat him politely. He had never encountered anyone who dared curse him as 'old ignoramus' right in his face.

"Punk, if you have a death wish, I'll fulfill it for you!" Primordial Chaos Daolord pointed his saber and charged towards Yi Yun.

Although Yi Yun's cauldron provided a great defense, it was not invincible.

In the Primordial Chaos cyclone, Primordial Chaos Daolord could hardly fend for himself, leaving him helpless against such a hit and run strategy. But outside, as long as he had a chance, he could contain the human and the cauldron together. When that happened, he could seal Yi Yun inside the cauldron and slowly refine him. Then, it would be no different from catching a rat in a hole. He could torture Yi Yun as he pleased.

But how could Yi Yun not know this? He obviously would not offer Primordial Chaos Daolord such a chance. The moment Primordial Chaos Daolord moved, Yi Yun would put away the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, activate the Primordial Chaos space, turn around, and fly off. His reflexes were faster than those of an escaping hare.

He obviously would not come to actual blows with Primordial Chaos Daolord, he just wanted to infuriate the old ignoramus.

After Primordial Chaos Daolord chased behind him angrily for a

moment, he gradually realized that the continued pursuit would only result in the same situation as before. The little bastard was obviously trying to fight a battle of attrition with him. If he really continued the chase, he would only be succumbing to the little bastard's ploy.

As Yi Yun kept fleeing, he discovered that Primordial Chaos Daolord had turned and left. Without a thought, he immediately turned back and caught up to Primordial Chaos Daolord. Primordial Chaos Daolord was unable to catch up to him, but he could easily reach Primordial Chaos Daolord.

Yi Yun had the Primordial Chaos space, allowing him to travel like a fish in water through this primeval Universe. It was impossible to get Yi Yun off his tail.

Primordial Chaos Daolord sensed Yi Yun's return instantly, but he had made up his mind to ignore Yi Yun.

Similarly, Yi Yun discovered that Primordial Chaos Daolord was only bent on continuing his journey, ignoring him completely in the process. He immediately pricked up his brows. How meaningless was such a pursuit?

Primordial Chaos Daolord had made up his mind to treat Yi Yun as nothing but air, but at that moment, the air itself came at his back in a sharp surge.

"Old ignoramus, take this!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord quickly turned around and saw a sword beam slashing at him. He extended his arm, distorting the spatial dimension laws to form a warped barrier of light in front of him. It was as though he had erected a mirror of light in front of him.

When the sword beam struck the mirror of light, the mirror emitted a burst of light before dissipating slowly. As for the sword beam, it was completely blocked.

Primordial Chaos Daolord looked grimly at Yi Yun and was tempted to attack, but Yi Yun had already taken precautions by summoning the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

Upon seeing the ancient cauldron and the beaming Yi Yun standing beside it, Primordial Chaos Daolord was so angry that his fingernails sank into his flesh.

Yi Yun waited for Primordial Chaos Daolord to take action, but Primordial Chaos Daolord only gave him a cold stare before turning to leave again.

"Old turtle, you sure are tolerant. I would love to see how long you can put up with this," said Yi Yun without any scruples.

He clearly saw Primordial Chaos Daolord's body pause for a moment before it continued its departure.

In the coming days, Primordial Chaos Daolord was pushed to the brink of insanity. He had heard of how mortals had to suffer the pain of mosquito bites on summer nights, but from his point of view, Yi Yun was even more irritating than a mosquito!

He kept hearing the bastard's cries—"Old turtle, eat this!", "Old ignoramus, have a finger!", "Old tool, don't think of escaping!"—behind him. They were all accompanied by a myriad of attacks. It irritated Primordial Chaos Daolord tremendously.

He felt like Yi Yun was using him as target practice!

And in fact, Yi Yun did have such intentions. Having been in the ancient battlefield for nearly two decades, Yi Yun's cultivation level had improved by leaps and bounds. He had gone from the mid-stage Supremacy realm to its peak, and was even approaching the cusp of Divine Lord!

However, no matter how much of the River of Forgetfulness's water he consumed, Yi Yun's combat experience was ultimately lacking. His strength needed to be honed through battle. Of course, fighting an opponent much more powerful than himself to

repeatedly test his limits was the best way to hone himself.

With Primordial Chaos Daolord in front of him, he had a golden opportunity. How could Yi Yun let it go?

At that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord was already completely incensed, but he could do nothing to Yi Yun.

Every time his patience wore out and he attacked, Yi Yun would immediately enter the large cauldron and used the Primordial Chaos laws to escape far away before his attack could hit.

Previously, Primordial Chaos Daolord coveted the Ascending Dragon Cauldron but now, the mere sight of it gave him a headache. He wished he could reduce it to scrap metal.

Apart from that, Primordial Chaos Daolord also noticed that Yi Yun was constantly enervating him of his Yuan Qi.

"Little bastard, do you think you have what it takes to fight a battle of attrition with your cultivation level?" Primordial Chaos Daolord thought hatefully.

Although he expended quite a bit of Yuan Qi to block Yi Yun's attacks, Yi Yun expended even more by being the attacker.

If Yi Yun continued, he might end up getting caught in his own trap.

Although Primordial Chaos Daolord wished to escape Yi Yun, he was ready to go on an all-out offensive the moment Yi Yun revealed a flaw.

Playing with fire could ultimately lead to immolation!

Throughout the journey, Primordial Chaos Daolord was in front, but he did not discover any Chaos Gems. Yi Yun had no chance to replenish his Yuan Qi or Primordial Chaos forces even if he wanted to.

He thought it would have actually been better if the Chaos Gems appeared. Since he was in front, Yi Yun's strange technique for

snatching the Chaos Gems would not work. Any Chaos Gems they found would end up being his.

But after a period of time, Primordial Chaos Daolord slowly found something odd in the situation.

Yi Yun was still attacking him from behind invariably, but by his estimation Yi Yun showed no signs of exhaustion. Instead, he looked energetic and spirited. His attacks were even becoming stronger!

Primordial Chaos Daolord was perplexed. How were Yi Yun's Yuan Qi reserves so immense when his cultivation level was lower than his?

He expanded the radius of his perception while carefully observing Yi Yun, hoping to figure out what Yi Yun had been doing.

A day later, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly realized that a gray beam of light streaked across the confines of his perception.

#### A Chaos Gem!

The Chaos Gem seemed to have intelligence as it streaked in a huge curved trajectory just on the periphery of his perception, completely circling around Primordial Chaos Daolord before—landing straight in Yi Yun's hand!

Primordial Chaos Daolord felt stifled at that moment.

No matter how hard he imagined, he would never guess that a Chaos Gem could pursue a new course!

He never expected the Chaos Gem's intelligence to reach such a level!

Primordial Chaos Daolord had the urge to pound the ground at that moment. He could not figure out how Yi Yun was different from him despite racking his brains. Why did the Chaos Gems insist on choosing the little bastard!? In fact, Yi Yun himself never expected things would develop to this point. Yi Yun's Ascending Dragon Cauldron now contained dozens of Chaos Gems...

From the beginning, Yi Yun decided to only absorb about half the amount of the Chaos Gems' energies. But now, he was only extracting about ten percent.

Those Chaos Gems that were destined to be seized by Primordial Chaos Daolord by being in his path had received early warning by Yi Yun and the other Chaos Gems inside his Ascending Dragon Cauldron, allowing them to escape such a dire fate. Therefore, they did not mind letting Yi Yun absorb ten percent of their energy as repayment. After all, time was meaningless to Chaos Gems.

As Yi Yun attacked Primordial Chaos Daolord the entire way, the Chaos Gems replenished his expenditures, so no matter how high Primordial Chaos Daolord's cultivation level was, he was eventually left the exasperated one.

Gradually, as Primordial Chaos Daolord was greatly drained of his energies, the vibrant Yi Yun only had more attacks he could deliver to him. The frequency at which he attacked increased. It went from sudden, infrequent, attacks out of the blue to a point where he was constantly attacking, like an artillery barrage of attacks.

Yi Yun's attacks originally felt no different than the scratch of an itch to Primordial Chaos Daolord, but as time passed, those same attacks began to give him trouble.

Although his clothes were damaged, leaving tiny wounds, it still infuriated Primordial Chaos Daolord greatly that he was injured by a mere junior.

Primordial Chaos Daolord had always acted as his heart wished, arrogant and domineering, decisive in his killing.

He had never regretted killing anyone or antagonizing any

enemy, but at that moment, he was feeling a little regret over provoking Yi Yun.

He had never seen such a troublesome wretch in his entire life!

If this continued, he might not be enervated to death by Yi Yun, but he would be enervated dry!

And in comparison, Yi Yun was bursting with energy. He became braver the more he fought. Through the exchange of blows with an expert far stronger than he was, Yi Yun's cultivation level was turning more intricate, and his usage of the laws turned more adept!

Yi Yun's Primordial Chaos laws came from the Azure Wood Great World, so compared to his Major Destruction laws, they were a lot weaker. But now, having absorbed so many Chaos Gems, Yi Yun's Primordial Chaos laws was catching up, no longer any weaker than his Destruction laws!

If this continued, his Primordial Chaos laws and Destruction laws would fuse perfectly, and when that happened, his strength would experience a qualitative improvement!

"Old ignoramus, take another one of these!"

Yi Yun let out a clear cry as he cleaved down with Mirage Snow. This strike contained the Great Dao of Destruction and Chaos. The single strike seemed to rend space asunder and although he was thousands of feet away, it had appeared right in front of Primordial Chaos Daolord in a blink of an eye.

"Get lost!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord roared as he cleaved out with his saber. His saber was similarly powered with the Dao of Primordial Chaos. It was extremely heavy, enough to split a planet apart!

"Boom!"

A violent explosion ensued as Primordial Chaos Daolord felt his

Yuan Qi enter turmoil. The lifeblood at his chest went into disarray, for the sword strike contained both the powers of Destruction and Primordial Chaos laws. It had managed to break through his protective Yuan Qi, surging straight into his meridians to cause wanton damage.

"What!?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes turned cold as they emitted killing intent. He never expected Yi Yun to grow so rapidly. He clearly sensed that Yi Yun's attacks were becoming stronger during the pursuit!

It went from only feeling like a mere itch, to damaging his clothes, and now it was already capable of tearing through his protective Yuan Qi.

He immediately circulated his energy to destroy the nomological forces in his meridians.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was already so furious that his intestines were tied up in knots. He had previously sealed the Universe they were in, hoping to corner Yi Yun like a rat in a hole, but he never expected to be the one being chased. Now, his clothes were tattered and he was in a sorry state.

# Chapter 1499: Falling down even when standing still

Primordial Chaos Daolord was truly irritated by Yi Yun. He had even thought of just leaving the space altogether. Once he was out of the primeval universe, he would lose the restrictions the Primordial Chaos forces put on him. Yi Yun would then no longer possess the advantage of speed in the Primordial Chaos space, nor would he have Chaos Gems constantly replenishing him. In that case, Yi Yun would be completely unable to match him.

Of course, this thought was a fleeting one, one that he immediately rejected. In this world, opportunities related to the Primordial Chaos were rare. Primordial Chaos Daolord had only encountered them a few times over many years of cultivation. Now that he had encountered such a stunning opportunity, how could he let it go?

"I have to think of a way of losing him off my tail, this darn little bastard."

Primordial Chaos Daolord's face hung heavy. He temporarily abandoned any hopes of killing Yi Yun. Just losing him would be good enough!

As long as he could get Yi Yun off his tail, he could also seek out opportunities in peace. He was just shy of another increase in strength. He could deal with Yi Yun once he successfully broke through. When that time came, Yi Yun would be in the bag.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was feeling extremely aggrieved. Back then, Yi Yun was slower than him even while he burned his blood essence and now, he had to put all his effort into escaping from Yi Yun's grasp. It was practically the world's biggest joke.

"Oh!? What's that?"

At that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly noticed a

blurry mist far away. He looked into the distance and was extremely astonished by what he saw. Beneath the mist was the edge of a landmass. From afar it looked like a wide expanse covered in mist, giving it an extremely mysterious feel.

This primeval universe actually had a landmass?

Primordial Chaos Daolord found it unbelievable. He originally believed that this universe had perfectly maintained the state in which it was born, the moment after Yin and Yang separated, with the five elements having just born. As for planets and landmasses, those were formed only after countless random evolutions in the universe.

Primordial Chaos Daolord muttered to himself slightly as he immediately changed directions, flying towards the landmass. He did not know what was waiting there, but regardless, it had to be better than his present situation. He was now being pursued by Yi Yun insufferably, and perhaps the landmass had something he could use to lose his tail.

Meanwhile, Yi Yun had naturally seen the landmass as well. His psyche was constantly in communication with the Chaos Gems, and although the Chaos Gems could not 'speak,' they could share with him a portion of their memories. Furthermore, these memories had tidbits of information regarding the landmass.

When Yi Yun saw these fragmentary memories, he was slightly stunned. The landmass existed before these Chaos Gems gained sentience. It was the core of this primeval universe!

The landmass appeared to be in sight, but only when one actually flew towards it did they realize how far it was!

This feeling was like flying towards a star in space. Despite being able to see the star's twinkling light as though it was within one's grasp, one was still separated by millions of light years with no hope of just flying over to it.

During this long flight, Yi Yun naturally did not ease up. He had not fully honed his laws, and every attack counted. Whatever Yi Yun thought of, he would use, releasing these experimental attacks one after another on Primordial Chaos Daolord.

As he engaged in such an assault, Yi Yun turned more spirited in his fighting. The more he fought, the more grounded he became. It could be said that he had never had such a good time in battle his entire life. Someone who was stronger than him was allowing him to strike him and didn't retaliate, what sort of combat would be better than that?

Of course, Primordial Chaos Daolord suffered as a result. From having his clothes slightly damaged in the beginning, they were now tattered in multiple spots. Even his face was covered with injuries.

"Darn punk, I'll definitely tear you apart!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord held back his anger and soon, the landmass was already close by.

The landmass was massive as it floated silently in the cosmos, emitting an ancient and extensive aura. It left one feeling solemn when they faced it.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was somewhat excited seeing the landmass. He could sense that the landmass hid something incredible. Such an opportunity was also a chance for him to lose or even trap Yi Yun.

"Punk, keep following me if you have the guts. You've been following me everywhere I go. It will delight me to see how you die!" said Primordial Chaos Daolord with a sneer.

Yi Yun smiled faintly. "Isn't that nonsense? I will keep following you until I find a perfect spot for an old ignoramus like you. I'll dig a grave, build a coffin, and help an old ignoramus like you lie in it comfortably."

"Very good!" Primordial Chaos Daolord had a cold smile. The cold glint his eyes emitted seemed to penetrate the void as he coldly said, "You better hope you do not land in my hands or I have a million and one ways to make you wish you were dead. I will test each and every one of them on you!"

After Primordial Chaos Daolord finished his sentence, he suddenly felt something. He slowed down and quickly turned his head, only to end up dazed!

He saw about eight people standing in the void in front of the landmass. They were none other than Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, Eclipse Arhat and company.

They were clearly attracted to the landmass as well, and now, they were looking at Primordial Chaos Daolord as well as the pursuing Yi Yun in dumbfounded silence.

What the hell was the situation?

They had sensed the energy fluctuations in this area before rushing here to investigate, but they ended up finding this ridiculous scene.

They were still feeling perplexed as to why Primordial Chaos Daolord took so long to pursue a mere junior but now, they could hardly believe their eyes at what they saw.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was fleeing in front while Yi Yun was chasing from behind. Furthermore, Primordial Chaos Daolord looked exhausted and his clothes were in a sorry state. He was in tatters and his face was all scratched up!

Wasn't Primordial Chaos Daolord pursuing that average Divine Lord? Why was it now reversed?

"Daoist Primordial Chaos, what are you..."

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord inquired across several kilometers of distance.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was flying towards Sacred Horizon Divine Lord at that moment. When he heard the inquiry, he nearly vomited blood.

At that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord felt like his heart was being trampled by ten thousand alpaca Fey with mud-stained hoofs. He was usually decisive in killing others, lofty and untouchable, and he held great power in the Great Cosmic State. For such a powerful hegemon, apart from the obsession to break through and become a Godly Monarch, the only thing that mattered was his dignity.

He never imagined a day would come where he would not only be pathetically pursued by a junior, but also allow that undying old fart, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, to see it!

When people were down on their luck, they would fall down even when standing still. Why did he bump into them in such a massive Primordial Chaos space!?

Primordial Chaos Daolord's face turned livid, but he quickly came to a realization. He had been drawn over by the landmass, and it was clearly the same for Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company. This resulted in them encountering each other! But it was so embarrassing!

## Chapter 1500: Shocking Power

Although Yi Yun noticed Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company, he was unfazed. Since they were still a distance from him, they posed no threat to him. Even if each of the Divine Lords present were extraordinarily strong, this was a Primordial Chaos universe. In terms of comprehension of the Primordial Chaos laws, they were likely inferior to Primordial Chaos Daolord. This made the universe they were in his home turf.

"Old ignoramus, didn't you say you would make me wish I were dead? Don't just shoot your mouth. Come capture me!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he slashed out once again. Mirage Snow's stream of light contained the Primordial Chaos and Destruction Great Dao. Primordial Chaos Daolord naturally knew how powerful this strike was, and did not dare to belittle it. He turned around in a fluster, slashing out with his saber.

"Ka-cha!"

The saber beam shattered as Yi Yun's Sword Qi remained very tricky. The fusion of Primordial Chaos and Destruction Great Dao allowed it to easily endure the explosion. It once again penetrated Primordial Chaos Daolord's protective Yuan Qi, boring straight into his meridians.

Although Primordial Chaos Daolord had instantly wiped out Yi Yun's laws, he was still left with lifeblood that was in turmoil.

This scene naturally did not escape the notice of the experts present.

All of them felt their hearts jolt. This person was that strong!?

It was strange, because they clearly did not feel the aura of a Divine Lord Royal Seal on him, so he was likely only an ordinary Divine Lord. Yet he had been pursuing Primordial Chaos Daolord this whole time, to the point of tearing through his protective

### Yuan Qi!

They immediately realized that they had underestimated Yi Yun.

Yi Yun had managed to turn the tables while being pursued by Primordial Chaos Daolord, and ended up chasing Primordial Chaos Daolord until he was reduced to a sorry state. This only made him appear unfathomable!

Especially when his bone age did not seem high. His future was likely limitless. Once they offended him, they had no choice but to kill him. If not, the repercussions would be dire.

Upon coming to this realization, all the Divine Lords felt a little apprehensive against Yi Yun. It was best not to offend such a person!

The hegemons of the few major factions of Sinkhole unanimously chose to maintain a distance from Yi Yun.

This was exactly what Yi Yun wanted to happen. He had delivered the final strike at Primordial Chaos Daolord in order to create such an effect.

Of course, Yi Yun would not take the initiative to close in towards the hegemons of these major factions. Although his pursuit left Primordial Chaos Daolord exasperated, he knew deep down that he was no match for these old fogies. If he came too close, he would be in danger once they grasped an opportunity.

It was wisest to stay far behind and act accordingly.

"It looks as if this young man is prepared to investigate this landmass together with us," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord as he looked with Yi Yun with a ruminative look.

If this were any other time, any other person who dared snatch his treasures, he would have long smacked them to death, but now he had to admit that Yi Yun was already approaching their level. He had the qualifications to to take a share of the loot. "Hmph. Primordial Chaos Daolord, you are an embarrassment. An ordinary Divine Lord has reduced you to this state. Do you need me to lend you a set of clothes?" quipped Fire Cloud Divine Lord. Previously, while opening the primeval universe's entrance, he had nearly gotten into a fight with Primordial Chaos Daolord. Now that he saw Primordial Chaos Daolord in such a wretched state, he definitely did not miss the chance to mock him.

"Fire Cloud, are you sick of living? Do you really think I'm some wimp that you can push as and when you wish? If you have what it takes, chop off that junior's head and I'll be impressed. If you don't have what it takes, it's best you shut up!" Primordial Chaos Daolord said coldly.

He was deeply aware of the inexhaustible variety of means available to Yi Yun. He was certain that Fire Cloud Divine Lord would definitely not fare any better if he crossed Yi Yun. In fact, he'd be happy to see him try.

"Hahaha! Primordial Chaos, do you think your goading will be effective on me? That junior is your enemy. It's not like I have any grudges with him. You want to use me as your vanguard? Do you think I'm a fool? If we enter this landmass and encounter some great opportunities, and this junior is foolish enough to offend me, I will show you! When that happens, you will be convinced utterly!"

As Fire Cloud Divine Lord spoke, he looked Yi Yun deeply in the eye.

He had to admit that Yi Yun was capable, but to say he was afraid of Yi Yun would be a joke. He had reigned supreme in the Sinkhole for many years, so how could he be afraid of a junior!?

He could sense that Yi Yun might keep following them and try to snag any benefits for himself. If that was the case, he would definitely make Yi Yun pay a terrible price.

"Let's go and take a look at what this landmass has to offer.

Watch out for this junior. At the critical moment, he might stab us in the back. If it's possible, find a way to eliminate him."

Fire Cloud Divine Lord sent Sacred Horizon Divine Lord a voice transmission. Sacred Horizon Divine Lord only smiled without a reply. It was not only Yi Yun that they had to be wary about, anyone in their group would do the same since they only appeared united but were actually divided at heart. They had to be wary of everyone.

"Let's go!"

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord waved his hand as a group of people flew towards the landmass.

Yi Yun followed slowly behind them, keeping his feet on the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

As everyone flew close to the landmass and approached the gray blurry mist, all of them drew a cold gasp. What looked like a gray mist from afar was in fact a powerful storm.

The periphery of the landmass was enveloped in a thick stormy layer. There were turbulent astral winds in that layer which resembled sharp knives. Even the void would be blown to smithereens in such a storm.

"What a powerful storm. These winds are eroding our Yuan Qi!"

The powerful Divine Lords raised their protective Yuan Qi to forge through the astral winds. However, when their protective Yuan Qi was struck by the astral winds, it was like boulders weathering endless time. They were eroded and quickly worn down to nothingness.

Their Yuan Qi was rapidly vanishing!

Everyone was alarmed. The astral winds contained the power of time!

However, these Divine Lords were hegemons of their respective

dominion with deep foundations. Using their powerful Yuan Qi, they constantly replenished the barriers that were being corroded, allowing them to successfully descend.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord gave Yi Yun a glance, curious as to how Yi Yun would pass through the astral winds with his weak cultivation level. Taking a step back, even if the astral winds were nothing to Yi Yun, he could see what means and strength were available to Yi Yun from his actions. If Yi Yun could barely withstand the astral winds, he could even consider attempting a sneak attack.

However, Fire Cloud Divine Lord never imagined that Yi Yun wasn't even bothering to raise a barrier. Instead, he jumped into the massive cauldron and plummeted through the astral winds!

No matter how unrelenting the astral wind's power of time was, the Ascending Dragon Cauldron was unperturbed. Not even a mark was left on its shiny surface.

What?

Fire Cloud Divine Lord widened his eyes. What sort of treasured cauldron was that to be so powerful?

Primordial Chaos Daolord grunted coldly. He had long expected for this to happen. He could not even be bothered to watch as he immediately tore through the storm to venture deeper.

If a bit of astral winds could stop the punk, would he be in such a sorry state?

He now anticipated something good would appear on the landmass and that Yi Yun would ultimately succumb to impatience and try to snatch the treasure. When that happened, Yi Yun would have to close in and it would be an opportunity for him to capture Yi Yun.

## Table of Contents

## **True Martial World Synopsis** Copyright **Chapter 1401: Differentiated Treatment** Chapter 1402: Yi Yun's Gift **Chapter 1403: Hypocrisy** Chapter 1404: Fairy Rain Chapter 1405: Thoughts of Throwing the Baby out with the Bathwater Chapter 1406: Life-risking Strike Chapter 1407: Yuan Qi Reflux **Chapter 1408: Interrogation** Chapter 1409: Fairy Rain versus Yi Yun Chapter 1410: Striking First to Gain the Initiative Chapter 1411: Who are You Chapter 1412: Battling Li Jiuxiao Chapter 1413: Yuan Siphoning Worm Chapter 1414: Curtains Fall on the Li family. Chapter 1415: Departure Chapter 1416: Nanxuan Luoyue Chapter 1417: Wispy Black Hair Chapter 1418: Gift Chapter 1419: Heaven Secrets Tower Chapter 1420: Bounty Notice Chapter 1421: Blood Catalyst Chapter 1422: Nanxuan Manor Chapter 1423: Spot Chapter 1424: Ancient Fey Body Chapter 1425: Misty Immortal Valley Chapter 1426: Skyjade Chapter 1427: Entering the Ancient Battlefield **Chapter 1428: Ancient Ruins World Monolith** Chapter 1429: King Mountainriver Chapter 1430: Decimation Token Chapter 1431: Proceeding Alone **Chapter 1432: Entering the Ancient Ruins**

Chapter 1433: Divine Perish Hall

Chapter 1434: Entry

Chapter 1435: Abnormal Changes

Chapter 1436: Blood Beam

Chapter 1437: Essence Qi Apocalyptic Fumes

Chapter 1438: River of the Netherworld

Chapter 1439: Unexpected Intruder

**Chapter 1440: Constellation Revolution** 

**Chapter 1441: Taking Advantage of the Circumstances** 

**Chapter 1442: Decay and Destruction** 

**Chapter 1443: Space-time Tunnel** 

Chapter 1444: Is Anyone still Hoping to Attack

Chapter 1445: Dao Enlightenment in Seclusion

Chapter 1446: Inner Sanctum Entrance

Chapter 1447: The Power of the River of the Netherworld

<u>Chapter 1448: Inner Sanctum</u>

Chapter 1449: Li Fire Domain

<u>Chapter 1450: Divine Lord Royal Seal</u>

Chapter 1451: Sword of the River of the Netherworld

**Chapter 1452: Irrevocably Committed** 

**Chapter 1453: Domain Evolution** 

Chapter 1454: Primordial Chaos Cloud

Chapter 1455: Fey God Tomb

Chapter 1456: Out

Chapter 1457: Nameless Sword

**Chapter 1458: Drawing Fire on Oneself** 

Chapter 1459: Fey Plant

Chapter 1460: A Narrow Escape

**Chapter 1461: Planet Destruction Plant** 

Chapter 1462: Tragic

<u>Chapter 1463: Blood Fey Bone</u>

Chapter 1464: Cooperation

<u>Chapter 1465: Sudden Turn Of Events</u>

Chapter 1466: Illusion Array

Chapter 1467: For the Sake of Remaining Alive

Chapter 1468: Death

Chapter 1469: Battling Nameless Sword

**Chapter 1470: Cracking the Sword Domain** 

Chapter 1471: Surrounding the Blood Bone

Chapter 1472: Blood Bone Obtained

Chapter 1473: Blood River

Chapter 1474: Stone Marrow

**Chapter 1475: Completely Unexpected** 

Chapter 1476: River God

Chapter 1477: Encountering the Demonic Servants Again

Chapter 1478: World Decay Poison

Chapter 1479: Paradise

Chapter 1480: Same Source

**Chapter 1481: Questions** 

Chapter 1482: The Massive Lifeform That Lays Slumber

**Chapter 1483: Somehow Predestined** 

Chapter 1484: Breakthrough

**Chapter 1485: Exiting Seclusion After Twelve Years** 

Chapter 1486: Massive Chaos Godfiend Array

**Chapter 1487: The Will That Continues** 

Chapter 1488: Primordial Chaos Daolord

**Chapter 1489: Successfully Escaping** 

Chapter 1490: Snatching Food From The Tiger's Proverbial Jaws

Chapter 1491: Pursuit

**Chapter 1492: Primordial Grounds** 

Chapter 1493: Earth Visual Heaven Auditory

Chapter 1494: Primordial Chaos Cyclone

Chapter 1495: Perfect Congruence

Chapter 1496: Connected Psyche

Chapter 1497: The Possessed Chaos Gems

Chapter 1498: Primordial Chao's Mental Breakdown

Chapter 1499: Falling down even when standing still

**Chapter 1500: Shocking Power**